

The Alfa Male

#1

Gape emailed the last job application and shut the laptop, as he lay back on the chair his eyes got fixed on his certificate; Bachelor's Degree in Aviation and Aeronautical Engineering , he sighed disappointedly then his phone rang, he answered heading to his room.

Gape : Hello?

Marvin : (low voice) Aita mestah, I'm coming tomorrow ska thathela.

Gape : (laughed) Hahaha...ke thathela mang Masa a nkgana, What's up? You sound low, Are you okay?

Marvin : we will talk when i get there.

Gape : Come on man, you can just tell me.

Marvin: They gave me a few days off, we will talk when i get there.

Gape: Ok, I just sent a few job applications again, I think studying this course was the worst mistake of my life, four years now kesa spane...I should have been a teacher or nurse, they get hired right after graduation.

Marvin: (sighed) Maybe but what's done is done, What happened with the other interview?

Gape: I passed that interview but then i got disqualified for giving false information.

Marvin: (laughed) Shit, kante ba serious they do background checks? So how many degree holders were there?

Gape :There were 8 of us and only 2 BGCSE holders, ntšwa tsa teng kedi bintsha mogata ba utwa list ya rona e bitswa gotwe we should leave.

Marvin: (laughed) I can imagine, kana ba hirilwe automatically.

Gape : (laughed) exactly, ke utwa ke ikothaela go tsena sgela.

Marvin: No ska wara laitaka, you will get a job and i have your back.

Gape: About that i want to start a car wash, i think since we stay close to the road it might work. Tendai will help me

Marvin: No problem, just make a list ya equipment and I'll talk to Sego so that we can give you a little cash.

Gape: Waii she won't agree.

Marvin: I'll convince her, just list your equipment

Gape: Ok, Thanks

Marvin: Sure boy

Gape: Sharp

He hung up and checked the time on his phone, It was a few minutes after five, he leaped up and moved the curtains peeking outside, Masa was passing behind the house, He hurried out and waited for her by the fence.

Her short hair was well combed and the little gold earrings on her ears glittered as the sun rays reflected on them, her tie was neatly tied to her blue school shirt which was tucked in her navy blue skirt. She nervously held her scarf and glanced at him as she passed hoping he wouldn't follow her. He jumped over the fence and walked besides her.

Gape: Hey

She increased her pace looking around hoping nobody sees her being persuaded by a man, her heart pounding with mixed emotions she avoided looking at him and doubled her pace. Gape increased his pace looking at her.

Gape: Do you ever talk ?

Masa: Stop following me, my parents can see me from here.

Gape: Then stop and talk to me. (grabbed her school scarf) Can i at least have your number?

Masa: (pulled her scarf and hurried) Please don't touch me, you will get me in trouble and i don't have a phone.

Gape: O dira form five akere? When are you closing?

Masa: I wrote my last paper today, please go back. My mother is over there raking.

Gape: Tomorrow is Friday and I'm sure your parents don't know today was your last paper, put on your uniform and visit me, I won't do anything to you if that's why you're afraid of me. Will you come?

She walked in the gate and he passed to the Tuck shop. Masa greeted her mother and headed to her room where she closed the door and sighed with a wide smile, her hands were shaking as she took off her uniform, he had that effect on her.

The next morning Marvin walked in on Gape fixing the bathroom bulb, they fist bumped and headed to his room. Gape noticed how his big brother had lost weight, he had been asking him to go the hospital for a while but he always found an excuse for not going.

Gape: You don't look so good, have you gone to the hospital?

Marvin: Yeah.

Gape: And?

Marvin: They suspect that something might be wrong with my kidneys.

Gape: (sat down) Wow... Serious?

Marvin: (sighed) Yeah

Gape: What are they going to do? Have they done tests? What's the way forward?

Marvin: (handed him a letter and stood at the window putting his hands in the pockets) I don't know how to tell Segó.

Gape: (saddened) Retrenchment? This is from last month.

Marvin: I haven't found the right time to tell her.

Gape: I heard the mine was retrenching but you been with them for years, i didn't think it will affect you.

Marvin: i have to bring Segó and the kids here while i look for a job. I don't even know how the children are going to cope in a Tswana medium Kiddo doesn't know a single word in Setswana, it was an option in their school.

Gape: Kids learn quickly, they will adapt but that means i have to move out.

Marvin: Yeah but you can sleep on the couch while hustling your way around.

Gape: (laughed) Segó won't allow that, i will stay with Thuo and Tendai.

Marvin: (sadly) I hope Segó and I will survive this waitse, i wonder gore how long will i be unemployed, Mines don't hire anymore.

Gape: (shook his head and stood up) You know my opinion about her so...

Marvin: Yeah, i know save it.

Gape: (glanced at his watch) Let me check on Thuo and let him know I'm moving in with him until i can find a job, i will be late cause i have to go mow Mrs Rossville's lawn, she says she will be throwing her husband a welcome back party so the pool area has to be clean. White people!

Marvin: Okay

He grabbed his handyman backpack and passed his brother's room.

Gape: Your food is in the oven.

Marvin: Thanks, BDF is recruiting for officer cadet.

Gape: I saw it, batsaya 24 or less, ke 26.

Marvin: Oh yeah, Of course.

He closed the door and walked away, Marvin's phone rang.

Marvin: Hello?

Sego: When where you going to tell me that you are jobless?

Marvin: Babe-

Sego: Seriously Marvin, what kind of a man does that?

Marvin: i was gonna tell you as soon as i figured a way around that.

Sego: Well have you?

Marvin: No but we have to move the kids from the private schools baya to Tswana medium and we should move to Maun because this month's salary is for moving and i want to pay off the bank loan with my Retrenchment package.

Sego: I can't believe you are going to do this to my children.

Marvin: They are my children too and i wish there was a better way but there isn't. (sighed rubbing his forehead) Babe I'm not feeling well, can we do this later? I'm exhausted.

Sego: I cant believe this.

She hung up, He sighed and closed his eyes as a sharp headache smashed his entire forehead.

At Thuo's house...

They sat on the torn couch watching the game.

Thuo: How is Masa?

Gape: Uh Masa mona ke ngwana, ithela a tshogile blind gake bua le ene, i think she needs more time. Marv got retrenched and he is moving back to Maun with his family so i have to move out.

Thuo: You can crash here Tendai likes the couch so we can share the bed.

Gape: Yeah

Tendai walked in holding his building tools and put them behind the door.

Tendai: What's the score?

Gape: 2-0, this team is useless.

Tendai: (sighed) Huh, I need a shower, i am exhausted.

Thuo: Cold shower bra, i switched of the geyser and the fridge motakase ke 3.4

Tendai: I have a few coins, we will buy wa P10 later.

He headed to the bathroom taking off his dusty overall, his phone received a message and he sat on the toilet seat calling.

Farai: Hello?

Tendai: Hi, how are you?

Farai: Precious didn't go to school and we don't have food, why don't i come there with her?

Tendai: Babe life here isn't exactly what you think

Farai: (crying) Precious is starving, If i come there i will do hair, i heard it makes a lot of money you know i can make money.

Tendai: I want you to come here but not like this, I stay in a house with another guy. You won't have where to sleep and i don't want you to be stranded, I promise you tomorrow i will send something. As soon as things have settled i will bring you two here, Where is Precious can i talk to her?

Farai: She is sleeping

Tendai: Wake her before the airtime finishes..

Precious: (a few minutes later) Hello Daddy?

Tendai: (smiled) Hello Angel how are you?

Precious: My teacher-

The call got disconnected and he clenched his teeth taking a few minutes to pull himself together then he jumped in the shower and later joined the guys.

Thuo: (stood) Guys, My boss's friend gave me this offer. (handed them a pamphlet) If we get him this, he pays us 70K,we can split it.

Gape lifted the pamphlet staring at the picture and threw it back on the table, Tendai stared at it without even lifting it. There was a long silence...

Gape: I can't do that and i don't trust Asians.

Tendai: It's too risky, I have a daughter.

Thuo: Shamwari i have a son too and he is the reason I'm considering this. Gape? Dude it's been four years, you will never find a job because the truth is now you will be competing with people who have flying hours and experience, I'm just being real.

Gape: No, This is the worst crime you can ever commit in Botswana, this one gao diege and when you get caught you will never see the light, No.

Tendai: I'm with Gape, if i make one mistake i will get deported but i want to bring my wife and daughter here for a better life, i can't take this risk.

Thuo: (sighed) It was worth a try, (shrunk it and threw it in the bin) Forget it.

Gape: (checked his watch and leaped up) Shit, I have to mow Mrs Roseville's lawn.

At Mrs Rossville's house...

Gape hung his t-shirt on the hammock and mowed the lawn, Mrs Rossville and her business partner Sue walked out holding glasses and sat under the gazebo.

Sue: Who is that young man?

Rossville: Oh it's... What's his name... Uh.. I just call him the Gardner,

Sue: (took off her glasses) my backyard needs his hands. Is he the one taking care of all these?

Rosville: Yeah, my husband hired him months back, Surprisingly he speaks very good English.

Sue: (stood up) Let me talk to him...

She walked over to Gape as he mowed the lawn, sweat dripping down his back he switched off the lawn mower looking at her.

Sue: Hi

Gape: Good morning ma'am.

Sue: I need a Gardner as well, what's your charge?

Gape: it depends on the amount of work.

Sue: When are you gonna finish here?

Gape: Thirty minutes

Sue: I will be waiting over there.

Gape: Alright

She glanced at his zipper and walked away sipping her drink, He turned and continued mowing. Minutes later he wet his towel and wiped himself then he walked over to them hanging his backpack strap on his shoulder.

Sue bid her business partner goodbye and headed to the car with Gape.

At Sue's house...

Gape inspected her backyard, she walked over with two glasses of wine and handed him the other.

Sue:So?

Gape: It's a lot of work, first i have to move these bricks.

Sue:Can we talk inside? (chuckled) the sun is too harsh.

Gape: Of course

He followed her inside and noticed a few pictures on the wall.

Sue: Those are my daughters and their husbands, the first born has two kids the last one has one, she is 26.

Gape: Oh she is my age mate.

Sue: You're 26?

Gape: Yeah

Sue: You are growing too fast, (laughed) you look like a 34 year old.

Gape: (laughed) Seriously? I look that old? That's bad.

Sue: No in a good way actually, (laughed nervously) i mean you look good- what am i saying? What were we talking about?

Gape: That i look good.

Sue: (laughed) You are a comedian too. So how much should a widow pay to have you do more than gardening?

She put her glass down and walked closer to him, He calmly watched her rubbing his zipper when she couldn't read his mind she moved back regrettably.

Sue: I'm sorry was that-

Gape: (staring at her) You can touch it if you want... Touch it...

She unhooked his belt and dropped his zipper smiling staring at him.

Sue: So... How much?

Gape: How much do you have?

Sue: 50 USD

Gape: (shrunk his eyes converting it) okay, so what do you want?

Sue: I want something unique, it might be a little awkward- you might be uncomfortable with-

Gape: (smiled) Mrs Johnson-

Sue: Please call me Sue

Gape: Sue, I know one or two things about sex, trust me, What do you want?

Sue: (swallowed and caught her breath) Okay.....

Like the insert, thank you.

The Alfa Male

#2

Gape dropped the condom in the toilet, wiped himself and flashed on his way out. Sue had dozed off facing the other way as he sat on the edge of the bed putting on his t-shirt.

Gape: Sue? Sue?

Sue: Yeah?

Gape: I have to go, get up.

Sue reached for the drawer and handed him the money and a bottle of wine on the head board, she escorted him to the gate as her two large dogs sniffed his feet wiggling their tails.

Sue: i hope this stays between us.

Gape: Don't worry about it, I'm good at keeping secrets. How was it?

Sue: (smiled) It was great, actually It was better than i expected.

Gape: Good (smiled walking out the gate) Pleasure doing business with you.

Sue: (laughed) I like the way you say that, Take care

Gape: Sure, will come for that backyard tomorrow morning.

Sue: No problem.

She closed the gate and he walked to the taxi stop.

At Marvin's house...

Later that afternoon Gape arrived to collect a few of his belongings and found his brother laying on the bed. His phone was ringing none stop, he shook him a few times but he didn't wake up, Gape picked the call.

Gape: Hello?

Voice: Hi Marvin, this is Mavis I'm calling from Gaborone Private Hospital

Gape: Okay..

Mavis : your medical insurance failed to pay your bill for last month and this month because apparently you're not a member anymore which means you will have to pay these outstanding amounts.

Gape: what is the balance?

Mavis: P9 850

Gape: (laughed in disbelief) Wow...

Mavis: Excuse me?

Gape: Never mind, I will pay your money.

Mavis: When? You do understand that this is a private hospital right? I have been calling you since last month and you ignored my calls, i called your wife and she hung up on me, why can't you people cooperate with me? As long as you haven't received a kidney transplant you will need us so you might as well give us a little respect, dialysis machine-

Gape: Lady listen, I will pay you, trust me.

He hung up and checked his pulse again, it was there but he still couldn't get up.

Gape: Marv?

Gape shoved his brother's phone in his pocket and hurried to the taxi stop where he got a taxi and took him to the hospital. While doctors attended Marvin he stepped out and dialed Sego.

Sego: Hello?

Gape: This is Gape, Marvin is in the hospital you need to come here and take care of him because i think he going to be here for a while.

Sego: Sheh heelang, I am going to look for a job in Gaborone, my children are not about to attend a government school ke tshela.

Gape: Segolame what do you want me to do with your husband?

Sego: Why don't you take care of him? Isn't it he has been sending you money and allowing you to stay in our house rent free?

Gape: I can't believe this.

Sego: Neither can i, I am moving to Gaborone to look for a job, My children are not coming to Maun.

Gape: Where is Marv's car?

Sego: His children need it, i need it to go around looking for a job.

Gape: I'm going to get that car, Marvin is sick, he needs a car.

Sego: Get it under whose authority? Boy this is my car, Marvin and i married in community of property, I can even kick you out of that house and put tenants, don't get overly excited, Even if we divorce the court will give me the car because i will obviously get the children, he should be thankful that i let him have that house.

Gape hung up and leaned against the hospital building, he could only imagine how much his brother had to take while he was dealing with his sickness and now her walking away with everything. He closed his eyes and heaved a huge sigh then he walked in, Marvin was up talking to the doctor.

Doctor: But did they find you a donor?

Marvin: No, i was just on the list, apparently it's a very long list.

Gape: Can't i donate for him?

Marvin: I know your blood group, we are not a match.

Gape: Doc?

Doctor: He is right if your blood groups don't match .

He walked outside and sat on the waiting chairs trying to calm down, A few minutes later the doctor walked out and he stepped in.

Gape: How long have you been sick?

Marvin: i didn't want to worry you, you already have your stresses of unemployment and i didn't think it was a big deal.

Gape: Dude you get treated with machines and shit, how the hell does a dialysis machine look like anyway? Seriously and how long has Sego been treating you like this? I thought we talked about everything.

He paused talking when he noticed Marvin's lower lip was trembling tears filling his eyes. Gape sat on the chair rubbing his mustache.

Gape: So what is your plan?

Marvin: Plan for what?

Gape: Paying the hospital? They called.

Marvin: Honestly I can't pay them because I'm planning to pay FNB with my Retrenchment package but it still won't clear that debt. (tearfully) I also need money for my special diet and hospital bills. I

need money to breathe but I'm jobless and my wife walked out on me, Sego says she won't come here, i don't even know why i married her. I just need a job.

Gape: Marv you are sick,

Marvin: I believe Sethunya will help me, that's why i really came here, she might be a match.

Gape: You really think after abandoning us for over 20 years she would care about you? Why would she donate a kidney for you when she couldn't come to see us on Christmas mme ale teng in Maun enjoying her husband's money and perfect life?

Marvin: People change Gape, I understand your anger but i was old enough to understand. Dad was really hush on her, he was rough...

Gape: That's not a reason to drop off your children with an elderly as if you will come back and never return, i can never do that to my blood.

Marvin: I want to give her a chance. All i need is for you to tell her that i need her, Her motherly instincts will kick in.

Gape: If Prisoners are allowed to donate I'm sure Dad can do it.

Marvin: Just do it please

Gape: Fine, I'll ask her.

Marvin: Thank you. (sighed) I'm really hungry. Eating a special diet is very costly.

Gape: (stood) I have a little cash, what should I bring you?

He wrote down the list and left the hospital.

At Boyei...

Tendai confidently entered the gate at the site talking to his wife over the phone, The house owner and his friend were parking in front of the house smoking cigarettes.

Farai: (smiled) Please hurry

Tendai: (laughed) I have arrived but i will still have to go and queue for money transfer. (Precious was laughing in the background) And i don't care what you need there you must buy her a doll before anything, she has been begging me for months.

Precious: (clapping hands) Yes! Yes!

Farai: (laughed) Hai Precious you will break my eardrum

Tendai: (smiled) And i want to see your beautiful hair as well, i want good pictures of you two. They make life easier for me.

Farai: (laughed) we will take pictures, Just hurry up.

Tendai: I love you

Farai: I love you more.

He hung up as he approached the guys and shook hands with them, there was a short awkward moment before the house owner said something.

Him: I don't like this house, you don't know how to build.

Tendai: My friend what do you mean? You have been coming here every day to check on the progress and you were impressed.

Him: I don't like it, i cant pay you for something done so poorly. Do you even have papers to be here?

Tendai: (saddened) I have papers, (he took them out and handed them sucking his dry lips) Can you just pay me? I built your house professionally, I have a diploma in bricklaying and you approached me because you saw a castle i built, don't do this to me my friend. I have a family to feed.

Him: (gave him his papers back) I'm not going to pay for this shitty job, okay?

Tendai: Can you at least pay me half or a quarter of my pay?

Him: I said no, report me if you can. I'm not paying for this.

Tendai: (tearfully) I have a daughter the same age as your son, she hasn't been going to school for a while, a few minutes ago i spoke to her and promised her that I'm sending her the money. Please pay me.

Him: Leave my yard before i call the police and tell them i found a thief in my yard.

Tendai turned around and walked away, he could hardly see the ground through the blurry vision of tears. A car blew the horn and skidded inches from him as he crossed the road absentmindedly, he snapped out of it and waved his hand apologizing to the driver....

At Marvin's house...

Gape took the last sip of the wine and heard a knock at the door, he opened and raised his eyebrows surprised...

Gape: (smiled) Hey, come in.....(9t)

The Alfa Male

#3

At Marvin's house...

Masa uncomfortably walked in and he closed the door following her in, they both sat on the couch.

Gape: Thanks for coming

She caught a tinted breath of wine as he spoke.

Masa: (softly) Do you drink?

Gape: Occasionally

Masa: what does that mean?

Gape: i don't drink unless there is something to celebrate or drown.

Masa: Okay. I have to go before my parents wonder if the tuck shop moved further away.

She headed for the door and he quickly blocked her.

Gape: I'm not a drunkard, today was the first time in months. If you don't want me to drink i can just stop. Don't let it turn you off like that, come on. Please sit down

Masa: It makes me uncomfortable knowing you're drunk.

Gape: I am not drunk and i will put a pillow between us if you think i might do anything stupid. Is that okay ?

Masa: Ok

Gape: Sit down.

She walked back to the couch, his phone rang and he answered staring in her innocent eyes.

Gape: Hello?

Nurse: Hi Gape, Marvin has been referred to Marina hospital, he is about to leave.

Gape: (shuttered) I will be there before he leaves, Thank you. (He hung up and sighed) My brother has been referred to Marina and i have to go see him before he goes.

Masa: I'm sorry, what happened?

Gape: It's a long story.

Masa: Is that why you are drinking? I don't like alcohol because people do things they wouldn't normally do and then regret later. I never thought you could drink.

Gape: (checked his time) let's go, if the lights are on it means i came back so you can run over. Please do come, i really want to know you, so far i know drinking turns you off and I'm never gonna do it.

Masa: (smiled) Okay, bye

He put his arm around her back and pulled her closer giving her a firm hug. She closed her eyes and put her arms around him, it was awkward touching a man for the first time and she soaked her panties as he rubbed her back with his firm hands, her bean flexed as he kissed her neck.... Her heart pounded as he slowly moved from her neck closer to her mouth, she had never kissed before and wasn't sure she would do it right. He touched her cheek and French kissed her as she uncomfortably staggered back.He paused gently biting her lower lip and baby kissed her.

Gape: (smiled) This is funny... (she shyly looked down) you don't know how to kiss. Are you a virgin?

Masa: Yes, are you a virgin too?

Gape: (laughed) No.

Masa: How many times did you do it?

Gape: (laughed) I wasn't counting.

Masa: why are you laughing?

Gape: (laughed) I can't believe you asked me if i was a virgin. You are so sweet... (he baby kissed her touching her panties) This is mine from now on alright?

Masa: (smiled) Okay

Gape: Nobody touches it except me, repeat after me; this belongs to Gape.

Masa: (giggling) This belongs to Gape.

Gape: Good girl

He baby kissed her and opened the door for her.

Gape: I won't be long.

Masa: Bye

She stepped out and paced to the gate, he smiled staring at her as she ran home in her short pink dress. He grabbed his backpack and headed out.

At Letsholathebe Hospital...

Gape paced through the emergency and headed to the nurse station.

Gape: Hi, My name is Gape i was just called by some nurse, my brother was referred to Marina and-

Nurse: He was taken a few minutes ago.

Gape: (sighed)Thank you

He walked out of the hospital and dialed Tendai.

Tendai: Hello?

Gape: Laitaka i know you're sending your money home but borrow me P200, I want to go to Gaborone, Marv has been taken there.

Tendai: The guy didn't pay me, apparently it was a shitty structure.

Gape: Are you serious? The guy was always on your neck about finishing. Did you leave him just like that?

Tendai: Uh God will deal with him.

Gape: Dude God takes forever, i can never wait that long. I would break it down brick by brick.

Tendai: Mo lese, modimo ota mmona.

Gape: Hae, but at least i had given Thuo something for the electricity and meat.

Tendai: I can't even eat knowing my family staring at their phones expecting good news.

Gape: Life hae fair laitaka, go sharp.

Tedai: Go sharp.

In Masa's room..

She laid on her bed writing in her beautifully decorated hardcover, she first drew two hearts on the corners and the tittle GAPE, she smiled and bit her lower lip writing a short poem about him... Her mother walked in and she quickly closed the book.

Her: I saw you walking out of that boy's home, are you seeing him?

Masa: (heart pounding) No, i went to ask him about UB courses.

Her: He is too old and older boys want sex.

Masa: (shyly) I'm not having sex.

Her: How long have you been dating him?

Masa: I just visited him today.

Her: Masa you are old enough to make your own decisions, if you are going to let this boy impregnate you then it's up to you. You're our hope here, you know how hard it is and he stays in a big house, he probably doesn't know how it feels like to sleep on an empty stomach. I heard he went to school overseas so if you let him-

Masa: Mama I'm not having sex.

Her: If you haven't had sex the next time you go there he will want it, I'm your mother dilo tse retswa mogo tsone. This is why I'm here and my age mates are in offices, stay away from him.

Masa: I won't go there again, are you going to tell Papa?

Her: No

Masa: Thank you.

At Thuo's house...

Tendai was sitting on the floor cleaning his tools narrating what had happened to his friend.

Thuo: So you just walked away?

Tendai: What choice did i have?

Thuo: You have to report him.

Tendai: And what if he twists the story and manages to convince the police that i did something i didn't do? Let him go, he is clever akere, he won.

Thuo: Tendai you know it's not the first time you built a house for free? Stop acting like an illegal immigrant, you have the papers to be here and the police will make him pay.

Tendai: It's okay, i will find another job.

Thuo: Gape gave me P200 for the electricity and food, send your daughter P100, you can't afford to disappoint them again.

Gape walked in and sat on the couch...

Gape: About that offer...

There was a long silence Tendai put down his tools and turned staring at him.

Gape: I want to meet the guy.

Thuo: Chen?

Gape: Yeah

Tendai: Guys come on. Gape think about this

Gape: Trust me i did, long and hard.

Thuo: (took out his phone and dialed him) It's ringing...

Tendai: (stood up) Can we talk about it first?

Gape: there is nothing to talk about Tendai, i need money. I don't know how long you will keep making empty promises to your family but i need money, my brother is dying in the hospital... He is not just a brother to me, he is like a father to me. He practically raised me and gave me everything i ever needed, he is the only family i have. His wife is a total btch and he is breaking down. I need money to take him to South Africa, I'm sure they can find him a donor if i give them a good offer.

Thuo: Shhh...

Gape: Put it on loudspeaker.

Tendai nervously paced around the house as the phone rang..

Chen: Hello?

Thuo: Hi, this is Thuo. I work for Jin Lee, we talked a few days ago.

Chen: Uh and? You want to meet? We can't talk over the phone. Meet me at my shop at... In 30 minutes.

Thuo: Sure

He hung up and they all stared at one another.

Gape: 70K isn't enough, we have to ask for more because he is probably going to make more money with them.

Thuo: Maybe you should do the talking when we get there.

Gape: I will

Tendai: We are going to need money for the equipment.

Thuo: I will negotiate for him to give us at least 10K upfront.

The guys got a taxi and dropped at Chen's shop, the shop assistant directed them to the back of the shop where Chen was eating noodles. He stood up and shook hands with the guys before they could sit.

Chen: So when can you deliver?

Gape: we need to discuss a few things first, We want 100K for this and you're going to pay 10K upfront because we need to buy tranquilizers.

Chen: What? That's crazy talk. Why would i pay for something i haven't received?

Gape: Take it or leave it.

Chen: Okay, I ask boss first, okay?

Chen spoke to another male in their language for a while until they came to an understanding, he hung up the phone and sighed.

Chen: Who is the boss?

Thuo and Tendai pointed at Gape behind his back and he turned looking at them, they raised their eyebrows.

Chen: Give me your account number but if you disappear with our money, we will hunt you down. We want that parcel in two weeks.

Gape: No, I need at least three months. It's not like we are going to get something that is just waiting for us. Do you even know the risks? We could get shot while doing this.

Chen: Blackboy I just want the parcel, how you get it i don't care and make sure if you get caught this doesn't lead to me.

Chen's phone rang and he spoke to his boss for a while then he gave Gape the phone.

Gape: Hello?

Boss: If you run away with my money I'm going to kill you.

Gape: Listen Jackie Chan if we are going to work together you have to tone down the threats. Deposit the money and wait to hear from me.

Boss: He will give you my number, from now on you talk to me.

Gape: Got it.

They exchanged details and later walked out, Tendai's heart was still pounding, Gape's hands were shaking as he shoved them in his pockets, he still couldn't believe what he just signed up for and all Thuo could think about was a VW and it's speed....

At Marvin's house...

Later that evening Gape was laying on the bed calling his brother but his phone wasn't available. A call came in and he picked..

Gape: Hello

Mlungisi: Gape this is Mlungisi, we spoke earlier. I just spoke to some guys and if you deposit the money they will be in Mafikeng tomorrow morning with your stuff.

Gape: I'm not paying you for something that isn't in my hands and I'm not in Mafikeng, I want those things in Maun that's when i will pay you, I thought one of these Nigerians was to stash the package in one of their ordered vehicles.

Mlu: Okay, i will do that but he won't give them to you until i receive the money.

Gape: sure, have you found the 9mm?

Mlu: I'm still looking for it

Gape: What about the Etorphine?

Mlu: Some guy promised to give me feedback tonight, I will talk to him.

Gape: It comes with the darts right?

Mlu: Yes

Gape: No problem

Mlu: Sure bruh.

Somebody knocked at the door and he walked over pressing his phone, he smiled and kissed her, she walked in and he closed the door.

Gape: Hi

Masa: Hi

He brought her a drink and sat next to her as she sipped. He smiled staring at her and she blushed, she glanced back and he was still staring at her with piecing eyes...

Masa: What?

Gape: You are very beautiful.

He traced her lip line and leaned over kissing her then he paused staring at her.

Gape: I found a job as a safari guide, i have to leave next week and I will be back in two or three months.

Masa: What?

Gape: Yeah...

The smile on her face disappeared, he leaned over and kissed her pulling out her panties.....

The Alfa Male

#4

She pulled up her panties at knee level and he grabbed her wrist.

Gape: It's okay... Relax...

Masa: I don't want to get pregnant, do you have a condom?

Gape: No but I will pull out.

Masa: It's not 100%

Gape: Is a condom 100%?

Masa: No but...

Gape: (staring at her) Trust me...

He #removed

He walked back with a towel and wiped her pubic area, she got the towel and wiped her cookie sitting up staring at him slipping in his gray sweatpants without putting on undies.

Masa: Shouldn't you put on boxers or something? you look funny with that tent.

Gape: Huh It will sleep, I don't like wearing a lot of clothes dia nkhupetsa.

Masa: (giggled) Goriana o nna o tsamaa ka motsoko hela what if borokgwe bo thubega?

Gape: (laughed and threw her with a couch cushion on the face) Otaa swaba Masa o raa monna yoo kana ka nna ore motsoko, nxa

Minutes later he handed her a glass of Iron Brew, she took a few sips while he got temporarily distracted by his phone, soon enough he placed it facedown and picked her panties from the floor... He dusted them and put them on her then he kissed her. She stood up and he helped her put on the dress. He smiled playing with her tits as they pointed under the dress.

Gape: (smiled mockingly) What size of bra do you wear?

Masa: (laughed and sat down) Mxm

Gape: (laughed) must oje leungo le lengwe jaana lele nang le maboa gatwe banyana gaba leja batswa mabele.

Masa: (laughed) Iyoo wee the rra oska rialo wena ke jele golo moo gore, my crazy cousin told me it will help me get big boobs and i ate like crazy only for me to remain the same.

Gape: (laughed) but i like them the way they are, I'm sure Junior will boost them years from now.

Masa: Gape nna ke bata Phone

Gape: (putting on his t-shirt) Okay.

Masa: I'm serious i want to chat with you at night.

Gape: (kissed her and walked out) I'm also serious, let's go. (speaking from the bathroom) Ke tshaba dic kana maloba ne oka ske o mpuise yaana. Why were you afraid of me?

Masa: (laughed) I don't think i was afraid of you, I liked you and didn't know how to react, and you always approached me when i knew my parents might be out doing something. I don't want my father to know that kea ratana, he would go crazy.

Gape: O mmolele gore Gape ene o jele gale

Masa: (laughed) Gape that's my father you are talking about. Where are your parents, i have always seen you two only.

Gape: My father is in jail and my mother is married to one of Maun's famous rich men, she has colored children and all that shit. We were raised by our late grandmother.

Masa: That's sad.

She read his certificate and saw his framed picture on the table, He was standing with about 25 people of different races standing in front of a jet dressed in white , She sat down admiring it.

Masa: This qualification is for what exactly?

Gape: (walked over) a Pilot or aviation engineer.

Masa: (smiled) You looked cute in this uniform, I'm going to pray for you to be a pilot and not a guide.

Gape: Too bad that's never gonna happen, let's go...

Masa: You don't have to be negative.

Gape: (sighed) Babe can we not talk about the pilots? I don't like talking about it.

Masa: I'm sorry.

Gape: It's cool

She placed it on the table and took his hand as they walked outside.

Gape: Where are your parents?

Masa: They are spending a lot of time at my grandparent's, one of the relatives is getting married to somebody in Masunga, they will be leaving soon.

Gape: (smiled) Are you serious?

Masa: (smiled nodding) Mm.....

At Thuo's house...

Tendai sat on the toilet seat and dialed his wife's number for the fifth time, she finally decided to answer...

Farai: Hello?

Tendai: Hi, you haven't been answering your phone for hours, what's going on?

Farai: I should be asking you, Do you have another family there?

Tendai: Babe why would you ask something like that?

Farai: For months now you have been saying one thing and then doing another, What should I buy with this little money?

Tendai: Things aren't as easy as you think, working on its own is a risk because i never know if i will get paid or not, people don't pay foreigners beforehand because they are afraid i will skip the country before finishing the job and when i work getting paid is a 50 50 chance, some people change the minute they see their houses complete.

Farai: I'm very disappointed in you Tendai, i didn't think you would be like many men who go there to look for a job and then forget about their families the minute they have Batswana women.

Tendai: I don't have a family here, I love you and i got a proper job now, a few months from now I'll be sending you money to come here, there will be a house-a proper house for a queen like you and Precious is going to attend school.

Farai: You have been making those promises for years, i don't believe you anymore. I'm going to South Africa to work.

Tendai: (angrily) You are not taking my daughter to South Africa do you understand me? Don't test me like that.

Farai: (crying) What do you want me to do? I can't just sit here and watch my child suffering, I'm not making money here but I'm sure-

Tendai: Farai you are not going to South Africa, that's final. Don't ever say something like that to me or else. This time i will get the money, I'm sure of it... Be patient.

He hung up and signed...

At Masa's house...

Later that afternoon she watched with a smile as her parents drove off in a relative's car then she closed the gate and ran to her room. She dialed the number and threw herself on the bed.

Entle: Hello

Masa: (smiled) Hi... When are you coming over?

Entle: (laughed) who borrowed you the phone?

Masa: Ware borrowed? It's mine, Gape bought it for me.

Entle: (jumped screaming loudly) You finally spoke to him? I told you to stop being stupid, uhhh... I'm coming for the details, has Auntie and uncle left home?

Masa: Yes.

Entle: Keha mmanyana Auntie a mpotsa gore will we be fine spending the whole week alone and i just laughed on my own wondering how old she thinks i am. Kere mme yo ene are ke ngwana gaa itse gore ke mankge.

Masa: (laughed) Ta the mma wena, I'm shwegashweging

Entle: (curiously) Did he kiss you?

Masa: Ibile ware kiss? He did more than kiss me, he took what's his and left me with a big monkey smile... (smiled biting her lip) Entle sex e monate monyana autwa?mme wee....Godmasgoterr!

Entle: (screaming) Heila monyana kweena! Masa o serious? Were you not scared?

Masa: (laughed)I was scared especially when he pulled down his pants and told me to look at his cassava, go kopanya le gore Gape o kgona gogo thoma matho mosimane yoole autwa, ago lebile straight mo mathong, I was shaking.

Entle: (snapped her fingers) Girrrrrrle! Heeduuu...

Masa: Keha a ntshwarisa cassava mama, e omeletse gore ditshika tsothe tsa lehatshe dile hoo... This is the day i will never forget. Okare i can go back to school and write that composition ya the day i will never forget, Title will be GAPE THE BAE.

Entle: (laughed loudly) Tleke Maun! Mme weee.... Ke eta monyana, i want all the details, everything.

Masa: (laughed) when i said i want a phone guess what he said?

Entle: Um.. Which one?

Masa: He said.... (clearing her throat) Kgggm...(she deepened her voice) Okay...

Entle: (snapped her fingers) Blod of jesos! I'm coming there, your home theater plays USB akere?

Masa: Yes please come with music, i feel like dancing and sweating. Mo ke achievement, i made it nxwi.

Entle: (laughed) oitse gore hao nyake o jesitse? I can tell from your voice, ke eta nna mma dikгаа.

At Marvin's house...

A few days later early in the morning around 4am, a four wheel drive stopped in front of the house... The curtains moved and the guys walked out carrying their heavy big backpacks. They loaded them in the car and got in shaking hands with the driver.

Gape: (blew warm air on his cold hands and rubbed his palms together) Can you drive this side? I forgot something on the neighbors, its not far from here.

Driver: Okay.

Tendai: (smiled naughtily) i really need to bring my wife here...

Gape: (smiled) what does that mean?

Tendai: I would obviously be forgetting something as well...

Gape: (laughed) Laitaka you have an overactive imagine, i just forgot my jacket.

The car stopped, Gape slammed the door and walked away putting his hands in the pockets. He knocked on Masa's window, a few minutes later the lights went on and she opened the door yawning, Gape walked in and closed the door kissing her against the door.

Half asleep Entle heard banging sounds in the sitting room and got up rubbing her eyes, her eyes widened when she saw Gape plugged in Masa who was holding the wall then she walked back in and slammed the door. Gape continued and finally sprayed her butt...He picked her panties on the floor and wiped himself.

Gape: Take care alright? (Masa nodded then he kissed her) I love you.

Masa: I love you too, don't get eaten by lions, i heard most guides get injured by wild animals.

Gape: I will be okay. (touched her cheek) Tell every guy ota salang ago bata gore your man has a gun and he is a risk taker.

Masa: (chuckled) ke ta nna ke isa molaetsa.

He smiled and kissed her then he rushed out zipping his pants. She wiped herself and switched off the lights on her way to her room.

Gape jumped in the car and closed the door...the guys stared at him including the driver and he stared back with a fake innocent face...

Tendai: (rolled down the window) ori nkgela kuku...

They all burst out laughing..

Tendai: (looking at Thuo) Seriously u nkgela kuku mthaka yo.

Gape: (struggling to keep a straight face) Kuku ya eng borra? i was looking for my jacket.

Driver: (laughed) I can also smell it from here

Thuo: (laughed)Huh o pelotshetha laitaka autwa.

He laughed reaching for his backpack and sprayed himself with a little perfume as everyone laughed.....(9t)

The Alfa Male

#5

At Masa's house....

She got in bed and laid next to her cousin, tears filled her eyes and she began sniffing rubbing her eyes..

Entle: (pinned her elbow on the bed staring at her through the darkness of the early morning) What happened?

Masa: (crying) I miss him, I can't believe I'm going to see him after three months, Entle what will i be doing the entire time?

Entle: Akere we agreed to look for jobs until our results come out, that will keep you busy.

Masa: (put her hands on her face and cried) Three months omo ntsi thata....

Entle: (switched on the lights and sat next to her) I was going to laugh at you for what i just saw in there but now you are getting me teary.

Masa: The past week has been...

Entle: I know, i was here and i watched him shower you with love but it's good that he had to go because tomorrow bo Mama le Auntie are coming, you wouldn't be able to see him anyway. At least you enjoyed him for a week... (she continued crying and Entle got her phone) Call him.

Masa: (crying) Mosola wa tee ke eng? It's not like he will come back...

Entle pressed her dialed numbers and stumbled on his number. She dialed it and put it on loudspeaker.

Gape: Babe?

Entle widened her eyes for her to speak but Masa continued crying.

Entle: It's Entle

Gape: Oh hi, what's up?

Entle: Kana Masa oa lela.

Gape: Why?

Entle: I don't know...

Gape: Give her the phone.

She gave Masa the phone and she wiped her eyes and put it on her ear.

Masa: Hello?

Gape: Babe what's going on? Why are you crying? (she kept quiet) was i too rough? Are you okay? (she closed her eyes tightly and cried even more) shit... Babe ke ire yang yaanong? talk to me.

Masa: I don't-i don't want you to go.

Gape: (after a short silence) I will be back, just two or three months then we will be together again. (she continued crying and he sadly stared outside as the car passed the road signs.) Masa?... nkaraba...Masa?

Masa: Hmm?

Gape: (smiled) Ota swaba o araba mang ore hmm?

Masa: (she smiled) Raa?

Gape: (laughed) Do you want me to lose concentration during work and get eaten by a lion?

Masa: No

Gape: How do you expect me to work knowing that I made you cry? knowing that you are crying? (she stopped crying and wiped her tears) are you still crying?

Masa: No

Gape: Thank you, I don't want to make you cry as especially when we are kilometers apart, I love you. The week we spent together is the best week of my life and the memories will take me through the rough times I'm going to have ahead, Be a lady and take care of my girlfriend for me while I'm gone, can you do that?

Masa: Yeah, I will be fine. I'm fine

Gape: I love you okay?

Masa: I love you too.

Gape: Get back to bed and get some sleep, i will call you later.

Masa: (smiled) Okay... Aren't you with people in the car?

Gape: I am akere o gana go didimala.

Masa:(laughed) Iyoo.. Ke didimetse ee.

Gape: I'll call you, get some sleep.

Masa: Bye.

She hung up and switched off the lights then she got undercover.

Entle: aren't you gonna thank me?

Masa: thank you, you are the best cousin ever.

Entle: and don't you forget it.

They chatted for a while and finally fell asleep.

At Marina Hospital...

Sego walked over to Marvin's bed and sat down massaging his swollen feet.

Sego: (smiled) Hi...

Marvin: Hi

Sego: How are you feeling?

Marvin: I went to the dialysis machine three times this week so I'm feeling better but my BP is very high, they booked me a social worker i don't know how that will go. How is kiddo and Winky?

Sego: (smiled) I came with them, they're outside. You can go see them if your feet allow.

Marvin: (smiled) Thank you so much, this is the nicest thing you have done for me in a while.

Sego: About that, Marv I'm sorry for the way i acted, i guess i was surprised and shocked... I was scared of falling from the life we lived to poverty.

Marvin: Sego i love you and i will not sit around doing nothing, Of course it would be hard at first but i would have found a way.

Sego: I know, can we start over?

Marvin smiled taking her hand and kissed it...

Marvin: Of course, let's go outside i want to see the kids.

He slowly got off the bed and they walked outside, Kiddo ran over and hugged his father almost knocking him down, they sat and Winky jumped on her father's lap.

Kiddo: Are you coming with us?

Marvin: Very soon i will be out

Winky: I'm.. I'm staying here with you, I'm not going.

Marvin: The hospital is for the sick only.

Winky: (crying) i have a headache, I'm not going

Marvin: (wiping her tears) Okay Winky you will stay with me..

She laid on his chest and Marvin stared at Sego with appreciation, she smiled back. He had never seen his daughter cry so easily...

Sego: (took out the papers) Um... The hospital is bothering me with calls so I think it's best we sell our house in Maun and pay them.

Marvin: No that house is for the children and it will help us because we won't be renting while i look for a job.

Sego: i understand that but what about the bills? Honey please.. It is hard for the kids, Desperate times call for desperate measures, I don't want us to sell it but we don't have a choice, you are sick and I'm not working, they-

Marvin: How much are we selling it for?

Sego: i was thinking P160 000 because the house is big and it's next to the road. Some lady is interested in buying it and i think we should take the money, I want you out of the hospital sooner, the kids miss you.

Marvin: (he got the papers) You don't know how to use money, as soon as she deposits it let me know.

Sego: (smiled) I will...

Marvin: And don't give her the papers before she gives you the money.

Sego: I won't honey.

She held her breath staring at his hand as he signed the spouse letter. He signed and handed her the papers and she put them in her bag.

Marvin: i don't know when you will get my certified copy of ID.

Sego: I got one from one of your job applications papers.

Marvin: Oh okay...

Sego: (stood up) Kids we have to go, i asked my mother to wait for me at Sebele.

Marvin: Babe come on, visiting hour is not over yet.

Sego: (grabbed Kiddo's arm) You know how my mother is, she will be complaining that i kept her waiting. Come on kids..

Kiddo: (pulled out of his mother's grip) We will wait for you here.

Sego: (loudly) Heelang Kiddo go to the car!

Winky had fallen asleep on his lap and she picked her up startling her, she opened her eyes and grabbed her father's t-shirt crying...

Winky: (crying) Daddy I'm sick.... Mommy I'm sick, i want to stay..

Sego: Winky stop it you are not a baby, stop screaming before i spank your butt.

Marvin: Mo tise kwano pele...

Sego: Huh Marvin kana my mother is waiting at Sebele.

Marvin got Winky and put her on his chest rubbing her back.

Marvin: Winky?

Winky: Yes?

Marvin: Can you go and buy me a drink with mommy? I'm really thirsty. Don't you want chocolate?

Winky: yes

Marvin: Mommy buy her that too

Sego: (sighed anxiously) Yeah, let's go buy daddy a drink baby.

Kiddo: Can i remain with daddy since you are -

Sego: shhh...

Marvin stood up and gave Sego the child.

Winky: Daddy you stay here.. You.. You don't move.

Marvin: (smiled) i won't move..

Sego: Bye

She walked away carrying Winky as Kiddo dragged his feet behind her.

Winky: (screaming) Daddy you don't move..

Marvin: i won't, see... I'm still sitting.

She put the kids in the car and closed the door dialing on her phone...

At Masa's mom's...

Later that evening her parents arrived home, she served them with food and took their bags to their room.

Her mother: (smiled) Baby the house is spotless, thank you for cleaning it you wiped the spider webs up there, i have been meaning to clean that.

Masa: (smiled softly) Emma.

Her father: Bring my bag, they gave me a slice of cake at the wedding and i remembered how much you like wedding cake-

Masa: Papa o tile ka cake ya lenyalo? (she hurried to the bedroom and brought the bag) it's been a long time since i had a wedding cake.

Her father: (handed it to her) Here... I just told them to wrap it up for you.

Masa: Thank you papa, Mama wena koore o ntimile ya gago? Wena mma o nna o ntimile hela.

Her mother: (laughed) I will bring for you next time, nngathela nxhanyana hoo ngwanaka.

Masa: Uh mma mama!

Her mother: (taking a piece) Just a little piece, kego ntsha lebelo ngwanaka...

She took her father's bag to the bedroom while eating the cake, Entle entered holding a file.

Entle: Dumelang

Them: Hello, how are you?

Entle: I'm fine.

Masa: (walked over chewing) Mama Entle and i are going to search for temporary jobs.

Her father: when are your results coming out?

Masa: January or February.

Her mother: Okay, good luck...

Masa changed her clothes and they walked out. On the way Masa took out her phone and tried calling Gape but his number wasn't available.

Masa: (saddened) I have been trying to call him all day but the call is not getting through.

Entle: He is in the bush and I'm sure there is no network.

Masa: I won't sleep tonight if i don't hear his voice.

Entle waved her hand and a car stopped for them, the Benz reversed...

Masa: Did you just stop that car?

Entle: We need a ride to the mall... Dah

Masa: I have coins, Gape gave me some money yesterday-

Entle : A mma akore tsamae, which one do you want to ride? Taxi e hediIng di shock or a Benz with aircons?

Masa: (smiled) You are crazy

Entle: So i have been told.

They jumped in the car and it joined the road. A fee minutes later the man dropped them at the mall and rolled down the windows looking at Masa with a smile.

Him: Can i have your number?

Masa: I share my phone with my boyfriend. (rolled her eyes and walked away)

Him: Can i have yours?

Entle: 7....5.....3..

Him: faster

Entle: 75..32...44-

The man saved her number and drove away then Entle ran over to Masa as she walked in a restaurant.

Entle: (whispered) Oka gana monna wa koloi, Mm where in the world have you seen a man driving get rejected?

Masa: I have a boyfriend

Entle: (laughed) Hahaha... Girrrr!... Your heart is whole i see... I have been there, nowadays I don't waste my time if i like a guy i go for it end of the story.

Masa: (Dialing Gape's number again) Why isn't he thinking of calling me... (teary)

Entle: Maybe it's the network and put your phone in the pocket, the manager is coming.

The manager approached them with a smile and they handed her their job applications.

2 MONTHS LATER.....

Please appreciate the story by pressing Like each time you read.

The Alfa Male

#6

At UB...

Marvin's stomach rumbled as he sat on the chairs under the shade, He sent Segó another call back and waited for almost an hour, she didn't call and he sent another to one of his former colleagues. He called...

Marvin: Hello

Him: Happy new year Marv, how is the job hunt? (laughed) I'm eating dog this side... Festive season came and left while i was watching people celebrating.

Marvin: (laughed) At least you are eating a dog, I'm dying.

Him: (laughed) Remind me to never trust a mining job, Debts are drowning me and if my wife wasn't so sweet people would see me walking naked on the street like a mad man, She is feeding the entire family without a complaint.

Marvin: Wena o bolaile laitaka, the rra help me I'm stranded in Gaborone, i want to go to Maun. I have been sleeping in UB toilets for a week now since i have been discharged from the hospital and I'm still not well...koteng ba lapile kego njesa dijo tsa gorvy.

Him: Why don't you go to Segó's mom's isn't it they're in Kanye?

Marvin: That old lady doesn't like me and she talks too much.

Him: I'm really broke but i will ask my wife when she knocks off from work, Where is Gape?

Marvin: Gape long left for the bush, when he left i was sick and we didn't even talk, i found a message that he found a job as a guide. I'm really worried because his phone has been unavailable for two months now, who knows what could have happened to him out there.

Him: Aish, that's hectic let me text my wife, I will get back to you.

Marvin: Thanks

He hung up and laid his head on the table.

At the French restaurant....

Masa served a couple with a smile on her face...

Masa: Is there anything else you need?

Lady: (smiled) No, thank you. I wrote you a P200 tip here

Masa: Thank you...enjoy your meals.

She walked away hugging the tray with a smile and headed to the kitchen where Entle was putting some drinks in the tray.

Masa: I have been given a P200 tip

Entle: (smiled) wow... See why i like serving white people, tipping is like a tradition to them jaanong blacks... lyoo they will eat and even ask for a toothpick then walk away like robots.

Masa: (laughed) I know...

Masa blinked a few times and slowly sat down.

Entle: Are you okay?

Masa: Yeah, just a little dizzy.

Entle: I'll be back let me serve table 7.

Masa went to the toilets and sat on the seat, Entle walked in a few minutes after...

Entle: what?

Masa: I'm pregnant, I haven't seen my periods for two months now.

Entle: (stunned) Hee... Didn't Gape use a condom?

Masa: No

Entle: And you didn't think you'd get pregnant because? I don't understand.

Masa: He- he was withdrawing

Entle: (laughed in disbelief) Waitse monyana kweena hao serious, he knocked you up o serious?

Masa: My parents are going to kill me, my mom is going to bury me alive because she told me this would happen.

Entle: And Gape is no way to be found.

Masa: He is at work, it's not like he disappeared. I still have a month before i can make such conclusions.

Entle: Masa you don't even know the company he works for, maybe he lied. You don't even know his surname.

Masa: Please don't stress me like that. (walked out) I'm getting back to work...

She walked inside and served a few customers, during lunch time they walked to the mall.

Entle: Cousie the mma sorry... I'm sorry i didn't mean to sound negative.

Masa: It's fine, I'm just stressed and it's true, i don't know his surname, I don't know any of his friends or family...I just know his brother but he doesn't stay in Maun.

Entle: that's fine, we will ask the neighbors I'm sure they know his surname and maybe we don't need to do all that because he will come next month. Let's be positive.

Masa: I still can't believe I'm pregnant...

Entle got a call and smiled picking it...

Entle: Hello? Hi.... Mm... I'm on my lunch break. Pizza is fine... Order another one for my cousin-

Masa: I'm going home, I feel a bit dizzy

Entle: Oh you know what? she is not feeling well so she won't join us, mmm... hahaha, bye. (she hung up) I'm going this way, this guy is going to pick me on the way.

Masa: (smiled) Okay, use a condom ska toga wa ikothaa jaaka nna. The way Gape was gentle i didn't think i would fall pregnant I mean I saw him pulling out each time.

Entle: (laughed) Nna I'm not the type that gets pregnant, ke raa gore hane ele ka jalo nkabo kesa bolo go ima kobo form2 kwa... Hahaha maybe i would have 6 kids by now the truth is if you don't want a baby you won't have a baby, pregnant or not. Just saying.

Masa: I can never do that, what if Gape asks me gore where is the baby? And then the whole of Maun will know me as the baby killer.

Entle: He obviously doesn't know he made a baby and if he doesn't know then who will tell? Almost every woman has done this at some point in their lives.

Masa: (thoughtfully) What if i die during the process? My mother used to tell me stories of girls who tried this and died during the process. I would rather have a baby... I love Gape anyways.

Entle: I was just saying, let me go i don't want to keep moreki waiting.

Masa: (laughed) o bona wena the witch who bewitched you long died and no one can reverse that spell nxwi.

Entle: (laughed) Go sharp masparakazi

Masa: (laughed) don't call me that..

Entle: (laughed) Spara!

She walked back and Masa caught a taxi home, when she walked in her mother was sitting on her bed holding the two packs of Always pads.

Her: (angrily) Are you pregnant Masa?

Masa: No I'm not pregnant mama

Her: You haven't used your pads for two months.

Masa: Because i have been buying my own pads, remember I'm working now... I prefer the Lilets because they smell nice.

Mama: (sighed with a smile) I'm sorry my girl, i don't know why i fear you getting pregnant so much maybe because i got pregnant and never went anywhere with life, i have nothing to show off when my friends have big houses and cars, some even appear on TV but i have nothing.

Masa: You have me and Dad, I would give anything to have a gentleman like Dad. Do you guys ever fight?

Her: (smiled) Well, he is quite a gentleman and you're well behaved so i guess i have a little something but i want you to have more, be a strong woman who talks in Radios and makes money... Driving her car and having her own office...

Masa: (laughed) I can imagine myself already...

They heard the last part of "BGCSE results are out...." they paused then Masa almost tripped running to the radio to increase the volume, her mother ran after her and listened...

Lesego Kgajwane:..... Botswana Examinations Council has released the BGCSE results...

Masa's heart pounded as her mom's, they continued listening at how to get access to the results. She got her phone and dialed her cousin...

Entle: (breathing heavily) Hello....

Masa: (shaky voice) Monyana the results are out! I'm so scared to check...

Her mother: (anxiously) hee nawa letsa i thought you are checking the results.

Masa: I'll check for you as wel-(she heard her moaning and laughed) Go sharp.

She hung up and sat down sending the message, she received a reply instantly then she put the phone down and paced around the house taking a few breathing exercises...her mother got the phone and read the messages.

Masa held her breath reading her mother's facial expression; she got teary and slowly put the phone down... Masa's heart skipped, she thought she had studied well for her exams.... Her mother leaned back on the chair powerless as tears fell, Masa sadly picked her phone and read her results. It was a long list of B's... She dropped her phone and jumped up screaming loudly....

Masa: HUUUUUUUH..... YEEEEEESS... I passed Mama!

Her: (wiping her tears) This was my dream and you made it come true....

Masa: (took a look at them again and read them out loud) Masa Saudu... Mathematics B.. Double Award BB.. English B.... Mama the mma bona B in everything even Social Studies and i hated it. (screaming) I'm a genius!!!!

Her father walked in the house wondering what the fuss was all about and Masa ran over to him with her phone and hugged him.

Masa: I passed...

Her father: (smiled) I'm proud of you..

Masa: (laughed) Mama is crying...

Masa walked outside snapping her fingers nodding her head...

Masa: BAC or IHS I'm coming!!!! I am so coming... (laughed) i can't believe I'm talking to myself...

She sat under the Mophane tree and requested Entle's results, they came in and she frowned sadly. A call came in...

Masa: Hello?

Entle: What were you saying? I couldn't hear you.. (giggled) That guy is crazy he was-

Masa: Di results di dule.

Entle: How much did you get? Didn't you check for me?

Masa: i did, you have F's and two E's.. I don't know how many points that is.

Entle: Ijo, Wena?

Masa: I have B's

Entle: Congrats, We will go next year....I'm going to rewrite I'm sure i will pass.

Masa: What do you mean we?

Entle: You are pregnant akere, don't worry we will go next year.

Masa:. There is no way I'm not going to school, I'm going. Where can I find something to drink?

Entle: Come to the mall so that we can go together there is an old lady who knows how to get rid of those things.

Masa: I'm on my way...

Entle: Buy lots of Doctor whites, about 8 or 10.

Masa: Okay

She hung up and hurried in the house where she bid her parents goodbye and took a taxi to the mall.....

It is a bonus insert, press Like.

The Alfa Male

#7

Somewhere in Maun...

Masa laid on the table looking at the old woman as she put on the gloves and washed her big dull syringe and a tube.

Masa: You just use water?

Oldie: I had used the alcohol to disinfect them now I'm just taking the dust off. Take off your panties...

Masa: Is it painful?

Oldie: Not as painful as pushing out a baby...

Masa: (took off her panties) So are you a nurse or something? Like is this how it's done in countries where its legal?

Oldie: (annoyed) Little girl if you're so educated maybe you should have thought of preventing before spreading your legs for a man. I'm trying to help you here... I have helped a lot of young girls and even married women but if you have a problem with my procedures you should leave because i don't want the police on my door tomorrow.

Masa: I don't have a problem, i was just trying to make a conversation.

Entle: Masa just keep quiet.

Masa: I'm quiet...

Oldie: i need to know that whatever happens here you won't say my name because I'm just helping you.

Masa: I won't

Oldie: I hope you are not the types that scream and call the neighbors too...

She connected the tube to the syringe and walked over...

Oldie: I'm inserting this tube all the way to your womb and then I'm going to suck that blood out.

Masa: okay

She slid the 30cm tube in her vjay and all the way to the uterus as Masa frowned closing her eyes.... The lady begun pumping the blood in to the syringe until it was full then she pulled it out and Masa caught her breath....

She emptied the syringe into a bowl and connected the tube again.. Masa closed her eyes as the tube slid in again, she sucked the blood and emptied the syringe.

Oldie: (washing her syringe with water) Mme o mosadi when it comes to pain...I'm done, wear a pad. You should be in your periods until tomorrow.

Masa sat up and took a minute resting with her eyes closed then she reached for her panties, Entle peeled a pad and pasted it on her panties then she helped her put it on.

Oldie: You must buy antibiotics at a pharmacy.

Masa: But i paid you with all my money, I thought the P900 included the pills.

Oldie: No, I'm just giving you Compral you will have to buy painkillers as well.

Masa: (got off the bed and paid her) thank you.

Oldie: Extra P20 for the bed.

Masa counted her last coins and handed her P19 then she gave her the Compral.

A few minutes after the girls walked slowly by the side of the road...

Masa: I don't have money for transport but i have serious period pains.

Entle: I have coins... What about the antibiotics?

Masa: I don't have money, I wasted money on pads, why did you tell me to buy di Dr whites?

Entle: The last time i was here she did a different procedure and i bled a lot, she had to send someone to buy those pads. I thought you will need them too. (she waved for a taxi) Let's get a taxi...

They got a taxi and went home....

At Puma filling station...

Farai jumped out of the big truck and stretched her hands getting Precious...

Farai: Thank you much...

Driver: (smiled) No, thank you... My trip was sweeter than ever, I'll be smiling everytime i remember this day.

Farai walked away with a straight face...

Precious: When are we going to arrive in Botswana? I'm really tired.

Farai: We have arrived

Precious: Where is daddy?

Farai: we will be with him soon.

She walked over to the ladies selling airtime....

Farai: Hello?

Lady: Dumelaa...

Farai: Okay, Where can i get a taxi?

Lady: Taxi? Di taxi di cheke ko renkee kana o eme ho Choice haale...

Lady2: Ka aye ko Pick and Drop.

Farai: I don't understand Setswana.

Lady: (cleared her throat) You... You... Go this side... passed away next to Mr Price and Mascom, you will see the Nandos on the left and you will the Choice on the right and the taxi they will be sitting there between, the taximan they will be calling the places and then you will say your place and they will drive to your place. If you have P4 they will drop you at the skontiri if you have P20 they drop you in the home.

Farai: (smiled) Thank you very much.

She didn't understand anything the young woman said and it surprised her because she was actually very beautiful.

After a short walk she met two young students, roughly 14 years old.

Farai: Hi..(she noticed they went to an international school) can i ask something?

Student: Okay..

Farai: Where can i get a taxi?

Student: Um..Go straight and you will see a parking lot... Those gentlemen standing there are taxi drivers you'll tell them where you are going.

Farai: Okay... (took out her phone) How do you pronounce this word?

Student: Se-di-e...

Student2: Are you new in Botswana?

Farai: Yes, I'm going to this area. My husband once sent me that message he said that's where he stays.

Student: Sedie CJSS is a school, a government school so you can tell the taximan to drop you there.

Student2: (reading the text) But he says he stays in front of the school, how will you know the right home?

Farai: (smiled) I will cross that bridge when i get there, thank you.

Their mother walked over pressing her phone and greeted her...

Her: Are they giving you trouble?

Farai: No i was asking for directions and they helped me. Thank you boys.

Student: She is going to Sedie CJSS but she doesn't know the place.

Her: You can catch a ride, we pass there on our way home.

Farai: Thank you so much...

She followed the lady and got in the car. On their way to Sedie the boys opened their drinks and gave. Precious another one.

Precious: Thank you

Student: Sure

Precious drunk all of it and gave the boy the tin, after a long drive the lady parked in front of the school and dropped them off, they waved at one another as she drove away.

Precious: I'm tired mama, when are we going to arrive in Botswana?

Farai: (frustrated) Baby can you keep quiet for a minute and let me think? I promise we will talk once we have found daddy's house, okay?

Precious: Okay, can i take off my shoes? They are burning me.

Farai: okay...

Farai piggybacked her and walked home to home asking for Tendai, After walking for hours she finally came across a promising lead....

Lady: Tendai? the builder?

Farai: yes please that's him.

Lady: Are you his wife?

Farai: Yes, do you know where he stays?

Lady: (leaned in the house) Choma tao bone mosadi waga Ten... {girlfriend come see Ten's wife}

Lady2: (walked over) Waa yaka the mma kana neke mo kwaisitse. (looking at Precious) temete mosimane yoo wai tshola autwa...{you lie.. I'm crashing on him you know. Damn she looks like him}

Lady: (laughed) Gontse kwa o sebile tsamaa. (turned to Farai) He stays over there but him and his friend haven't been around for a while, we actually thought he went to Zimbabwe. His landlord stays next door in that white castle.

Farai: Thank you.

Lady: Pleasure...

Although she couldn't understand a single word they said, she picked the negative energy and a part of her wondered if he had slept with one of them.

She knocked on the landlord's door and a mature lady opened.

Farai: Good afternoon ma'am, I'm Fara-

Lady: (smiled and lifted Precious) mme wee i swear this is Tendai's daughter...(laughed) this is not your daughter, It's Tendai's daughter alone.

Farai: (sighed in relief and smiled) Everyone says that.. I'm Farai

Lady: (shook hands) I am Olly... (loudly) Masego? come and see this... (smiled at Farai) Just keep quiet...

The young woman walked over...

Olly: look at her and tell me whose daughter she is?

Her: (laughed) Tendai's daughter? Hahaha no wonder he can't stop talking about her (took her) come...

She walked in the house dusting Precious's feet...

Olly: (turned) Ijoo get in, Pardon me... I just got shocked by Tendai's daughter... Please come in.

Farai got in and sat on the couch.

Farai: Where is Tendai?

Olly: They told me they got a tender at some safari in the bush, they are supposed to come next month.

Farai: I got worried when i couldn't talk to him, his phone has been unavailable for a while.

Olly: There must be a network problem.

Farai: Is it possible for you to open their house for us? My daughter is exhausted and hungry.

Olly: (sighed) As a landlord I'm not supposed to open my tenant's houses but I will open only because you are with a child, if not I would say no.

Farai: i understand.

Olly: Mercy bring the keys to the Batchelor pad and please warm food for Tendai's daughter..What's her name?

Farai: Precious.

Olly got the keys and took them to the house...

Olly: They will bring you something to eat, i don't think you will have the energy to cook.

Farai: (smiled) Thank you so much

Olly: You're welcome, Tendai is like the son i never had. He refuses to get payment for fixing things in my house.

Farai: (smiled) That's Tendai...

Olly: Please rest we will meet properly tomorrow.. (smiled) Bye bye nana..

Precious: Bye...

Farai walked in and closed the door, As she looked around there was no trace of a woman's things and it gave her peace, she switched on the TV and Precious sat down watching...

Precious: Is this Botswana?

Farai: (shook her head smiling) Yes, we arrived in Botswana.

She walked to the bedroom and looked around, a picture of a boy and young woman caught her sight on the wall... Tears filled her eyes and she sat down dropping a tear, when she stood up wiping her tears Precious's pictures caught her attention, hers with Tendai were there as well She paused crying and noticed there were two chest of drawers one on both sides then she remembered the roommate. She smiled with teary eyes and sighed putting her hand on her chest. Mercy knocked and handed them two plates of food and a bottle of Twizza.

Farai: Thank you so much

Mercy: Okay... (waved) bye Precious... See you tomorrow.

Farai watched her daughter eating until she was full then she bathed her with warm water...she fell asleep as she applied lotion to her body, Farai took her time massaging her little feet and later took her to bed...

In Masa's room...

That evening Masa changed her pad and laid down then her mother walked in with a bowl of soft porridge...

Her: Please eat something...

Masa: (reddish eyes) I don't want to eat.. I have period pains.

Her: Maybe we should go to the hospital...

Masa: It's just period pains...

Her: (sadly) Baloi ba Mau gompieno abe ba mpeile hatshe ka marago, A few hours ago you were jumping for joy celebrating your pass and now you're sick... They really want me to die poor, they just had to bewitch you with period pains but they won't win, I will pray until my knees get bruised. (noticed her eyes were closing) Get some sleep, i will check on you before i sleep.

Her mother walked out and she turned laying on the other side, blood flowed down her butt wetting her sheets as she blinked trying to stay conscious, her blinking slowed as her eyelids got heavier.....(9t)

The Alfa Male

#8

At Masa's house...

Around 9pm her mother walked in her room to check on her before going to bed, she noticed her leg was out...

Her: I can't believe a grown woman like you still drops the blankets... Some things never change.

She lifted the blanket spreading it and a large stain of blood shocked her, she dropped the blanket and shook her.

Her: Masa? Masa?

Masa: (low voice) maa...

Her: what's this ngwanaka?

Tears fell and her mother remembered their conversation earlier about the pads and covered her mouth in shock.

Her: Please tell me you did not commit abortion.

Masa: (crying) My stomach hurts...

She hurried out and told her father who called one of her uncles to drive them to the hospital. On the way Masa began grunting holding her tummy tightly...

Masa: (crying) Mama go bothoko...

Her mom: (rubbing her back) Tell me what happened, what did you do ?

She passed out on her arms and tears filled her mother's eyes.

Her mother: (shaky voice) Please drive faster!

Her father: I thought Masa was too young for this, (turned to her mother) Did you know she was sleeping with boys?

Her mother: I once saw her walking out of-

Her father: (angrily) I can't believe you supported this and now you're acting surprised that we are here...

Her mother: I didn't support her, she walked out of Marvin's house.

Her father: Tsheko's son?

Her mother : yes

Her father: Didn't i hear Marvin found himself a wife in the city and married there without his parents? Now he is here raping our daughters? (clenched his teeth) But it's fine, me and him will have a conversation.

Her mother: Masa went to see his younger brother, she told me she went to ask him about UB. I think his name is Gape.

Her father: I want him in jail for sleeping with my daughter....

Her: Masa is 19 now, defilement ends with 16 ... The police will tell us that she is an adult.

Her father: If the law can't help me i will help myself. He is probably just like his father but I'm going to deal with him. I know how Tsheko was... I know very well and if his son wants to do such rubbish in my home i will teach him a lesson he will never forget.

Her: Rragwe Masa please don't do this, if you cause drama people will make fun of our daughter, can't we get her treated and keep this to ourselves?

Him: So that this boy can impregnate her again?

Her: I will talk to her about it.

Him: woman what have you been doing all these time? Haven't you been talking to her?

Her: Masa is old enough, You know how old she was when i was her age.

Him: this is not about you, Gaona molao gothelele... How can a child get pregnant right next to you, aren't you supposed to know these things? Argg...

They arrived and hurried to the emergency, her mother explained to the nurse what happened while she attended her.....

At Gaborone bus rank...

Early that morning Marvin was the first one in the bus to Maun, he slowly walked to the far end of the bus and laid down...

Conductor: Good morning

Marvin: morning...

Conductor: are you okay? Oya kae?

Marvin: I'm fine. Keya Maun

Conductor: You don't look good bruh, Maun is too far aren't you going to give me trouble on the way?

Marvin: I'm fine

Conductor: If you get sick on the way you will force us to leave you on the nearest clinic but we don't have that kind of time, can't you go to the hospital and go to Maun the next day?

Marvin: i have been homeless for a while now, I'm not spending another night in the city when i have money to be home.

Conductor: Then If you get sick on the way we gonna leave you by the road.

Passenger: waa thola, i would report your bus at transport, Eses...

Conductor: Did you just insult me?

Passenger: O bua noga hela ware gaaka lwala mo tseleng wagoreng?

Marvin: Guys please... Please don't argue because of me, i won't give you any trouble and if i get worse i will get off the bus, i know you have a business to run....

The conductor walked away....

At Marvin's house...

Meanwhile the car stopped in front of the house and Gape jumped out of the car fishing for keys in his pocket.

He inserted the key and pushed the inside keys unaware, when he turned the keys they couldn't unlock the door, he shrunk his eyes looking at the keys to confirm if it was the right keys and tried again...

Meanwhile inside the house the startled wife shook her husband...

Her: (whispered) somebody is trying to break in...

Him: (whispered) Stay here, don't get out of bed....

He slightly moved the curtains and saw three guys leaning against the car and another one tempering with the door, heart pounding he tippy toed to the kitchen and grabbed the biggest knife then he headed to the door...

On the other side, Gape took another look at the keys and tried again.

Gape: Uh for fuck sake...

He took them out and stared at them, inside the man picked the keys from the floor and quietly unlocked the door while Gape was facing at the car wondering if he lost one of the keys. The man quickly opened the door and raised the knife to stab Gape, he turned around dodging the slash and reached for his Jericho 941 in the back and pointed at his forehead...

Gape: One move and I'll blow your brains... Who are you?

Man: (trembling he put the knife down) My name is Michael... Please don't shoot me, take whatever you want and leave.

Gape: What are you doing in here? Where is Marvin? Are you with Marvin?

Michael: (staring at his gun) Can you stop pointing the gun at me..

Gape dropped his hand and shoved it behind his back then he walked in, the house was different and none of his things were there.

Michael: I bought this house two months ago..

Gape: Marvin sold it to you?

Michael: I bought it from Segó, i believe that's the wife.

Gape: (smiled in disbelief) Of course she sold the house... Who else would... (shook hands with the man) I'm sorry for pulling a gun at you. I didn't know there was anyone in here.

Michael: It's okay i raised the knife first, are you a detective?

Gape: (smiled) Special forces....

Michael: (confused) Oh

Gape: So... Was the house empty when you moved in?

Michael: Yes.

Gape: (walking out) I'm sorry for the disturbance, bye

Michael: Bye..

Gape jumped in the car and sighed frustrated rubbing his eyes.

Thuo: Did you just pull a gun at him?

Gape: He tried to stab me.

Tendai: i thought we left everything at the warehouse?

Thuo: Is this why you chose a handgun? So you can go around carrying it? Gape what if he had done something stupid would you have shot him?

Gape: Says the guy who tried to shoot a soldier.

Thuo: they were shooting at us, that is the difference. You could have just moved back and asked him why he wanted to stab you.

Gape: Are you listening to yourself right now? Who says why are you stabbing me when they get attacked? Get real... (sighed) Sego sold this plot, i don't think Marvin would allow her to sell it and a spouse can't sell a plot without the other's signature which means only one thing..

Thuo: (long silence) You think Marvin is...dead?

Gape: (swallowed rubbing his mustache) I hope I'm wrong otherwise all this would be pointless.(took out his phone and dialed Sego with a private number)

Sego: Hello?

Gape: Sego where is Marvin?

Sego: (heart skipped) I don't know, when i checked on him at the hospital he was gone, he has been in and out of the hospital the past few months.

Gape: Why did you sell the house? Have you paid the-

Sego: Can't you just stay away from our lives? Get a life... A girlfriend or boyfriend, I'm sick of you being Marvin's lawyer. Were you there whe-

Gape: Sego if i slap you, just once... you will never talk to me like that again, trust me. Where did you put my things?

Sego: At your uncle's house.

Gape: Which uncle? you don't even know our family.

Sego: The one staying in Boseja.

She hung up... Gape dialed Marvin's number again and it still wasn't available.

Gape: I don't get why my life is such a mess.

He tried Masa's number as well and it wasn't available...

Thuo: I'm exhausted, i need to rest tomorrow I'm going to Gabs.

Tendai: What time do offices open? I want to book my wife and daughter flight tickets..

Thuo: I'm not sure, isn't it seven thirty?

They continued discussing while Gape thoughtfully stared outside the car then he rested his back on the seat dialing Entle's number...

Entle: Hello?

Gape: Hey... Did i wake you?

Entle: No I'm getting ready for work. Wow... For a minute i didn't think I would hear this voice again.

Gape: Masa's number isn't available but i want to see her. Can you get her to call me?

Entle: Um... I will pass by their house and tell her.

Gape: Is it true the BGCSE results are out?

Entle: Yes

Gape: Did she tell you how much she got?

Entle: She got B in everything.

Gape: (smiled) Alright... Umm... Listen don't tell her I'm in Maun, I want to do something for her and i want you to bring her to me when i call you, can you do that?

Entle: I will.

Gape: What's her favorite color?

Entle: lime...

Gape: Alright

Entle: What about me? Kea ikopela bathong. I know o amogetse.

Gape: (laughed) what do you want?

Entle: A necklace

Gape: Okay

Entle: please don't tell her you bought something for me, I always ask things from her and now you so...it embarrasses me.

Gape: Sure

Entle: (smiled) Okay... Bye.

At Letsholathebe Hospital....

Later that morning Entle anxiously waited at the gynecologist ward, she glanced at her watch and walked in 5 minutes before time...

She shook Masa's shoulder and sat next to her, Masa turned around and faced her...

Entle: Gape called me, he wants to see you.

Masa: Did you bring me the charger? He can't know I'm in the hospital. I can't see him.

Entle: what should I tell him?

Masa: I will talk to him.

Entle : He asked me not to tell you he called.

Masa: tell him i went to Gaborone for school things.

Entle: Okay i will tell him. What did your parents say?

Masa: My Dad is angry, he wants to warn Gape but i don't think they will tell anyone about the abortion.

Entle: If your Dad warns Gape he will know you were pregnant.

Masa: I told them that nobody knew and mom asked him not to say anything about the pregnancy to Gape or anyone for my image.

Entle: Thank God.

At Thuo's house...

The car pulled away as the guys walked to the door, the key inside made it hard for Thuo's keys to go in the keyhole..

Thuo: (bended peeking in) There is a key inside...

He knocked and Farai opened the door..

Thuo: Hello

Farai: (smiled) Hello

Gape: (smiled) Hi, you look more beautiful in person.

Farai: Thank you...

The guys noticed Tendai wasn't happy to see her and stepped back.

Thuo: We will call you later.

Tendai: Sure

They walked away and he got in... Farai hugged him and he put his arms around her and kissed her neck.

Tendai: I thought i said you should wait for me?

Farai: I was worried.

Tendai: It's not even three months yet!

Farai: I'm sorry.

Tendai: If you were patient enough you would be coming here by air, how many days did immigration give you?

Farai: I didn't get days.

Tendai: what do you mean by that?

Farai: I don't have papers, we came in a truck and the driver hid-

Tendai: We?

Farai: Precious is sleeping.

Tendai: You brought my daughter here without-wait the driver did what?

Farai: he hid us in a pile of-

Tendai: How much did you pay for all that?

Farai: He just gave us a ride.

Tendai: Do you honestly want me to believe that a man gave you a ride all the way from the boarder to Maun and didn't ask for anything? (glaring at her) He risked his job as a truck driver by hiding an illegal immigrant who also has a little child just because he is a nice person?

Farai: (tearfully shaking) That's the truth...

Tendai: Lie to me again and see what happens.....

The Alfa Male

#9

Farai stared in his fierce eyes and let the tears flow...

Farai: A week before i decided to do this, i was coming home from doing one of the piece jobs and i saw Precious running over to maiVimbai's dustbin then she quickly ran away eating a rotten apple, Vimbai and her brothers shouted at her making fun of her(Tendai's eyes got reddish) I will never forget how her hands and legs were shaking because she thought i was going to beat her for that, No mother wants to see her little child jumping fences to pick people's leftovers and then be the laughing stock of the village so ye-

He swallowed staring at her as her tears fell down then he hugged her, she held him tightly crying even more...

Tendai: (shaky voice) I'm sorry...

Farai: (crying) I'm sorry for betraying yo-

Tendai: Did he use protection?

Farai: Yes,I'm sorry.

Tendai walked to the bedroom and slowly opened the door... Precious was asleep and he slowly closed the door walking back to Farai who was sitting on the couch wiping her tears. Tendai leaned over and French kissed her... He grabbed her blouse and tore it apart scattering the buttons all over, Farai's jaws dropped as her valuable 5 years old blouse got torn, he stared in her eyes and kissed her some more...

Tendai: (whispered) we will get a new one...

He #removed.... slowly pulled out staring at her and took her off the stove putting her down as his seeds flowed down her thighs.

Tendai: (kissed her) Take a shower so i can take you shopping.

Farai: (smiled) Okay...

Tendai: Don't wake Precious..

Tendai wiped himself and put on his jeans then he hurried to the tuck shop. He came back with a monster pop and sat next to the bed staring at Precious.

Tendai: (tracing her nose with the monster pop) Precious? Precious....

She slowly opened her eyes and saw her dad then she jumped off the bed screaming her mouth wide open. He buried her little body on his chest and pulled her out of bed walking to the living room laughing with her...

Precious: (screaming) Mom! Come and see...

Farai: (from the shower) I saw him first!

Tendai: (unwrapped the sweet and put it in her mouth) How are you?

Precious: I'm fine, i missed you.

Tendai: I know babe, i missed you too. Go get dressed I'm going to buy you any toy you want...

Precious ran to the bathroom and he sat on the couch smiling...

At Evergreen Apartments...

Gape signed the lease agreement, the lesser gave him his copy and drove off. He walked around the spotless house trying his brother's number again...

Voice: Hello?

Gape: Hi

Voice: We found the owner of this phone by the road in Rakops, he was really sick so we took him home, we asked somebody to help us take him to the clinic but you know how people with cars are when you ask for help.

Gape: Thank you so much, what's your name?

Voice: Same

Gape: My name is Gape, I'm his brother ke mo Maun, I'm driving over there now, I will call when I'm in Rakops.

Same: Okay.

He hung up and locked his house on his way out dialing Entle.

Entle: Hey you

Gape: Hey, What did Masa say?

Entle: I thought she was around kante she left for Gabs yesterday, we spoke on the phone she says she didn't have a charger.

Gape: Oh okay. Let me talk to her.

Entle: Wait, am i going to get my necklace?

Gape: I don't know when cause I'm busy. I'm going to get my brother in Rakops.

Entle: Oh okay, I'm sorry the rra wena i heard he has kidney failure.

Gape: Yeah

Entle: If you need a shoulder to cry on i can help.

Gape: I never cry.

Entle: (laughed) whatever you know what I mean... Someone to talk to or chat with when you are sad.

Gape: (smiled) Are you hitting on me?

Entle: (laughed) No, you are dirty minded.

Gape: (laughed) I was just asking, i don't like making assumptions.

Entle: Okay and if i was hitting on you? What then?

Gape: But you are not so we will never know.

Entle: mmm... So it's like that?

Gape: you are very naughty wena, Sharp

Entle: bye

He hung up and dialed Masa as he got into a taxi.

Gape: (to the driver) drop me at Speed motors

Masa: Hello?

Gape: (smiled) Hey babe, i tried calling you a few hours ago your phone was off.

Masa: I didn't have a charger.

Gape: Your cousin told me you are in Gabs, when will you be back?

Masa: i think in 2 weeks.

Gape: What? No, i can't wait that long to see you, i missed you.

Masa: Just be patient, i will be there.

Gape: This time institutions opened for applications too early the results just came out and already students are applying. Where do you stay in Gabs?

Masa: (there was a long silence as she thought of any place she once heard of) Block 6.

Gape: Baby who are you with?

Masa: Why?

Gape: something isn't right with your voice and the way you talk to me, it's like you're not comfortable. What's going on?

Masa: Nothing.

Gape: I'm coming to Gabs tonight, Marvin is in Rakops I'm going to get him then I'm coming there.

Masa: I'm staying with relatives Gape you can't come here.

Gape: I didn't say ke tileo robala koo, i will pay for accommodation somewhere and spend a few hours with you.

Masa: Don't come

Gape: (frustrated) I didn't expect this... Are you cheating on me? O nale mang?

Masa: I'm not cheating... I'm just alone, gagona ope..

Meanwhile a male nurse walked over to her putting on his gloves...

Nurse: Hi..

Gape : Who is that?

Masa: I will call you back.

Gape : (angrily) Masa?

She hung up and he punched the air angrily, he dialed her number again but she didn't answer.

Taxi man : Bra sale ke eme kana...

Gape: (paid him) Sorry..

Taxi man: waa goreng kgarebe laitaka?

Gape: And she is very far away, ekare keka hoha ka thoma ko block 6.

Taxi man: Go taa siama

Gape: Sure thanks...

He stepped out of the taxi and shook hands with the assistant who gave him a tour around the shop...

Shop assistant: We have all sorts of cars my broh..

Gape: I don't want anything expensive... I just need something like... (pointed at Mazda3) that, can you be quick with the paperwork? i want to beat nako ya Transport.

Shop assistant: No problem, I have a friend there who can quickly register for you, o tsenka ka backdoor and then give him a little something.

Gape: How much?

Shop assistant: P600nyana hela akere laene ya transport wa itse gore e jwang.

Gape: (gave him his ID) Give me the keys and call him, I need to leave Maun in less than an hour.

The shop assistant gave him the keys and got busy, Gape inspected the car, opened the bonnet checking the engine then he got in and started the engine...

Gape: (it started smoothly and instantly) Hey babe...

He drove out for a 15 minute test drive and came back for the receipt and gave him a Bank guaranteed check. He drove to Transport and waited in the car, a few minutes later the transport guy got in the car and got his papers, he later returned them and Gape drove out....

At Old mall....

In brand new clothes Precious stepped out of the Chinese shop holding a big teddy bear...

Precious: (hopping looking up at her dad) Her name is Teddy..

Tendai: (smiled) Okay.. Hello Teddy..

Precious: Vimbai has a little one... (smiled) Mine is bigger

Tendai: Are you hungry?

Precious: Nope...

Tendai crossed the road holding Precious's hand and walked in Mr Prince...

Tendai: Babe you are still not finished?

Farai: (smiled) I have to fit in my clothes or else i might not like them when I get home.

Tendai: Remember we have to go pay for the house(Farai got busy checking the clothes and Tendai shook his head smiling) Precious and I are going to get something to eat..

Farai: (picking the clothes) Bye...

He walked out and got a call...

Tendai: Hello?

Voice: Yeah, This is Tee from Immigration

Tendai: Oh yeah, Gape said he would talk to you about that deal.

Tee: Yeah, i need their passports, the courier guys will go with them when they make their deliveries and have a friend of mine do the little magic at the boarder but it will cost my friend, Gape told you akere?

Tendai: Not really, how much?

Tee: 4K

Tendai: No problem. I'm at Nandos

Tee: I will be there in a minute.

Tendai: Sure

In Gape's car...

The shiny wheels of his white Mazda 3 rolled next to the pump at Caltex filling station then he stepped out to grab a few drinks as the fuel attendant filled his tank. After paying he joined the road switching on the music stereo... the thought of Masa with another man made the music a bore, He switched off the stereo and dialed her number holding the steering wheel with one hand.

Masa: Hello?

Gape: Masa?

Masa: Mhh?

Gape: Why oira yalo?

Masa: Ke dira eng? I'm not doing anything.

Gape: Who are you with?

Masa: I'm alone.

Gape: (angrily) I heard a man's voice, who is he?

Masa: It was the TV.

Gape: Masa the mma oska ntiriana kea go rata... I'm very stressed my brother is sick can you not do this? You're all i have been thinking about the entire time, I was looking forward to being with you.... You are the only thing going right in my life, don't mess that up.

Masa: I wish i could be with you.

Gape: I'm coming tonight, as soon as i have dropped him at the hospital I'm coming.

Masa: Don't come to Gaborone Gape, I won't be able to meet you.

Gape: Why not?... (stepped on the breaks and waited for the goats to pass as he blew the horn) Who are you staying with? What's his name? Babe koore relwa on your first trip to Gabs, what's going to happen when you are doing second year?

Masa: I don't know what to tell you. I'm switching off my phone.

She hung up then he dialed her number, it wasn't available, he threw his phone in the back and accelerated on the road to Rakops.....

Bonus insert! those Likes and comments make it more fun, keep them coming , much love..

The Alfa Male

#10

At Rakops....

Gape drove in to the bus rank and rolled down the windows dialing Same's number...

Same: Hello?

Gape: Dumelang, I'm at the bus rank. Look for a white mazda 3.

Same: Okay..

He hung up and tried Masa's number again but it was still unavailable. He pulled the chair back and laid down as thousand thoughts crossed his mind...his Jericho 941 hurt his back then he put under the seat...

At Letsholathebe Hospital...

Nurse: So you did it only for school?

Masa: Yes, I didn-

Nurse: Mme kana mpa ya tsena ko Tertiary nnaka and the way you have passed you can go to any institution of your choice, what made you think you can't go?

Masa: I just assumed because at a junior and senior school when you get pregnant you go home and come next year ..

Nurse: (laughed) There is no such thing at a Tertiary nnana... When you're pregnant it's your problem and no one cares, lecturers only care about their assignments...I promise you when you get there you will find at least two pregnant girls.

Masa: Please don't say that... Ke tsenwa ke stress kana

Nurse: (walking away) Don't stress...

The nurse's words stayed in her mind for hours, she covered her head with sheets as tears filled her eyes. During visiting hour Entle walked in...

Entle:Hey, how are you?

Masa: I'm so stressed, Gape called me and i told him I'm in Gaborone now he says he is going to Gaborone.

Entle: Are you going to let him go all the way there?

Masa: What choice do i have? I said i will come after two weeks but I'm not sure when I will be out of here.

Entle: You should have asked me, you don't take long. As long as they cleaned your uterus and you are not bleeding they discharge you.. Are you still bleeding?

Masa: The flow is very light..

Entle: You will be out tomorrow or a day after.

Masa:.. He is very stressed he thinks I'm cheating, maybe i should just tell him.

Entle: You think he will be okay with it and embrace you? You killed his child... Maybe if he had a child somewhere he wouldn't care but he doesn't have a child, it might be a deal breaker.

Masa: Gone waa bua and he won't understand my reason for doing it because apparently people attend lessons just fine even when they are pregnant.

Entle: Au?

Masa: Ee, i think Gape really loves me, the way he was hurting when he thought i was doing something i regret doing all these, it wasn't worth it.

Entle: Uh what's done is done and it's your body, you decide what to do with it. I personally think men shouldn't have a say if the woman wants to abort because they are not the ones carrying the baby or pushing it out.

Masa: I just feel bad and i miss him. He is very stressed... (switched on her phone) i don't know what to do tota, I'm confused. Ekare keka ngwega mo spatela, i feel fine

Entle: what if you go bleed while you are together? Just stay.

In Gape's car....

His phone rang and he stepped out answering it...

Gape: Hello?

Chen: I thought about what you said but we can only offer you 100k like the first pair. 200K is just ridiculous, how much profit will i make? Korean currency isn't that valuable.

Gape: Well then i will take my business elsewhere.

Chen: 130

Gape: 150 take it or leave, there are so many Chinese and Japanese i can offer this to.

Chen: Fine, meet me tomorrow at 2pm

Chen: I'm going to Gaborone tonight, make the transfer and get your medicine tomorrow, one of the guys will deliver it.

Chen: Okay.

He hung up and dialed Thuo...

Thuo: Yeah

Gape: We need a ghost company, If Corruptions catch suspicious activities in my account we are fucked.

Thuo: That's sound a great idea , I will collect the company registration forms at CIPA tomorrow.

Gape paused talking and stared at the young woman walking over... She had an hour glass figure and the short red v-neck bandage pencil dress she was wearing was sticking on her like it was tailored on her...

Gape: Okay, I will call you back.

Thuo: So shoul-

He hung up the phone and put it in his pocket.

Same: Hi..

Gape: Hi.. You know you sound so mature on the phone i regret greeting you kere dumelang kgantele.

Same: (laughed) Mme kana le nna when i heard how deep your voice was i was expecting to see my uncle.

Gape: (laughed) Get in...

She stepped in and secretly checked her feet to see if they were dusty and they were then she pushed them under the dashboard...

Same: Turn here...

He swung the steering wheel and parked under the tree, They both stepped out of the car and walked over to the old woman sitting under the tree while Marvin was laying on the blanket...

Gape respectfully bended giving her his hand for greetings.

Oldie: Good afternoon my boy

Gape: Good afternoon.. My name is Gape

Oldie: Gape your brother doesn't look good, we long called a relative but people with cars always claim to be busy when they have to help.

Gape: I'm just glad he met good people like you, thank you very much.

Gape helped Marvin get in the car while Same came with his bag and put it in the car then Gape walked over to the old lady and took out P500...

Gape: (squatted next to her) Granny you will buy tea.....whenever i pass by Rakops I will always make sure i come by to say hello, thank you very much for taking care of my brother.

Oldie: (got it with two hands and kissed his hand) Thank you so much, may God bless you and grant you your wishes. (loudly) Same?

Same: Maa?

Oldie: (gave her P150) Can you catch a ride with him and go give this to your sister?

Same: Okay... Let me go get my bag.

She hurried to the house and took a quick bath while Gape was sitting in the car with his brother...

Oldie: (loudly) Same? Can you leave the mirror alone, this man has to go to he hospital...

Meanwhile Gape adjusted the seats at the back and sat Marvin properly then he removed his belt for comfort and helped him drink juice.

Gape: Marv?

Marv: (opened his eyes and smiled lazily) Mm?

Gape: (smiled) Dude what are you doing in Rakops?

Marv: Where have you been?

Gape: Making money... I paid the hospital this morning and I'm going to make an offer to anyone who is willing to donate a kidney, I will put up the blood type we want and I'm sure somebody won't resist the offer. I just have to make sure it's worth it.

Marvin: Thanks but I'm dying Gape, i don't have long, I can feel it.

Gape: (tearfully) Don't talk like that...

Same walked out of the house and got in the car then Gape drove away as they waved at the old lady. He never said a single word on the way as his brother's words echoed in his mind.

Same: He will be fine... Don't look so sad.

Gape: (faked a smile) yeah neh so what do you do for a living?

Same: (ashamed) I sell bales of clothes...i graduated three years ago with a diploma in Tourism and hospitality but i couldn't find a job.

Gape: (smiled) I saw that little shame when you said you sell bales, don't be embarrassed about it at least you are making an honest living and you don't sleep at night wondering when you will go to jail.

Same: (sighed and smiled) Thank you... What do you do?

Gape: Do you have kids?

Same: No, not yet.

Gape: Is he shooting blanks?

Same: (laughed) I wish I had him but when you're not working the men that ask you out are usually not what you want and the ones you want are either taken or they are not interested in you because an unemployed girl is a "burden.

Gape: I see...

Same: Do you have kids?

Gape: No

Same: Is she barren?

Gape: (laughed) We haven't tried having a baby but I have been thinking about it a lot lately.

Same: Seems you really love her, every time a guy admits certain things in his girls absence it means they really care.

Gape: I persuaded her for a very long time, months back she finally agreed and bang! we boned just like that but sometimes i think I'm moving too fast.. In my mind that is.

Same: (laughed) Bare we boned, you are a straight talker. She is a lucky girl, you look like you have a lot of love to offer...You care for your brother and the way you talk about her is nice....

Gape: Yeah...

At Letsholathebe Hospital...

Same stood by Marvin's bed holding his hand...

Same: I'm going... Please be strong, you will make it.

Marvin: (staring at her beautiful eyes) Thank you for your help.

Same: It's okay...

Marvin: Can i have your number? I owe you

Same: (saved it on his phone) i saved it... Call me when you get out so that i can tell my grandmother.

Marvin: I will, i will call and talk to her myself.

Same: Bye

He watched her walking away and sighed... Gape joined her on the hallway.

Same: I'm going to say hi to my former classmate at the gynecologist ward, she is a nurse then I'm going, it was nice meeting you.

Gape: If i was done i would drop you wherever you are going. Thanks for everything you did for my brother.

Same: It's okay, Bye

He watched her walking away then a nurse called him over...

Nurse: He is being admitted,They are taking him to his ward..

Gape: Okay,Let me go buy him something to eat

He went to his brother's bed and spoke to him then he ran up the stairs and headed to the gyne ward to look for Same...

There wasn't anyone at the nurse station and he walked over to the next ward peeking in, he made eye contact with Masa and walked in...

Gape: (smiled) Wow... Are you serious?

The Alfa Male

#11

Masa stared at him her lips trembling then she started crying. He walked over to her and pulled the curtains for some privacy...

Gape: You were seriously going to let me drive all the way to Gaborone for nothing?

Masa: I had an accident.. I didn't want you to see me like this

Gape: What happened?

Masa: I was bitten by a snake...

Gape: (stunned)..... And they decided to put you in a gynecologist ward? It's either you are very stupid or lying isn't for you... Do you even know what a gynecologist does?

He glared at her cheek as his heart pounded almost choking him then he pushed the curtains and stormed out resisting the urge to slap her. Masa slipped in to her sleeper shoes and ran after him....
...

Masa: Okay... I'm sorry... I'm sorry for lying, I had a miscarriage...

Gape: Why would you hide something like that? It's not your fault... (stopped and faced her) I wouldn't blame you for having a-(thoughtfully) unless.... It wasn't mine, was it? That's why you had to hide it because it's not mine.

Masa: What? Gape i never cheated on you...

Gape: Were you even a virgin?

Masa: I was a virgin..

Gape: Really?

Masa: (crying) Why would i lie about being a virgin?

Gape: (walking away) The same reason you lied about your miscarriage.

Masa: Gape it was yours, i swear with my life.

Gape: (turned and stopped) Ke tago thuba ka mpama, Do you think I'm stupid?

Masa: Gape I'm sorry.

Gape: Don't follow me, I don't want to do something I will regret.

Gape went down the stairs as Masa fearfully followed him crying, he got in the car and skidded off...

Marvin's ward....

Later that afternoon a man walked over to his bed and unbuttoned his tux as he sat on the plastic chair holding a file.

Him: (shook hands) Mr Marvin Friday? We spoke over the phone..

Marv: I remember, how can i help you?

Him: (gave him some papers) My name is Walter, i am Segolame's lawyer. Can you kindly read this

Marv: (reading the document) Divorce?... Somehow I saw this coming, I knew she was going to divorce me. I'm useless now... What woman wants an unemployed sick dying man? (staring at him) Did you know that she doesn't allow me to talk to my children? They are going to hate me when they grow up thinking i abandoned them.

Walter: You can always get a lawyer Mr Marvin, at this point i have her interest at heart. I feel guilty handing you this when you are on a hospital bed and you don't look well but my client's interests comes first and I'm going to make sure she gets the children and you pay child support.

Marvin: But I don't have money for a lawyer...

Walter: It's not my problem, i just came to serve you.....

In Gape's car....

Entle got in then Gape quickly drove off..

Entle: (panicked) what's going on?

Gape: Are you two playing me?

Entle: I'm confused.

Gape: Who was Masa sleeping with when i was gone?

Entle: Okay, that is none of my business. How does that involve me?

Gape: Ke tago thuba ka mpama if you give me that kind of attitude.

Entle: I don't get why you have to ask me though, why don't you ask her?

Gape: Who was she sleeping with? I know she was pregnant and it wasn't mine. For sure you know and I'm sure you helped her cook the Gaborone story. You knew

Entle: Gape stop the car, i want to get back to work

Gape: You are not going to work until you give me his name.

Entle: I don't know his name.

Gape: So there is a guy?

Entle: There is no guy, can you slow down!

Gape: But you just said you don't know his name, Entle don't play me like that ke tago thuba ka mpama kana waitse? I know you know everything about Masa, all her dirty little secrets. She doesn't have any friend but you and you are going to tell me.

Entle: (heart pounding she put on the seat belt) Gape nna gake itse sepe, honestly i thought the baby was yours.

Gape: You are going to tell me, It's unfortunate for you that she is in the hospital now you have answer for her.

He parked in front of his house and opened the car door, grabbed her neck from behind and dragged her inside the house then he closed the door and pushed her on the floor.

Gape: (angrily) Who was she sleeping with?

Entle: I don't know...

He lifted her up and slapped her then he pushed her against the wall tightly choking her neck. She grabbed his strong arm trying to push him off but she couldn't, pee flowed on the floor all the way to his boot...

Gape: You are going to clean it (leaned over) What's his name?

Entle: (choking) Ohhh-(he loosened his grip and she caught her breath) It was yours, she was 2months pregnant and she aborted it, I tried to stop her but she didn't listen. It was yours....

He released her then she coughed rubbing her neck tearfully, He stared at her as she cried sitting on the corner, his childhood memories flashed back and a cloud of guilt covered him, he walked over to her and helped her stand then he hugged her...

Gape: I'm sorry for hitting you....I wasn't planning to take it that far, I'm sorry. Are you okay?

She continued crying then he leaned over and French kissed her, She instantly kissed back and pulled out his t-shirt...

They staggered on the middle of the house dropping clothes like rain drops and laid down, Entle sat on his chest and leaned over kissing him then his phone rang..

Gape: Wait, I have to get that...

Entle: (kissed his neck) Let it ring

Gape: No,it might be about my brother (he stood up carrying her and walked to the table) Hello?

Same: Hi again

Gape: (put Entle down) Hey...

Same: I was thinking about Marvin, he said something about him needing a kidney transplant, If my blood group is O can i donate for him?

Gape: (Entle rubbed his dic) Yeah, Is your blood group O? (he moved away zipping his trousers)

Same: Yes, I'm a regular blood donor and for the past hour i was just thinking about his situation. If you do it at a private hospital with good facilities i can help, I don't want to die.

Gape: (laughed) No body wants to die(Entle unzipped his trousers) Stop it!

Same: What?

Gape: Sorry i was talking to someone, Can i call you back?

Same: Okay.

He hung up and reached for his t-shirt on the floor then he slid it on and reached for his keys...

Gape: We have to go.

Entle: You go, i will clean the house.

Gape: (he remembered he had choked her and walked back to kiss her) I will bring you some painkillers.

Entle: (smiled) Okay..

Gape: Some guys are supposed to deliver my households, will you show them where to put them?

Entle: okay...

Gape: Ke kopa odi mphekele the mma especially clothes in the wardrobe.

Entle: (smiled) I will fix everything just go take care of your brother.

He stepped out dialing Same's number and drove off.....

The Alfa Male

#12

At Gape's house...

Later that evening Gape parked outside, Entle quickly took off her clothes and put on his t-shirt then she walked to the living room... Gape and Same walked in while she was sitting on the couch.

Same: Hello

Entle: (confused) Hi

Gape: This way...

Same followed Gape to his bedroom where she peeled off one blanket and put her bag on the bed.

Gape: You will use the bed, I will use the couch.

Same: Thank you.. (sat down smiling) Is that the Mrs?

Gape: No, it's not her. We had a fight earlier today.

Same: Typical, and you just had to get someone to lick your wounds. Tell me what is it that makes men do that?

Gape: I didn't sleep with her

Same: But you're going to sleep with her that's why you're keeping her here.

Gape: I just had a moment of weakness, I obviously had enough time to rethink .

Same: Ehe rra.. (she took out P5) Ke kopa ote o nzamele when you go, Marvin sent me a message and my phone failed to send my reply.

Gape: (laughed) I will send you airtime

Same: (put her P5 in the bag) what are you laughing at?

Gape: (laughed) Nothing.

He closed the door and walked to the living room. Entle was sitting on the couch..

Entle: You made me clean your house and brought another girl?

Gape: Put on your clothes and her name is Same.

Entle: How can you hurt me like that?

Gape: Oa tsenwa ne Entle? I'm not your boyfriend.

Entle: I'm going to report you for hitting me.

Gape: Then go, What do you want me to do?

Entle: why did you bring me here?

Gape : i brought you here to scare the living hell out of you so that you can tell me the truth about Masa, what came after was unplanned.

Entle: So what are you saying?

Gape: Entle what do you want me to say?

She put on her clothes and slammed the door on her way out. He received a message from Masa, read it and deleted it.

At Masa's house...

The next day she stepped out of the taxi with her bag and walked in the house, her parents weren't home but there was food on the table, she got the plate and ate in her room.

After sitting around the house bored for hours Masa lay on the bed and called Entle...

Entle: Hello?

Masa: Ao mma where are you? I thought you'd check on me.

Entle: I was busy, i will come by the hospital later.

Masa: I have been discharged, I'm home now.

Entle: Okay, I will see you later

Masa: please come i need someone to talk to talk to someone, I'm so stressed.

Entle: what happened?

Masa: I decided to send Gape a long message confessing gore nna tota i was scared of my parents and i wanted school, he read the message and didn't bother replying me. Pelo ya uba mma i wish he could have at least said okay or something not to just ignore me.

Entle: But why beg him? That's just being desperate. If he ignored your message let him go and move on. Nna kana gankake ka rapela monna like that, why beg?

Masa: I feel guilty that he was really excited and looking forward to seeing me, maybe if i had just told him, he would have understood but now i feel like he doesn't trust me.

Entle: Men don't forgive so stop begging him and if you both get back together he is going to use you and leave you, once a relationship has been spoilt it ends there.

Masa: (crying) I wish i could have just kept the baby-

Entle: (sighed) Don't cry over the phone, I'm coming there now.

At Letsholathebe Hospital....

Gape pushed Marvin's wheelchair to the car while Same carried his bag. He helped him get in then Same got in and opened a bottle of milk for him...

Marvin stared at her as she opened the plastic and handed him a muffin.

Marvin: Why?

Same: mm?

Marvin: Why are you helping me?

Same: (tying the plastic) O thomola pelo

Marvin: (laughed) You're too honest, you could have at least sugar coated that.

They chatted while Gape pushed the wheelchair in the building and headed to the nurse's station to collect his medical cards. The doctor passed by Gape then he followed him...

Gape: So what did you mean by i cant afford to pay for my brother's kidney transplant?

Doctor: It is insanely expensive, especially because you don't have medical insurance of which i doubt they would have covered things like kidney transplants. It's good that you have a donar but that's just half of it. Unless you are a drug warlord you won't pay for it from your pocket, remember you also have to take care of the donar after her surgery too

Gape: (sighed hopelessly) I didn't think of that, So what's your advice?

Doctor: Since he is on the list just communicate with the officers, I'm sure the government will take care of it but you have to be patient.

Gape: But he is not well, you have seen him...he can't wait that long...

Doctor : That's because you are staying in Maun and I'm sorry to say this but if you continue staying in Maun he will die because there is no dialysis machine in Maun, you need to move to Gaborone or Francistown for him to visit the dialysis machine every week, that is the only way he will have a close to normal life while waiting for the government to decide on the date of his transplant.

Gape: Thank you so much.

He dragged his feet to the car as a thousand questions and ideas popped in his head... Accommodation in Gaborone, Marvin's diet.... His phone rang as he walked to the car.

Gape: Sure boy

Thuo: Melaite... Hahaha (whistled) Gae relele VW ke yone hela.... Fuuuck!

Gape: (laughed) You bought the babe?

Thuo: I bought the babe laitaka gake e baa lenao ya kua...shit! The legend is the guy who designed VW... Ai maan!

Gape: Yeah neh

Thuo: What's up? Masa is still not picking your calls?

Gape: My problems just multiplied, I have to move to Gaborone so that Marvin can be closer to a dialysis machine.

Thuo: Aish wena monna your brother's sickness is making you suffer, i thought you were saving for his surgery?

Gape: The money will never be enough, I won't afford it so i just have to wait for the government list.

Thuo: Hae... Go taa siama boy, So Masa areng?

Gape: Uh Masa ene tota I no longer understand her, i don't know if she is cheating on me or she is just immature, She was pregnant

Thuo: (laughed) You knocked her up?

Gape: WAS! She aborted it.

Thuo: Ouch... So le dirile jang anong?

Gape: I was pissed, i almost slapped her.

Thuo: I think she is just inexperienced ... Hehe ikgodisetse mosadi laitaka.

Gape: I wish i had that kind of patience, I have so much stress in my life i just want a woman i can love le ene a dira the same for me, Masa is just draining me and the one thing i hate the most is being lied to, i mean yes make a mistake but be an adult and own up to it so we can move forward.

Thuo: I understand, it's depressing especially when you have your brother's situation to deal with.

Gape: Uhh

Thuo: sharp

He hung up and got in the car...

At Masa's house...

Entle walked in and found Masa lying on the bed, she took off her shoes and lay next to her.

Entle: Hey

Masa: Hey... So what do you think i should do? I miss him. Did you know they sold that house?

Entle: I didn't..

Masa: And he gave me a seen, If i knew where he is staying i would just go, I know he is angry but i miss him...

Entle: I can never beg a man like that.

Masa: Do you have airtime? I'm sending him another message.

Masa took Entle's phone and went to her messages, Gape's name caught her attention then Entle snatched the phone from her.

Entle: Ta kego zamele so that you can use your phone.

Masa: You chat with Gape?

Entle: No, I don't.

Masa: I saw his name, you sent him a message let me see what you said to him.

Entle: I didn't send him a message

She tried to delete the message then Masa jumped grabbing the phone, they fell on the floor fighting for the phone until Masa got it and ran to the bathroom where she locked herself inside...

She clicked on the screen with shaky hands and opened the message..

Entle: Ok, I think we're both calm now, Can I come over so we can talk? Did i tell you you are a good kisser?

She opened the door and angrily walked over to Entle who was standing at the door holding her bag.

Entle: Give me my phone keye lapeng

Masa: So you slept with him?

Entle: I didn't do anything with him Masa mpha phone yame mma ke tsamae.

Masa: When did you both start it?

Entle: Give me my phone

Masa: (angrily) When? Ke toga ke thuba phoenyana eya gago. When?

Entle: Ha nkake wa thuba phone ame the mma, You won't break it, Give me my phone.

Masa turned around and smashed it on the wall then Entle ran to her room.

Entle: I'm taking yours, how dare you break my phone?

They both dived for the phone on the bed and Masa grabbed it first.

Masa: Leave! You're unbelievable. You dumb b!tch with F's, when we were reading you were thinking about sex

Entle: You can say anything you want sese salang ene o njele... You don't know his house but i do, He took me to his house and f*cked me.....

Masa: (tearfully) I don't care, you can have him, YOU RETARD! You both deserve each other, I DON'T CARE!

Entle: You care, if you didn't you wouldn't be shaking! Your hands are shaking, your voice is shaking(screaming) HE F*CKED ME!!!!

Masa:Yeah him and the rest of men in Maun, You might as well go around with a sign that says "insert yo dic".. You retarded fool who once copied everything even my name in class, get out!

Entle: He told me you were boring...boriiiiiiiiing....borriiiiiiiiiing.

Masa: (tearfully) Rather be boring than gain experience by sleeping with men older than my father... Retard.... Mrs F...! You can have him, I'm going to school, i will meet better men than him. Mrs Fffffffffffff... Mrs 2 points... Retard!

Entle tearfully walked to the living room and picked the broken pieces of her phone, Masa moved the curtains watching her walk away then she burst out crying covering her face sitting on the floor,

Her throat was painful and she could feel her heart thudding as she took deep breaths...she sent her mother a call back and she called.

Masa: (held her breath) Nzamela P4

Her: Okay

She quickly hung up and burst out crying, minutes later she dialed his number.

Gape: Hello?

Masa: (shaky voice) IT IS OVER!! , I'm done with you. How can you do that with my cousin? My best friend the only person i talk to and you do that?

Gape: Babe she is lying, i didn't sleep wit-

Masa: I'm so happy i aborted your little dirt, I'm so relieved, I have been feeling guilty but you know what? You can have Entle or any girl you want, I'm going to school anyway.

Gape: Babe listen i-

Masa: (wiped her tears) Go and call Entle your babe, I'M DONE WITH YOU!! IT'S OVER, and your sex wasn't that nice don't fool yourself YOU DONKEY DIC!

She hung up her phone and broke her sim card crying.....

The Alfa Male

#13

At Gape's house....

After trying Masa's number for hours Gape laid on the couch with his arm on his eyes.

Meanwhile Same sat on the bed next to Marvin and packed her things. Marvin sat up facing her, she could tell he had been meaning to ask her something but it seemed something was pulling him back, she continued shoving her toothbrush and toothpaste in to her bag.

Marvin: Do you have a lot of customers in Rakops?

Same: I guess so, my bales don't last.

Marvin: Why don't you go sell them in Gaborone?

Same: Because I wouldn't afford to stay in Gaborone.

Marvin: Okay.

Same: Something is eating your brother, he has been laying on the couch with his shoes and he didn't eat the food i cooked. I think you should talk to him.

Marvin: Okay...

Marvin walked to the living room and sat on the couch next to Gape...

Marv: What's up?

Gape: what?

Marv: Don't make me fish for it?

Gape: I don't know what to say because i don't even know what's hurting me, The fact that Masa dumped me or the fact that she thinks i suck in bed.. (sat up facing him) I was trying to be nice to her because she had just lost her virginity and now I suck in bed? (laid back) i should have torn her apart.

Marv: Why did she dump you?

Gape: Her cousin told her we slept together.

Marv: Did you?

Gape: No, I kissed her, i was about to but i didn't. I should be the angry one, she aborted our baby. I wanted to see her and she lied to me... Marv you don't know the half of it.

Marv: Mar Masa o monyenyane why did you get her pregnant in the first place?

Gape: It just happened, i didn't plan it and if she is that young she should have been afraid to commit abortion.

Marv: Just go take the blame for everything even the abortion, it will get you two together in no time. The problem is Masa is younger it's kind of like nurturing than a normal relationship.

Gape: She said i suck in bed the rra, What does that mean? She is a virgin how does she know whats good or not, at this time she should be able to take whatever I dish to her as nice.

Marv: She may not know nice but she knows pain, maybe it was painful, why do you care? You know you are good...are you?

Gape: I want to know what she means by that, she crushed my ego.

Marv: You never display such insecurities around a woman, Don't ask her anything just make her eat her words. Don't ever give a woman the impression that you don't trust your sex game....

Gape: I trust my sex game

Marv: She made you doubt it if you want to ask her.

Gape: I won't ask then. I want to go knock on her window later, I won't sleep if I don't talk to her.

Marv: Do what you have to do,(sighed) my Retrenchment package is coming out next week, I want Same to come with us and return after a week, It will be nice to have a friend next to me when i go for my treatment.

Gape: True and she is a great cook, her breakfast phakela was perfect....i support the idea, if i stay with her for a week I will get fat.

Marv: (laughed) Kgantele keha ke pateletswa mashi and when i told her that I'm tired of drinking milk ke bata letswainyana she said "if you want my kidney you have to do what I say" (smiled) You have got to like her...

Gape: Yeah neh... I hope my landlord will give me a refund, I paid a 6 months lease. (trying Masa's number)

Marv: check your contract if they don't give refunds you can ask somebody to come and use it for that time.

Gape: Yeah (stood) I'm going to check on Masa..

Marv: It's late, try not to get caught.

Gape: Yeah...

A distance from Masa's house...

Around 11pm Gape was parking a distance from her home waiting for lights out, he sighed in relief when the light in the living room, kitchen and her parent's bedroom went off, a few minutes after

Masa's light went of. He waited for an hour then stepped out of the car pulling his hoodie over the head and put his hands in the pockets as he walked over to her window.

He knocked softly on her window with his knuckle and waited for her response, there was none and he tried again.

Inside Masa opened her eyes and sat up listening to the knock, She got out of bed and peeked outside to confirm her suspension then she switched on the lights and opened the window...

Masa: (whispered) What do you want?

Gape: (whispered) Can I see you for a minute? I just want to tell you everything that happened and apologize to you. Just 10 minutes.

Masa: No, Shouldn't you be with Entle in your bed telling her how boring i am?

Gape: Masa the mma ska dira yalo babe , just give me 10 minutes, let's go to the car I'm getting cold.

Masa: I meant what i said, it's over Gape gao kake wa robala le Entle and then expect me to take you back, you are dirty.

Gape: (frustrated) I didn't sleep with her kante ke eng resa bitse Entle ra mmotsa ne my love? Masa the mma ska ira yalo babe keago rata. I'm sorry that you had to go through the pain of abortion because of me, i should have been careful in the first place. (he put his hand inside) hold my hand at least ke utwe your touch..

Masa: (folded her arms) Leave before my father catches you here, he has been looking for you.

Gape: (tearfully) Masa the mma tswela konte.. Or open the kitchen door ke tsene and risk getting caught ee.

Masa: You had sex with my cousin while i was in the hospital... Ibile keha ole excited telling her I'm boring. You claimed to hate liars in the morning but now you can't even admit the truth.

Gape: If i admit to it will you forgive me?

Masa: Did you sleep with her?

Gape: (swallowed and faced down) Yes, I'm sorry. I admitted it can you come with-

Masa: (screamed) PAPA!!!!? PAPA!?!? there is somebody at my window!

Gape: Shit...!

The lights went on as he jumped the fence and dropped his car keys, he jumped back in and searched for them in darkness...

Gape: (took out his phone and lit the touch) Fuck! Where are you? Shit....

The back neighbors switched on their lights blowing the neighborhood crime watch whistles and everyone got up as whistles blew from all directions and men jumped the fences screaming, he found the keys and jumped the fence twisting an ankle on his landing....

Rragwe Masa: OVER THERE!!

Gape: (limping) Shit...

A stone missed his ear flap and he tripped on the sand, when he turned about 6 men were running after him with sjamboks and sticks... Dogs barking charging at him...

His heart pounding he got up and ran unlocking his car from a distance and slammed the door once inside, his shaky hands missed the ignition a couple of times as dogs jumped scratching the car, he finally started it and one of the men crushed his windshield, he swung the steering wheel and drove off leaving them in the mist of dust.

Gape: (panting and shaking) Shittt!.....

The Alfa Male

#14

At Gape's house...

Early in the morning around 6am Same was on the bed while Marvin was sleeping on the carpet with his blankets.

Marvin: (softly) Are you awake?

Same: Yes.. (smiled) why aren't you sleeping?

Marvin: I have a lot in my mind.

Same: Want to share?

Marvin: What happened to your last relationship?

Same: He was violent...very violent.

Marvin: I know those.

Same: How so?

Marvin: My father was a very violent man, he easily lost his temper and he believed in doing things his way or the high way.

Same: It must have been hard for you two, i know kids always get caught between such things.

Marvin: It was a bit hard but he loved us, he never directly abused us.. He was just hard on us. One day Gape came from school crying, he was 7 years old i think when Dad asked him why he was crying he said the other boys beat him, Dad took a stick and beat him for losing a fight (they laughed) since that day he has never backed away from a fight or lost a fight.

Same: (laughed) He sounds funny also

Marvin: (laughed) He was, he had so many awkward ways of doing things...so how did you grow up?

Same: Well... My mother died when I was very young so my sister and I were raised by my grandmother.

Marvin: She is a very nice old lady, i want to visit her as soon as i get well.

Same: Yeah..

Marvin: Will you come with me to Gaborone? I know it's a lot to ask for and we don't know each other that much but I have never met someone as nice as you and wouldn't it be nice for you to spend at least a week with the stranger you want to give your kidney to?

Same: I guess it could be nice...

Marvin: Plus you can still run your business.

Same: Just a week?

Marvin: Yes

Same: Okay, I will have to go home and properly say goodbye to my grandmother.

Marvin: Of course..

Same: (got out of bed and put on her clothes) Let me go make breakfast, next time one of you boys is cooking.

Marvin: (laughed) I'll tell Gape nna la itse ke molwetse

Same: (laughed) Your hands are not broken... Ija..

Same made her way to the kitchen, when she glanced at the couch she noticed there was a few dry blood drops under Gape's hand as it hung outside the duvet, she walked over...

Same: Gape? (pulled off his duvet) Are you okay?

Gape slowly got up rubbing his eyes, There was a big slash on his palm....

Same: (shocked) What happened? Sit up... (loudly) Marvin!?

Same hurried to the kitchen and warmed water, Marvin walked over...

Marvin: (shocked) Did you get mugged last night?

Gape: I might have cut myself when i jumped the fence..

Marvin: What happened? Let's go to the hospital, you need stitches...

Gape: I don't want to go to the hospital, I'm fine.

Marvin : what happened?

Gape: Masa got pissed and screamed for her Dad saying there was someone on her window. You know how Neighborhood crime watch ya Boseja is tight, they blew their whistles and everyone woke up chasing after me with dogs.

Same: (walking over with warm water) Why didn't you stop and explain that you are not a thief? I thought you once stayed in that neighborhood too.

Marvin: They wouldn't have had time to recognize him because of the noise they make and the dogs barking, especially when it's dark... They obviously thought he was a thief or rapist.... he did the right thing to run gape even if they recognized him he would still have to explain why he is peeping in girls rooms.

Same: (kneeling down holding a bowl of warm water) Ao batho baa jeso ele gore how old is your girlfriend yoo kua bo Papa?

Marvin: 19

Gape: She is not my girlfriend anymore, I'm done with her.

Same: and how old are you?

Gape: 27

Same: But she is old enough to know what a mob can do, why would she do that to you? Imagine if the stones they threw hit your head.

Marvin: She knows exactly what would happen, she has seen thieves being caught at night... She knows by the time the police come the person is bruised and bleeding. (angrily) I can't believe she did this... Kana had they caught him we would be saying a different story.

Gape: They broke my windshield, we have to replace it.

Marvin: Now we're wasting thousands on the windscreen replacement mme rele broke.

Same: Sit properly so that I can clean it...

Same put on gloves and gently washed it with a cotton wool... The sandy blood stains cleared off and inside the reddish cut a glass caught her sight and she jumped back her skin crawling...

Same: Jesus! There is a piece of bottle inside!

Marvin: Gape we have to go to the hospital so that they can remove this..

Gape held the glass and slowly pulled it out grunting with a wide grin on his face, He dropped the piece of glass on the floor and groaned as blood came out profusely....

Same: We are going to need bandages and at least an antiseptic cream. Should i go to the pharmacy?

Gape: I have a first aid box in the wardrobe.

Marvin went to the bedroom and took out his bag, as he pulled out the white first aid box a gun caught his attention. He lifted it expecting it to be light, it fell and he picked it again... From it's weight he could tell it was real.

Same: (loudly) Marv!?

Marv: I'm coming!

He put the gun back in the bag and put it in the wardrobe, As Same treated his cuts Marv kept glancing at Gape hoping to read him...

Gape: How do you know what to do?

Same: I have a certificate in safety and first aid...

Gape: On top of the Tourism and Hospitality diploma?

Same: (laughed) O tshamekela unemployment, i paid for that course hoping i would get hired somewhere, waii...

Marvin: (staring at him) What did you say was the name of the safari you work for again?

Gape: I never said it, (grinning) ouch... Careful...

Same bandaged his hand up to his wrist and he took off his shoes, his ankle was swollen and Same peeled out his white socks.

Same: Is it painful?

Gape: Yes

Same: Nna bagaetsho kitsonyana yame e heletse gone ha, I don't know what to do with a swollen ankle... you really need the hospital so that a nurse can treat all these.

Gape: It's just a sprain, it will be fine after a few days.

Marvin: (staring at him) Why do you have a first aid box?

Gape: I work in the bush, i should be able to treat myself when I get injured.

Same: (stood) I'll get you water for the painkillers.

Same took the bloody cotton wools and other things to the bathroom then Marvin sat closer to Gape....

Marvin: (lowered his voice) where did you get the money to pay GPH and buy a Madza3?

Gape: I worked for it.

Marvin: Give me the name of your employer.

Gape: I am not doing this right now.

Marvin: Gape? You are not a criminal... Don't let-

Gape: (stood up) You wouldn't understand my situation so i won't waste time trying to make you understand.

Marvin: Have you killed anyone?

Gape: No, i will never kill a person unless it's self defense.

Marvin: Why do you have a gun in the house like you are some kind of a thug? Gape you're intelligent... You are very educated.

Gape: Unfortunately education isn't the key to success anymore, Can we not do this with Same around?

Marvin: Knock yourself out.

Gape: I have to take the car to the garage so that we can leave in 2 days. Has Same agreed to come?

Marvin: Yes.

Gape: I will be back.

He limped outside....

At Olly's house...

Tendai and Farai joined their landlord in front of her house, Precious ran over to the other child and played with her.

Olly: I'm very sad that you are leaving, where am i going to get good tenants? I was telling Thuo yesterday that i liked you two. You never gave me trouble and when you were behind with rent you were quick to explain to me.

Tendai: (smiled) Don't worry mama, we will keep coming here to say hi

Ferai: Nobody can forget you.

Olly: You should drop by every once in a while, Hei maybe my next tenants are drunkards or the types that runs away without paying rent.

Tendai: (laughed) I'm sure they will be good, I'm looking for a cheap plot to buy, have you heard anyone interested in selling their plot? I want to build a house instead of renting.

Olly: Why don't you buy mine?

Tendai: I want the one without a house so that it can be cheap.

Olly: You are my son, you have renovated my house for free and fixed things for me without a charge do you really think I will sell you something at a price I would give a stranger? I want to buy Vits... My legs nowadays fail me, they are painful and easily get swollen.

Tendai: How much is it? (smiled) Keep in mind that the house is very old and the plot is a small piece of land.

Olly: (laughed) Let me think about it or you make me an offer.

Tendai: No think about it and maybe discuss it with your daughters. You will call me.

At Rakops....

A few days later Gape and Marvin greeted the old lady and had a chat with her while Same loaded her things in the car...

Old lady: Oh okay... I know that family, we used to be neighbors way back before Maun became the town it is now.

Marvin: Okay..

Gape: (gave her the phone) I saved all our numbers in your phone.

Old lady: Good.

When Gape stood he caught a sight of Same walking over in yet another v-neck bandage pencil dress...Marvin shook hands with the old lady and smiled at Same as she handed him her handbag. The guys headed to the car while Same gave her grandmother a goodbye hug then she walked over as they stared at her.

She got in the back with Marvin then Gape drove out of the yard switching on the music player...from the base of his stereo banged Nico and Vince's Am i wrong....

Same: (excitedly) Oh my I love that song...

Marvin: (smiled) Sing it for me

Same: Haha I don't know how to sing.. Ke e rata hela

Gape: (smiled) Come on...don't be shy... I'll start...

He turned up the volume and sang along...

Gape: (singing) Am I wrong for thinking

out the box from where

I stay? Am I wrong for saying
that I'll choose another way?

Marvin: (singing waving his hand) I ain't trying to do what everybody else doing, Just cause
everybody doing what they all do.

Same: (joined singing along) If one thing I know, how far would I grow? I'm walking down this road of
mine, this road that I call home...

All: (singing nodding their heads) So am I wrong... Uuu... for thinking that we could be something for
real?

Now am I wrong for trying to reach the things that I can't see?

But that's just how I feel

That's just how I feeeel

That's just how I feeeeel.....

Mazda3 accelerated on the long long road to the city.....

The Alfa Male

#15

At Maun Senior....

Masa and her classmate walked out of the staff room holding their references...

Masa: (putting it in her file) Hee Tshiamo mma so we have to apply with money at UB?

Tshiamo: Nna I don't want UB waitse, gae nthabe hela sente ke bata IHS hela yaana ele 1.

Masa: (smiled) I BAC or IHS but you must have second option in case they don-

Her phone rang and she rejected the call.

Tshiamo: Ke Entle again?

Masa: I don't want to listen to her bullcrap

Tshiamo: I don't like that girl, i can't believe she did that to you. So has your boyfriend called?

Masa: I broke my sim card he doesn't know my new number and that's good because I'm not changing my mind. I will never be with a man that cheats on me, i won't settle for less.

Tshiamo: (smiled) At least he took your virginity, imagine I'm going to the city with mine, i feel like such a village girl . I wish men could approach me, sometimes i feel like i must be very ugly.. Kana ganke ke lekwa wena

Masa: (laughed) Le nna i hardly get men coming up to me like Entle and when my ex approached me i panicked for days. i don't think you're ugly it's just that you're short and skinny, they think you are still a baby

Tshiamo: Baby ya eng? didn't God give them special manly instincts to sense when a girl is ready? i really want a boyfriend gape ke bata just one responsible boyfriend. If i can be lucky like my mom.. She met Dad at UB up to now they are together... You should hear her talking about their crazy love.

Masa: your mother tells you about her past?

Tshiamo: (giggling) Yes... We can stay up all night while she tells me about things back then... All her crazy mistakes and all that, it's crazy!

Masa: I wish i had your mom, she sounds cool nna ke tshaba Mama mma.

Tshiamo: My mom is naughty she always tells me gore if a guy knows you're a virgin he won't agree to use a condom and he will say crazy things like the first time you won't get pregnant blabla... I laughed until my ribs hurt and the way she says it it will kill you hahaha.

Masa: Hahaha ijoo nna I'm afraid of my mother...

At Block 3....

Gape parked in front of the servant's quarter's and stepped out holding three large tripple decker pizzas, he placed them on the bed next Marvin and Same who were watching a movie in the laptop....

Gape: Where is my bed?

Same: In the other room...

Gape: (staring at them) Are you guys going to share the bed?

Same: He suggested i sleep on the bed and he sleeps on the foor that's absurd, we will share cause the floor is cold, (smiled at Marvin) If you touch me I'm not giving you my kidney...

Marvin: (laughed) I wouldn't do that.

He dragged his feet to his room and smiled surprised as he walked in... She had neatly made his 3/4 bed, arranged his shoes along the wall and placed his laptop on the corner of the bed on top of a well folded towel. He sat on the bed smiling thoughtfully then went to their room minutes later.....

Same was standing by the table pouring drinks in three glass, Gape sat next to his brother looking at the screen...

Gape: What are we watching?

Same: Please don't continue it I'm coming

Marvin: Crank..

Gape: (smiled looking at Same) You watch action?

Same: (laughed) Marv made me watch it and it turns out it's very interesting and funnynyana....

She handed them the glasses...

Gape: (stood) I'll help you with pizza.

He placed his glass down and handed them each their boxes , Marvin put his on the other side and took a slice from Same's box and she smiled back at him taking a bite out of her slice. Gape sat next to her as they continued watching with Same in the middle. He stared at her soft well arranged toes and her hairy feet..she slid off the bed to get the bottle of drink and Gape noticed the two dimples on her back just above her pajama trousers, when she crawled back on the bed she innocently held his thigh sitting properly and he got an instant boner, he pulled his Pizza box over his zipper.

An erotic scene came on and there was an awkward moment of silence as they all hoped it would quickly pass but it kept getting more intense...

Same: (laughed at Marvin who was staring at the screen) Ja pizza...

Marvin: (laughed) Ema pele goloha go serious ha...

Gape grabbed his box and headed out with his other hand in the pocket...

Gape: I'm going to lie down, my back is killing me.

Marvin: Sure, Driving long distance is exhausting.

He put his pizza on the bed and opened his laptop then he clicked on the adult videos and put on headphones... His heartbeat raised as he watched then he put his hand inside his sweat pants,Marvin walked in...

Gape: (quickly took out his hand) Uhh f*ck really? Why are you not knocking?

Marvin: Why don't you lock the door?

Gape: (closed his laptop) What do you want?

Marvin: I forgot what I came for...

Gape: (Marv closed the door) Um Marv? (opened and peeked in) are you with Same?...Like dating?

Marvin: Not really.

Gape: Okay

Marvin: Why? Do you want her?

Gape: Do you?

Marvin: I asked you first.

Gape: No... I was just asking because you two seem to be hitting it off.

Marvin: We talk about a lot of things, we're friends and when the time is right things will just happen, i don't want to rush in. First I have to get better...

Gape: Ok, She is beautiful... I'm happy for you.

Marv: Thanks

Gape: Have you told her about Segó?

Marvin: I will

Gape: Tell her as early as now, I'm sure she doesn't know you're married and it will blow up on your face if Segó sees her before the divorce is final, just saying.

Marvin: It's true i will tell her... (staring at him) Next time lock the damn door.

Marvin closed the door and walked away then Gape took a sip of his drink and stepped out for walk, As he passed by their landlord's house on his way to the gate, there was a heated argument inside....

Landlord: (loudly) You are very stupid, you're useless. Do you even know how much i paid for those tutorials?

Voice: (crying) I tried my best to read and I didn't make myself stupid, maybe you made me stupid because Dad was intelligent.

Landlord: You're useless... So what are you going to do with your life? I'm not paying for another rewrite, what are you going to do?

Voice: I will see what to do with my life, stop calling me stupid. (crying) i know I'm stupid... I know I'm a failure...

Landlord: You are going to be a nothing, Men are going to use you and dump you like trash....

Voice: (crying) Fine if they use me, at least i will be useful for once in my life.

Landlord: They must have switched you at the hospital because none of my children are stupid, all of them went to school but you are a good for nothing. I'm tired of feeding you, you should start thinking about getting a job too, oa lapisa mogo maswe sa gago kego ja fela!

Gape walked out of the gate and tried Masa's number over and over again but it wasn't available. A few minutes later when he came back their landlord was driving out and Daisy crying watering the plants.

Gape: Hi...

Her: (sniffed) Hi

Gape: Are you okay? (she kept quiet) You can talk to me.

She threw the water hose and covered her eyes crying, Gape walked over and hugged her from behind then he turned her around and rubbed her tears....

Gape: What is it?

Every time she tried to speak tears came rolling, he closed the tap and took her hand leading her to his room where she sat on the bed while he sat on the plastic chair staring at her...he quietly stared at her as she sniffed wiping her tears until she stopped.

Gape: (calmly) Are you okay? (she nodded) A beautiful girl like you shouldn't cry (she blushed rubbing her eyes)... Your name is Daisy right?

Daisy: Yes...

Gape: Daisy you have beautiful lips..

Daisy: (sniffed) Thanks...

Gape: I want to kiss them... Right now... Can I?

She stared at his hypnotic eyes and shyly faced down as he leaned over and French kissed her. He sneaked his hand under her top and kissed her harder laying her on the bed. She felt his boner and panicked pushing him back.

Daisy: Wait...

Gape: (panting) what?

Daisy: (stood up shaking looking at his boner) I can't, i want to go home.

Gape: Daisy..

Daisy: I'm a virgin and I-

Gape: We won't do anything... Come on, sit down. I won't do anything you don't like i promise. Please...

Daisy: (Sat on the bed) Don't take off your sweat pants.

Gape: I won't. Can i kiss you?

Daisy: Do you love me?

Gape: Yes, I love you

He kissed her laying on top of her rubbing himself on her...

Gape: (whispered) Ke kgomisa nko hela autwa?

Daisy: It will hurt...

Gape: It won't, I just want to feel your temperature gake tsenye moteng.

Daisy: Let me see golo gateng pele? (he made her hold it) It's too bi-

Gape: I'm just rubbing, Gake tsenye moteng ke kgomisa ha nkong hela, trust me...

Daisy: I don't want to take off my panties.. Do it on top.

Gape: Babe kana gakena go utwa sepe panty e thibile, Look at me... (tearfully) Please... Togela panty...

Daisy: (holding her panties) If it's painful you'll stop?

Gape: Ee..

She let go of her panties then he pulled them out and #removed.....

The Alfa Male

#16

At Gape's room...

....he exhaustedly fell next to her catching his breath then she pulled up her panties and stood...

Daisy: I have to go...

Gape: wait (stood and peaked inside her wet panties) takego suthe

Daisy: I'm going to take a bath.

Gape: Are you okay? (She nodded) kiss me...

She stretched herself up standing on her toes and kissed him.

Gape: (smiled) I think I like you...

Daisy: I like you too...

Gape: You're so tight, i have never had sex with somebody as tight as you.

Daisy: I have to go bath, I feel disgusted my panty is full...

He opened the door and walked her out shirtless in his sweat pants, He noticed she wasn't walking properly and paused...

Gape: Are you okay? Why are you walking like that..?

Daisy: Everything is slippery and I'm disgusted.

Gape: (laughed looking around) But you have to walk properly now you walk like you have been raped.

Daisy: (they both laughed and heard the gate sliding) I have to go, bye bye...

She ran over to the house, when Gape turned his brother was standing at the stoop staring at him, He ashamedly passed him and laid on his bed opening the laptop...

Marvin: Did you sleep with her?

Gape: No, Marv come on. We just arrived ele gore tabe kele bonako gole kahe...

Marvin: For once be honest... Did you sleep with her?

Gape: I guess you could say that, why is it a big deal?

Marvin: You need to grow up, How can you sleep with our landlord's daughter? How long do you think we will last here? What is wrong with you these days? How old is she? she looks way younger than Masa i thought you said you wanted someone mature.

Gape: It was just sex, I'm stressed she stressed and we helped each other out. No strings attached, I won't be seeing her again.

Marvin: Did you use protection? (he kept quiet) Kante what exactly do you want? A baby or STDs?

Gape: She was a virgin...

Marvin: (laughed in disbelief) To think the government wasted money sponsoring your ass abroad... (shook his head) I can't... I'm done.

Gape: Okay that was a dumb response... It just happened, i didn't plan it.. Had i planned it i would have bought condoms.

Marvin: Here is my advice, Go get tested and buy condoms.... Lots of condoms... Put them in your room, the car and you must always carry one in your wallet if you can't control yourself...this is the city you will die young.

Gape: It won't happen again..

Marvin: Can you do me a favor and die after i have gotten a kidney transplant? I need you and you know I'm going to need you more after the surgery.

Gape: Have you ever thought how all these affects me Marv? I get that you're sick but do you know what it's like to watch your brother get sick and lose everything he had.. Having to be the breadwinner when you're not employed? I can't find a stable relationship...have you ever tried being me for a minute? I had dreams.... You know it, I wanted to be a pilot and get married right after graduation but guess what it didn't work out like that.. I am not where I want to be in life, I'm way behind...

Marvin: I know life hasn't been fair on you but don't let stress dictate your life, Imagine if this girl falls pregnant that means you have child support on your list, If life isn't going easy on you that's reason enough for you to be more careful because you can't afford another baggage. I know unprotected is sweet but nowadays unprotected sex is the worst thing you can ever do, some people are born with HIV...

Gape: I understand that and-

Marvin: I hope you understand

Gape: I do Marv, Don't you think i feel guilty already? I wasn't thinking... I just wanted to get laid.

Marvin: You have changed.

Marvin walked out then Gape took out his phone and tried Masa's number over and over again but it was still unavailable.... He sighed and dialed Entle's number...

Entle: (smiled) Hey you...

Gape: Nneela numbera ya Mmagwe Masa.

Entle: Why?

Gape: Because i say so.

Entle: Nzamela ee because i don't have airtime.

Gape: Okay

He sent her airtime and she sent the number then he called her again.

Gape: And if you tell Masa that i ever called you you will piss on your panties again.

Entle: Nxla sis tswa ha the ka marinini a mantsho. Mxm...

He hung up and dialed her mother....

Her: Hello

Gape: Hello Mrs Saudu, you're speaking to David from the Ministry of education, may i please talk to Masa?

Her: Yes sir, just a minute. (shouted in the background) Masa?! Hurry up... Why are you walking i said hurry up, this is an important call.

Masa: Hello?

Gape: Masa please just listen.. Please. I know i have hurt you and I'm sorry but the truth is i didn't sleep with Entle, I don't have a reason to lie now that i lost you but i wanted you know that i wasn't playing with your feelings, i really love you. (she walked outside) I was angry when i found out you aborted our baby because in my own little mind it would bring us closer but maybe it wasn't meant to be if it's that easy to let go of us. If you ever need anything call me or we can be friends or something. That's all i wanted to say. I love you and you will always be the one.

Masa: Nna tota Gape i no longer have feelings for you, The truth is i will never know whether you slept with her or not but either way just the thought of you two kissing and all that makes me angry. I can't forgive you.

Gape: (tearfully) Can't you give me a chance to prove that i have changed? Babe I'm really stressed out, I can't think straight.

Masa: No,bye.

Gape: I can't believe i lost you that easily.

Masa: Maybe on the next girl you will zip your pants.

Gape: Trust me, I have leant my lesson.. (she rolled her eyes) And I'm saying this from the bottom of my heart. I knew you were hurt but i didn't know you would really do this.

Masa: Bye

Gape: (tearfully) Can i have your number so that we can talk when you come to Gaborone?

Masa: No and don't call my parents again or i will tell them it's you fooling them.

Gape: (dropped a tear) Go to hell. Fuck this!

He hung up and threw his phone on the bed rubbing his face....

Daisy's room....

After taking a bath she closed the door and got the pocket mirror from the wardrobe then she squatted putting the mirror under... She frowned looking at her bruised cheek then her mother walked in and she jumped...

Her: What is it?

Daisy: (sat on the bed) I was about to shave.

Her: I just spoke to your grandmother and she agreed for you to move back to Mahalapye. Your Auntie is also about to deliver and you know your grandmother is too old, they need someone to work around the home and send to shops.

Daisy: (teary) Mama i don't want to go to Mahalapye and you know how Auntie is, she is just going to fold her arms and have me do everything. I will look for a job.

Her: Daisy i don't have the energy to argue with you, You are going to Mahalapye, pack your bags, i don't have time i have to prepare for my trip tomorrow.

Daisy: (crying) I'm sorry for arguing with you earlier, i won't do it again, let me stay i will work extra home chores and do your laundry.

Her: It's better you go there, what's the use of having you around warming the couch? .

Daisy: Mama can you give me 2months to start a business then i will move out.

Her: Business without education? What kind of business is it? Selling airtime?

Daisy: I want to run a baby center.

Her: what is a baby center?

Daisy: Where people drop off their children and pick them at a certain time, You know how some parents have night shifts and all that- it will be like babysitting except the children will be coming to me and i will have a good play room for them.

Her: It won't make money, there are preschools everywhere

Daisy: But preschools knock off, i won't knock off... If a parent has an event in the evening they can use my services, all these ladies who lock innocent babies in the house to party can use my help. I think a lot of parents will come as long as they trust me not to abuse their children and I love children, I can never harm a baby.

Her: That idea sounds stupid who will leave their children with a stranger who doesn't even have qualifications? And how much will you make? Other girls are nurses, doctors and lawyers, how do you think? Why can't you be like your older brothers and sisters? Can't you see their profession? Ngwanaka tthe o learugi...

Daisy: I just thought it cou-

Her: (impatiently) Just pack your things I'm going to get my bag.

She walked outside then Daisy packed her bags and got in the car crying. She suddenly remembered she hadn't exchange numbers with Gape and stepped out of the car.

Her: What now?

Daisy: I want to go say bye to that new lady at the back.

Her mother: Let's just go, time is not on my side.

Daisy: uh Mama mma gao mphelela pelo jaana, i just failed i didn't kill anyone.

Her mother: (angrily) Don't talk to me like that, This attitude is the reason you are going there. (she drove out as Daisy silently cried) Stop sniffing, it's irritating...

At Marina Hospital....

The next morning Marvin and Same stepped out of the car and walked in the hospital...

Same: Are you okay? I didn't think we would make it...

Marvin: My bladder is pressed but I'm fine.

Same: What's wrong with Gape?

Marvin: He is crying for Masa kooteng ne a mo rata mogo serious but I'm sure he will be fine tomorrow. He never mourns for long...

Same: Tomorrow I'm going around dropping job applications..

Meanwhile Sego and her sister saw Marvin and Same approaching, they quickly sneaked out...

Sego: Can you believe he took off his ring?

Her sister: Mme kana he is still your hubby legally and you can sue her.

Sego: Of course I'm going to sue, he even bought a car with his package a tlhanya skotwane mo Gaborone le banyana badi fake figures, I'm sure she is wearing slimmer belts to have that waist and flat tummy, fake bltch. I'll show this girl. (fished for her phone in her handbag) I want pictures of them together...

She took pictures of them as Same supported him...

Her sister: You need intimate pictures those are the ones that the court accepts, we have to follow them and see where they stay.. Tail him so good for months gore case ya gago e nne boketenyana. Proving beyond reasonable doubt that this girl took your husband and made him abandon his children.

Sego: (smiled) I can't believe with so many law suits there are girls who are too naive to date a married man bale comfortable enough to even keep him in their houses, Legale o siame she is making me rich i hope she comes from riches because when they ask me I'm going to demand P80 000. I'll show this girl a daylight ghost just wait.....

4 MONTHS LATER.....(9t)

Quick reminder: I only post bonus inserts when the previous post has a lot of likes otherwise i stick to posting 2 inserts per day on weekdays so press Like every time you read. Much love...

The Alfa Male

#17

At Gape's house....

Gape sprayed a little perfume on himself and grabbed his sweater on his way out. A few minutes later he parked in front of another plot and blew the horn... A 4 year old girl ran out and he smiled getting out of the car opening the door for her....

Gape: (smiled) Good morning Dimdim..

Her: (smiled) Morning

Gape: How are you?

Her: Good..

He closed the door and waved at her mom then he drove off and stopped at another yard. A mother walked out with her 2 year old and Gape stepped out getting her.

Gape: Hey.. Kayla

Her: (smiled and spread her arms for him) Hello

Gape: Today we will be singing The wheels on the bus.. Your favorite..

Her: Yeiii

He put her in and closed the door, the mother smiled at him as he got in the car...

Gape: (smiled) You always look beautiful but today you are gorgeous...

Her: (blushed) Thank you, you always look... You know... Never mind...

Gape: I mind... Look what?

Her: You look fine...

Gape: (smiled staring at her) You bad bad girl.. I should punish you for your dirty thoughts about your daughter's driver.

Her: Don't flatter yourself.. (laughed) O bona wena Gape... O iphemisitse ka bomo

Gape: My thoughts about you are even dirtier...

Her: (smiled) You're such a character, Please drive...

He smiled shaking his head and drove off to another home, where a 7 year old boy ran out and got in the front seat, he slammed the door and fist bumped with Gape.

Gape: Was up?

Boy: Cool (he fast forwarded the preschool songs to house) Yeahh...

Dim: We want ABC!

Boy: You have been listening to ABC, I can't listen to baby music

Gape: (they made noise arguing) Maybe i should turn off the music, uh? Tumo listens to one song and then we play the ABCs fair enough?

Kayla: (sighed pouting) Yeah...

Gape: (smiled looking at Kayla) Oh God i thought kayla was beautiful but when she pouts... Ng ng... Or maybe i picked the wrong Kayla, My kayla is beautiful and she is never mad. When she smiles her little teeth come out and the car goes faster. (she smiled shyly) Uh there we go....

He got one more student and dropped them off at their schools. On his way back his phone rang and he answered...

Gape: Hello?

Thuo: When are we leaving?

Gape: Can we do it next month?

Tendai: I don't feel this anymore.... You can never get away with crime twice..

Gape: I also have a bad feeling about it.

Thuo: Guys isn't your money finished?

Tendai: It is finished but my wife and I are running a little business.

Thuo: Gape, how much do you have left?

Gape: I saved about 15 grand and I'm also doing a little something, it's not much but it pays the rent.

Thuo: i need money, I need serious money can we go for the last time? At least so that I can fix my car and start a business.

Tendai: I have a bad feeling about this

Gape: Thuo mr just hustle around and fix your car, Marvin is supposed to go for surgery in South Africa very soon, i cant leave for the bush because i don't know when he will be back.

Thuo: Guys come on, this time we won't take long because we know our way around the park.

Gape: I will think about it.

Tendai: I also need time

Thuo: Okay, call me.

He hung up and continued driving... While waiting for the traffic lights he caught himself smiling at a flashback of Daisy saying she was disgusted by her panties after their sex and when he remembered how she walked he chuckled on his own...she had been in his mind for weeks, he took out his phone and called Same.

Same: Hello?

Gape: Did you manage to get her number?

Same: I did, hei that woman though, does she have to always talk so loud? And i don't think she loves her daughter, she is always making funny remarks.

Gape: (laughed) She needs a dic that's all, send me Daisy's number.

Same: Okay, how is Marvin? Has he eaten anything? You have to force him to eat...

Gape: I will mak something for him when I get home, ke tsamaya ha western by pass.

Same: Okay, Bye

A few minutes later he parked home and stepped out calling Daisy.

Daisy: Hello?

Gape: (smiled) Hey babe... Wareng?

Daisy: Who is this?

Gape: It's your boyfriend.

Daisy: I don't hav-(her eyes lit up as she remembered) Gape?!

Gape: (smiled) Yeah, How are you?

Daisy: I'm fine oh my God, how did you get my number?

Gape: I got Same to pretend she had borrowed you something and needed your number. Where are you? I miss you... I want to see you.

Daisy: I'm in Mahalapye, my mother moved me here, I wanted to talk to you so bad but I didn't know how.

Gape: I'm driving over to see you....

Daisy: Okay, i cant wait to see you.

Gape: (smiled) I can't wait to see you too.

Daisy: Call me when you are at the bus rank.

Gape: Sure, Kego tele eng?

Daisy: Anything is fine.

Gape: wa ntshaba Daisy?

Daisy: No..

Gape: Kego tele eng?

Daisy: Shoes, size 5.

Gape: And?

Daisy: I want to do my hair.

Gape: Alright, we will take care of that when I get there.

Daisy: Thanks

He hung up and got in the house then he prepared breakfast whistling listening to music with his headset.... Marvin woke up and sat up straight.

Marvin: (smiled) Who did you sleep with?

Gape: (turned smiling) Have a little faith in me... I'm practicing secondary virginity alright?

Marvin: Seriously what's up? Why are you so happy?

Gape: I'm driving to Mahalapye, I'm going to see Daisy.

Marvin: Can't you leave the little girl alone? Is that why you been talking about her so much? Leave the little girl alone.

Gape: (smiled) I deflowered her so she is a woman now, my woman.

Marvin: Wena monna kana i have never had sex with a virgin?

Gape: It sucks to be you...It wasn't a big deal to me until i did it with Daisy cause with Masa it was a normal kind of sex but Daisy? (smiled) Damn that girl was all over the place and freaking turned me on, she even cried time out are wa ikhutsa. I wanted to laugh kele ha godimo but nea nthomola pelo.

Marvin: (laughed) Did you finish though?

Gape: I didn't, i had to do her thighs, uh sex with an inexperienced girl is like business, you negotiate for everything oa rapedisa oja ontse o hodisa gotwe go bothoko.

Marvin: (laughed) I can imagine and Daisy looks like the type that fears dic.

Gape: Keha tshweretse panty ha godimo a tshogile kamo iketela hela until a goroga hanneng ke mmata teng.... (handed him the food) Here....

Marvin: Thanks

Gape: (walked out) I'll be back in the afternoon.

Marvin: Sure...

At Wimpy....

Same bended over and served one of their regular customers....

Same: (smiled) Are you done with the menu?

Sego: No..... thank you so much... (frowned looking at her phone screen) Oh no, My airtime just finished. Can you borrow me your phone so that I can text my husband? he is late. We were supposed to meet here. I promise i will refund you

Same: (smiled and handed it) You can call i have about P6 in there

Sego: Thank you so much

Same: (smiled) I'll be back..

She took screenshots of the conversation between Same and Marvin , she glanced at Same who was smiling with other customers then she sent the pictures via Bluetooth. She deleted everything and smiled as Same walked over.

Sego: He is stuck in traffic, Thank you so much . (paid and gave her a P20 tip) bye

Same: Thank you

At Mahalapye bus rank....

Hours later Gape stepped out of the car and went for a leak at the toilets. On his way out he took out his phone and dialed Daisy as a bus from Maun arrived.... He saw a familiar woman running over to the bus carrying a bowl, She looked like Daisy except she was thicker and had short hair but he walked over anyway...

Her: (lifting her bowl to the bus passengers) Drink le metsi! Manoko le di raisins...

The voice assured him and he increased his pace hoping he was wrong but it was her, He stood under the shade and continued calling her phone but with so much noise she couldn't hear it ringing as she continued to go around the bus...

Daisy: Drink P7...! Metsi P6...!

Gape's heart broke as he stared at her old shoes, her skin tone was darker and she had gained more weight... He put his phone in the pocket and walked over to her...

Daisy: (smiled) Gape? Hi...(checked her phone) Oh my God did you call me?

He ran out of words and grabbed her wrist leading her to the car....

Daisy: (held her bowl properly) Careful ota tsholola stock same..

He paused and got the bowl then he placed it on the ground and took her to the car.....

Daisy: (a dog ran to the bowl) Hey... Hey... Fosek! (to him) Gape that's my last stock you can't-

Gape: Look at me...Get in the car.

She got in the car then Gape got in and silently drove away...

Daisy: Where are we going?

Gape: Is that woman really your mother?

Daisy: Yes, why?

Gape: Nothing...

Daisy: Where are we going?

Gape: (frustrated) Babe can you keep quiet for a minute?I need to think...

She kept quiet and he drove to the nearest guest house where he paid for a night and lead her inside..

Gape: (sat on the bed) Go and take a bath, I'm going to buy something for us to eat.

She took off her clothes and jumped in the shower, she smiled rubbing her tummy slowly as the water ran down the foam....

Daisy later walked out of the shower wrapping herself with a towel, he was sitting on the bed with his head buried between his palms, he turned looking at her and put the takeaways on the bed. She blushed as he stood walking over.

Gape: You look beautiful...

Daisy: Thank you... Can i tell you something?

Gape: Sure what's up?

Daisy: I'm pregnant.

Gape: (staring at her) Are you sure?

Daisy: It started moving last week, I feel little vibrations-

Gape: (smiled) He not it...

He reached for her cheek and leaned over kissing her laying her on the bed and unwrapping the towel.....

The Alfa Male..

#18

In Mahalapye...

After a gentle love making Daisy laid her head on Gape's chest tracing his chest with her finger as he caressed her tummy lost in deep thoughts.....

Gape: Do your parents know you're pregnant?

Daisy: My grandmother knows but i begged her not to tell my mother until i figure a way of telling her, she knows how her daughter is so she kept quiet.

Gape: Babe nna ke bata rago nna rothe in Gaborone i don't want you selling things ka ngwanake mo tsatsing yaana. I'm not rich but i don't think I can fail to support you or the baby.

Daisy: I don't want to go there and taste that kind of life and then when my mother insults you return me here then i start all over again, my mother talks and when she starts talking she never stops. Le yone relationship e i don't think it will last because they're going to tell you how stupid and worthless i am.

Gape: Babe I know you failed and I don't care about that because we all have different gifts, education doesn't guarantee success believe me i went to school and passed at the top of my class. I hammered every exam i came across even my practicals i have never made an error landing or taking off, all my flights were excellent but I'm here not working. (sighed staring at her) I just love you and this little guy.. (rubbing her tummy) I can't have you selling things to support the baby what would that say about the kind of a man i am or the father i am? Let's just go together for a few months when your due date approaches you will come have the baby then we go back again. Gape rate long distance relationship you never get to know each other, i hate conversations over the phone i want to look in your eyes when i tell you something.

Daisy: I will talk to my grandmother, I don't want to just up and leave without her blessing. It will be like I'm one of those girls who don't have respect.

Gape: Yeah, i understand but (smiled) Daisy waitse gore you just changed my life? I will never be just Gape i will be someone's dad.

Daisy: (smiled) and you changed mine, modimo! I can't believe I'm going to be a mother.. I hope my granny gives me her blessing..

Gape: I want to go and greet her so that she doesn't think of me as a stranger. (smiled) I need to add some scores and charm her a bit... Throw in a little bit of Gape magic

Daisy: (laughed)You're crazy mme she is a sweet person.

Gape: (checked his time) Babe I have to go, I have students that I transport to and from school. Let's go buy you a few things kego drope ko lapeng,, .

Daisy: (got up smiling) They will be shocked to see me coming back without my stock, (laughed) I still can't believe you did that...stock sele se nturetse kana.

Gape: Babe the mma don't remind of that, You should have seen my heart... Hake utwa ore drink le metsi...f*ck! I don't ever want to remember seeing you like that.

Daisy: (laughed) Okay then I'll just forget my stock.

Gape: (kissed her) But you're very clever babe waitse? I mean if i didn't show up the baby would have something to wear and that turns me, the fact that you are a survivor...

Daisy: (smiled blushing) I'm a hustler

Gape: (got on top of her kissing her) I don't want you hustling, that is for me to do not you, wena o bereka go bolelela that little guy to grow up.

Daisy: (laughed) Okay...

At Tendai's house...

...Tendai pulled out and kissed her then he grabbed a towel and wiped himself.

Farai: (checked the time) You have to go pick Precious from school.

Tendai: (laid next to her rubbing her bump) She will come by herself.

Farai: (got up) Please now, what if she gets lost?

Tendai: Many kids walk to school why would she get lost?

Farai got up and put on her clothes, she hurried to the sitting room and heard school children singing clapping hands. She peeked outside and saw Precious singing along... She waved at them as she turned into the gate.

Precious: Bye... Kamoso.

Kids: bye

She sighed and walked to the bedroom...

Tendai: What did i say?

Farai: (smiled) I'm just worried about the language barrier

Tendai: She will be fine.

In Gape's car...

On his drive to Gaborone Gape took out his phone and called his big brother...

Marv: Yuh?

Gape: Daisy is pregnant.

Marv: I saw this coming, areng?

Gape: Huh I don't like the way she is living here and I don't like the condition I found her in.

Marv: So what do you want to do? If you bring her here her mother will be on your case and ladies like this are not afraid to send the police gotwe you locked their daughter in your house.

Gape: So what should I do?

Marv: I don't know Gape this is what you should have thought about before o rotela ngwana wa batho.

Gape: (laughed) Marv wee

Marv: (laughed) Nxu struu o tile gore patika ene mosadi yoole...Did she tell her mother?

Gape: No her mother doesn't know but the grandmother knows, i even went there and greeted her, i didn't stick around for long but she sounds like an understanding person. I want to rent a house and move in with her.

Marv: It sounds like a good idea if her parents allow her, Waitse Gape o bakile kana you have only 4 months to hustle everything for the baby because the last month gare e bale, botsetse boa tura kana laitaka wa itse akere? You were there when i had my kids you know

Gape: (shook his head) I know, I saw it kabo Kiddo.

Marv: And you better stop whatever it is that you been doing or else you will be exactly like dad

Gape: (Got a call from Daisy) Marv I'll call you back, take arabe first lady.

Marv: Sure

Gape: (picked her call) Hey, please tell me something sweet...

Daisy: She said no, i can't visit you for that long.

Gape: Ao banna four months hela?

Daisy: (laughed) I'm kidding, she says she doesn't have a problem but i should ask mom but I'm not going to ask her because I'm trying so hard not to get stressed for the baby's sake. Send the money I'll catch a bus tomorrow.

Gape: No I'll come get you... I have to put up a house search and hire a moving truck that is if I'm lucky enough to find a house that quick.

Daisy: Okay

Gape: I love you and tomorrow ke eta koo ke tile go tsaya ngwanake tell him daddy is coming tomorrow.

Daisy: (smiled) I'll tell him, This shoes are beautiful, thank you.

Gape: Anytime go and rest, kare rest.. oskaya ko di renkeng ka ngwanake, okatago nthaloetsa.

Daisy: (laughed) Uh Gape bathong, I'm resting on the bed.

Gape: I love you okay?

Daisy: I love you too

He hung up and punched the air in victory then he increased the music volume nodding his head driving back to Gaborone.....

The Alfa Male

#19

At Dibete....

Traveling at 80km/h Madza 3 swam through the breezy air as Daisy put her hand outside enjoying the wind brushing her skin... The woofer boomed with OMI's Cheerleader on repeat mode since Mahalapye...

Daisy admired him as he hummed the song, She placed her drink on the holder and reduced the volume....

Daisy: (smiling) Do you know how to dance?

Gape: Not really, I'm not a dancer but i can sing a few songs and play the guitar.

Daisy: You lie!

Gape: (smiled) I'm serious but it's been a while since I played, i learnt at school. My roommate was a guitar fanatic and he managed to get me hooked on guitars before the end of my first semester.

Daisy: Can i please hear you sing? Pretty please...

Gape: I'll sing after getting a guitar.

Daisy: Do you have one?

Gape: No, i will get it month end.

Daisy: (whining) Ah rra nna i want you to sing for me... Ke curious, your voice sounds so sexy when you sing Cheerleader. (smiling) Gapenyana wants to hear daddy singing

Gape: Uhhh okay.. We will get a guitar at Game city.

Daisy: (adjusted the chair and laid down putting her arms behind her head as a pillow) Gape?

Gape: Maa?

Daisy: I'm happy when I'm with you or whenever I think about you.

Gape: (laughed) The first day you were scared and you just pulled your panties osa sutha semen.

Daisy: (laughed) But can i tell you the real reason i was in such a hurry?

Gape: Yeah

Daisy: When you penetrated me i thought i felt a tear

Gape: (laughed)and?

Daisy: I did and i was bruised a little..

Gape: (smiled glancing at her) Sorry

Daisy: It's okay..

Gape: Babe the mma tolela ko morago o nneele drink in the back kana marago ataa thama?

Daisy: (laughed stretching herself) Stop calling me fat ka style.

She went to the back and grabbed a Heineken then she jumped on the front seat and tried opening it with her hands, he smiled and gave her the bottle opener, she still struggled with it then he grabbed the bottle and opened as she quickly held the steering wheel...

Daisy: Careful... I don't want to die before i see my baby.

Gape: Trust me, i can never be drunk to the point of putting you in danger.

Daisy: I will be observing you, i don't want you coming home late ore hewe hewe babe we were having a few drinks.

Gape: (laughed) Gake letagwa the mma ao....

Daisy: (increased the volume and sang along) Under the coconut tree...

Gape: (laughed) Ijaa babe you can't sing, just keep quiet hahaha

Daisy: (laughed) Just leave me alone.

Gape: (he laughed as she continued to poorly sing along) Jesus please don't let her voice into my son please

Daisy: (laughed) Gape stop it..

Gape: (put her hand in his pants) Massage it.. (she frowned) Ae ae babe... You're supposed to bow down to this thing it made you a baby....

Daisy: (rubbing it) can't believe this thing got inside me..

Gape: An next time ke tsenya gothe... (staring at her) Babe suck it...

Daisy: No, there is something coming out..

Gape: Suck it twice then or once, just suck the tip. I want to feel the temperature of your tongue..

Daisy: No.

Gape: (pulled over the waistband of his pants) One day you'll be a professional at sucking it so much you'll be swallowing everything it spits.

His phone rang, he gave her his beer bottle and answered.

Gape: ya?

Thuo: Guys?

Tendai: Hello?

Thuo: When are we going?

Gape: I can't go, i told you akere earlier.

Thuo: Gape that's why you need to go, child support wago e bona kae?

Gape : I'll find other ways, I have a bad feeling about this one.

Tendai: Me too.

Thuo: So should I get myself some guys and go?

Gape: Thuo kana if you get caught you'll lead the investigation to us, why can't you find other ways? sente hela what did you do with your money besides buying a car? How can you be so broke osa sapote ope? (he remembered Daisy was in the car) Guys can i call you back a little later? I'm with family

Thuo: Seriously you're going to pass a business opportunity for a few rounds? Dude i understand you are excited about being a father but you-

Gape: Thuo Few rounds o raya mang?

Thuo: You know what i meant

Gape: (angrily) No I don't that's why I'm asking, Thuo don't.. Don't even try

Tendai: Guys come on

Thuo: Tendai you need to stop sucking up to him, you know you want the money, just because he doesn't-

He hung up and put his phone down...

Daisy: Are you okay?

Gape: (smiled and rubbed her thigh) Yeah I'm fine...

HOURS LATER...

At Gape's house....

He stopped the car and handed her the house keys, She walked over and unlocked as he took the guitar out of the car and locked the car.

She smiled looking at a new pair of pink sleepers by the door then she walked in and sat on the bed staring at the big TV and the little fridge by the corner..

Daisy: Simple and comfy...

He walked in and closed the door then he took off his t-shirt and hung the guitar string across his shoulders.... Daisy smiled staring at his smile going down his chest... His deepened bellybutton caught her attention as she went down his black sweat pants... He hit the first string as if he was testing the guitar strings then he slightly bit his lower lip and slowly released it staring at her.. He started playing the first notes as she smiled trying to recognize the song... She smiled widely as the strings got more defined as OMI Cheerleader ... She stopped smiling staring at him as he sang, his voice gave her goosebumps as he went....

Gape: (singing calmly)  When I need motivation

My one solution is my queen

'Cause she stays strong


Yeah, Yeah

She is always in my corner


Right there when I want her

All these other girls are tempting

But I'm empty when you're gone

And they say.....

She tearfully stared at him as he continued singing, His fingers sexily moved around the guitar strings as he controlled the tones... He sang walking over and sat next to her on the bed...

Gape: (singing staring at Daisy)  Oh, I think that I've found myself a cheerleader


She is always right there when I need her

Oh, I think that I've found myself a cheerleader

She is always right there when I need her

She walks like a model

She is as pretty as a Daisy

Her name is Daisy and she pretty... 

Daisy rubbed her eyes crying and he continued singing smiling, She stood up and sat on his lap, he took off the guitar as she laid her head on his neck hugging him tightly still crying.....(9t)

The Alfa Male

#20

At Air Botswana.... (A month later)

The director walked in and threw Gape's file on the table as he took a seat, Tense silently praying for a positive response Gape loosened the tightness of his tie as the director opened his file....

Him: Gape... Gape....This is quite a GPA (smiled) are you sure it's not fake?

Gape: (smiled) Yes sir but you can always confirm it.

Him: I'm kidding (looking at the file) This is a good performance...Your references look good, I like your take-offs and landings...it could be a great start as a first officer before you can move on be a captain but we are not hiring.

Gape: I understand that, that is why I'm willing to volunteer my skills for free or with a little allowance just so i can add on my flying hours or you could add me to your engineering team. Just anything and I'm willing to accept any amount of your choice.

Him: (frowned) I wish it was that simple but this looks very good... You're an excellent pilot.

Gape: (swallowed) Can you at least talk to someone in other airlines to hire me then? I mean i know this is unprofessional... (he closed his file and pulled it closer) I have a situation at home, My brother is a kidney patient and I'm the only family he has, he is on special diet and it is costly, I'm expecting my first born and my girlfriend is unemployed, both her and the baby are my responsibility... I'm just asking you from one man to another, help me get a job. Please... I know you obviously get this a lot with high rates of unemployment but you will be saving my life, I have reached that point in my life where I'm actually considering doing the worst just to take care of my responsibilities, My conscience is wearing away....Maybe this is wrong to say but that's the truth, i really need a job that is related to what i studied.(staring at him) I know you know a few people please help me, Help my sick brother, help my son....

Him: (thoughtfully bit his pen looking outside) I will keep an eye open for you even in other airlines, i have a few friends here and there, if God allows a post will pop and I'll be sure to hand over this (he pulled over his file) I'll hold on to this. I'm not going to put in a good word for you I'll be handing over your resume, if you fail the interviews then it's-

Gape: I never fail not when it comes to books, trust me.

Him: Good then keep your phone on at all times

Gape: Thank you so much sir

Him: (smiled) This was a brave move, most people send job applications and wait at home...

Gape: I'm a desperate man.

Him: Don't be too desperate, your resume is too good sometimes you just need a little networking to get ahead, Good luck

They shook hands and Gape took the elevator down...A lady smiled at him as he took off his tux getting in the car...

Gape: (started the ignition) You have a beautiful smile...

Her: (smiled walking away) And you look very good in a suit... Letheka leo le tshwanna ke lebante.

He laughed and pulled out of the parking lot, His phone rang and he checked the rear mirror before picking.....

Gape: Hello?

Thuo: How are you?

Gape: I'm fine, what do you want Thuo?

Thuo: Do you want me to say sorry for something i said under stress?

Gape: It's not about that, If that's how you see my girl then we won't get along. You ought to respect her just for being my mine, You don't get to call her names.

Thuo: I'm sorry, I'm sorry it won't happen again. I guess i was under a lot of stress. I crushed my car and Junior's mother is on my case about paying his school fees or she will report me for not supporting him. If she goes to court i will have to pay 24 thousand.

Gape: What? How does one get charged such amount of money?

Thuo: Don't you remember she reported me when Junior was 9 months old? I haven't paid any child support through the court, i have been giving her cash but at the court it seems i haven't been supporting because i didn't give her the money through court...

Gape: Temete!

Thuo: Yeah

Gape: But I don't know why i feel like if we go there i will kiss my freedom goodbye or I will get shot.

Thuo: Gape it can't feel good if it's illegal, it's normal to feel that way. I don't want to go with anyone but you because you're a walking GPS, Please help me. I know you have dreams for the kind of life you want your child to have but let's be honest, you might not get a job and watch your son eating soft porridge without sugar. It happens..

Gape: That is going to be my last option, When Daisy is 8 months pregnant kentse kesa bona tiro we will go for sure. She is now five months.

Thuo: Okay, Will you convince Tendai?

Gape: I'll deal with him but only when Daisy reaches 8 months...

Thuo: Sure sure

He hung up and slowed down for the traffic lights...

At Sego's house....

Her phone rang interrupting her sleep...

Sego: Hello?

Walter: Hi, Sego I was just looking at the evidence you gave me, it appears like a maid or nurse patient relationship than an intimate relationship, are you sure they are dating?

Sego: They must be dating, she is not a relative and I have never seen her before.

Walter: But nothing proves an affair here, She keeps sending reminders for him to eat, they never even have long conversations she can deny it.

Sego: (sighed) Okay.. When is our divorce going to be final?

Walter: You will get a court date soon.

Sego: Okay, thank you.

She hung up and thoughtfully stared at her children sleeping....

At Gape's house....

Later that afternoon Same and Daisy were standing by the stove as Same showed her how to bake a cake.....Daisy opened the oven and placed the tray.

Same: Light the burner and put it on 180°C...most sponge cakes bake better at that temperature.

Daisy: Oh okay...

Same sat down as Daisy cleaned the dishes in the kitchen and walked back in...

Same: So is your mother really your mother?

Daisy: (laughed) Yes, why does everyone keep asking that.

Same: Well... Uh never mind and then your brothers and sisters where are they?

Daisy : They are all here in Gaborone, the problem is i guess everyone expected me to be a brilliant girl and i failed horribly twice, the stupid girl i am is not matching with who everyone expected so nobody cares about me.

Same: But i like your business ideas the mma kana nna i like making money even if it means selling clothes, (smiled) ithela pelo yame ele tshweu gake bala madi after selling.

Daisy: (smiled) I know the feeling, as soon as the baby is 3months I'm starting my business.

Same: but about the cake business the mma let's pursue it. There is a short course for cake making.. We could make birthday cakes and wedding cakes kana.

Daisy: But right now I can't afford to pay for anything.

Same: Let Gape know about it, it's just P450 per month for six months ekare after botsetsi ra simolola. I don't think Gape will refuse if he can afford it.

Daisy: I'll talk to him.

Same: Let me go check on Marvin, when I came he was asleep....(laughed) Today I'm just enjoying my day off..

Daisy: Thanks for visiting...

At Marvin's house...

Almost an hour later Same walked in and found Marvin watching a movie on the laptop...

Marvin: So how did the bonding go?

Same: (smiled) I like her thinking, rea tsamaisana. (she took off her jeans and remained with hot pants) Take off your t-shirt i found that lotion...

Marvin closed the laptop and took off his shirt, Same squeezed the body lotion on his skin and massaged it all over his skin....

Marvin: It smells nice..

Same: Yeah, the pharmacist said it is the best when it comes to skin irritations.....

She continued massaging his back and neck, he closed his eyes as her gentle hands rubbed his broad shoulders... He put his hand on top of hers and she paused. He turned around staring at her... Her

heart pounded as he stared at her lips, she had thought about the moment several times but she didn't know it would be that intense. He swallowed and moved closer then there was a knock at the door...

Kiddo: Daddy? Daddy?

Same: "Daddy?"

Marvin: (heart skipped) Jesus please...

Same: What?

Sego knocked and opened the door then she took pictures of them on the bed, the kids walked in and their faces lit up when they saw their father, Kiddo and Winky jumped on the bed hugging their father... Marvin hopelessly hugged them as Same got off the bed, Sego continued taking pictures of Same as she got dressed.

Sego: I can see you're getting comfortable with my husband....

Same: (shaky voice) Marvin?

Marvin: (tongue-tied) Same... I..

Same: I didn't know he was married, I'm sorry. (picked her bag and packed her things) I'm not a home wrecker.

Sego: It doesn't matter I'm going to sue i don't care

Same: (crying) but i didn't know he was married

Marvin: Sego why are you doing this? You took everything from me. Same listen...

Same: (crying) Ma'am please i don't have money to pay you, I'm sorry. I'll leave, I was just trying to help him get a kidne-

Same: I don't care, With these pictures you're going to pay me....

Same charged at her and grabbed her phone, They fell on the floor fighting for the phone as the children screamed crying... Sego managed to ran out holding the phone and Same ran after her, She tripped her feet and Sego fell hitting her face on the pavement... Blood gashed out her mouth as she spat rubbing her bloody nose, Same reached for the phone.....

The Alfa Male

#21

At Marvin's house....

Marvin hurried over and peaked at the phone as Same tried to delete the pictures but the phone was password protected...

Marvin: Give it to me...

He removed the sim cards and threw them at Segoo who was sitting on the pavement spitting blood.

Same: (staring at Segoo) I'll bring you some water.

Marvin: Don't, You don't know her... She will splash it on your face and hit you while you are rubbing your eyes.

Segoo: I'm going to report you for this...

She got in the car and drove away, Same walked back in the house and packed her things. Marvin sat on the bed quietly staring at her...

Marvin: She served me with divorce papers months ago so i didn't want to turn you off with the I'm a married man line because I knew you wouldn't agree to come here but i really enjoy your company.

Same: The fact that i wanted to put my life on the line for you, donating you a kidney when i don't even know you should have motivated you to tell me, Now i just feel like you wanted to use me and then get back with your wife.

Marvin: (searched for the papers) I know i withheld a very important piece of information about my life but I have no feelings for my wife, none whatsoever. Here... You can abandon me but I will never forget that you actually wanted to donate me your kidney. I will always lo- (paused staring at her) I really don't want to do anything with you now because it will all just look like it's fake because I want your kidney.

Same: You're not making any sense

Kiddo: Daddy?

Same: You have kids that you never talk about, I thought you'd make a good father. I must be very stupid.

Marvin: She doesn't let me see my children...

Same: Solve your issues with your wife, I don't like being dragged into people's problems. What if people in Rakops hear about this and assume I came to Gaborone to sleep with married men?

Marvin: Please don't go...

Kiddo: Daddy?

Marvin: Kiddo I'll get back to you. Same please don't make decisions when you are angry, what am I without you? Look around...

The kids went outside and Marvin hugged Same...

Marvin: I don't know why you're scared.. You're my kidney donar and there is so much evidence to back that up, we are waiting for our date of course it's reasonable that we stay in one house to cut the expenses. I'm from Maun and you're from Rakops, We are saving money as much as possible because after the surgery we will be sick. Give me one judge who will rule against you simply because you tried to save my life.

Same: Marvin how could you do this to me? Is this what I get for trying to help you?

Marvin: Her case will be dismissed, relax. You know we didn't do anything.

They hugged....

At Serowe bus rank...

Monnakgotla bus stopped for the passengers to use the bathroom, Masa took off her headphones and ran to the toilets dialing her friend...

Tshiamo: Monyana how far?

Masa: (smiled) I'm in Serowe, You better wait for me at the bus rank Tshiamo I don't want to get lost in Gaborone.

Tshiamo: Wena ware le nna Gaborone kea mo itse, Ke itse Extention 10 hela but I will wait for you at the bus rank.

Masa: I'm so exhausted, my back is killing me.

Tshiamo: I know 10 hours on the road is not a joke Maun ee bathong.

Masa: Bye...

She used the bathroom and got back in the bus....

Broadhurst police station...

The police officer listened as Segó narrated her ordeal...

Segó: I haven't been seeing my husband for months, he abandoned me and the children. I heard from people that he was staying with a certain girl in Block 3 kako Tswana Spar kakwa so i went there to try and ask him for some money and indeed prove to myself that I had lost my husband to her. When i got there they were in bed engaged in some of sexual activity, I took pictures so that i can cry to the court for help because i love my husband... The woman attacked me and beat me so hard, she took my phone and kicked me out, i even begged her to open for my children but she refused.

Officer: And where was your husband at this point?

Segó: He was on her side telling me to leave. I want to open a case against this woman for beating me so hard, it took my husband she didn't have to beat me.

Officer: (handed her the medical report) You need to see a doctor, he should fill out this form but before let's go over your statement so that i can write it down.....

At Gape's house....

Later that afternoon Gape walked in the house and found Daisy asleep on the bed, He took out his phone and took pictures of her then he leaned over and kissed her softly, she opened her eyes and sat up...

Gape: (gave her a plastic) As requested...

Daisy: (she dipped in) Thank you...

Gape: (taking off his shirt) Tomorrow you're not eating junk food...

Daisy: It's not me it's the cravings...and di cravings tsa teng are so strong, I have been sick all day wondering when you'll bring the hot wings...

Gape: Yeah but i don't want complications during delivery kana nna ke bati babe, i always have to be extra careful. I wanted a child for the past 4 years, I don't want anything to go wrong

Daisy: (laughed) I think as the months go by you're becoming soft, Nothing will happen to me. I'm not even over weight.

He laid exhaustedly on the bed and Daisy walked to the kitchen chewing, she later handed him food and a glass of cold Oros.

Gape: Thank you

Daisy: I spent the day baking with Same and we want to start a cake business but I have to attend a 6 months course. It costs P450 per month... I don't know if we can afford it.

Gape: I can pay it but there will be shortage of food around the house yet you're pregnant you must eat, I wish we could postpone that to after the baby is born. Right now I'm really broke.

Daisy: It's okay, i understand... How was your day?

Gape: It was great, after countless efforts to meet the director i finally did and he seems like a good man. I don't want to get excited but I'm happy he promised to call me if there is a post.

Daisy: (smiled) That sounds promising

Gape: Yeah... This food is delicious.

Daisy: Thanks Same brought me some spices from their house.

He put the plate in the sink and headed to the bathroom where he took a bath and joined Daisy on the bed. She laid her head on his chest as they started a movie....

Daisy felt the baby kicking and put his hand on her tummy, he smiled as the baby kicked his hand...

Gape: (whispering) This is beautiful babe gago bothoko?

Daisy: (laughed)No, It's not painful, it tickles..

Gape: (whispering) He kicked again, did you feel that?

Daisy: Why are you whispering?

Gape: (laughed) Was i? (laid back rubbing her tummy) I can't wait to see him... Ehe! Almost forgot... (went to the car and came back with a three piece of baby vests for newborns) I bought this at Pep earlier, what do you think?

Daisy: (smiled hugging it) Oh my God it's so tiny... I like it... Now I'm going to be anxious to see him wearing it.

Gape: I saw it through the glass when I was passing.

Daisy: (hugged him) thank you... Nxhowww..... I'm so curious to see him now, i can imagine him in this...

His phone rang and he answered with Daisy on his lap....

Gape: Hello?

Masa: Gape hi... (his heart skipped) Hello?... Hello?

Gape: (cleared his throat) Hi..

Masa: I'm stranded at the bus rank, A former classmate of mine was supposed to wait for me at the rank but now she isn't picking but it's getting late. I don't know anybody in Gaborone.

Daisy's smile dropped as she felt his heart thudding right under her palm and he stood up putting her down.

Gape: So what do you want me to do?

Masa: ke bata go robala kogo wena.

Daisy kept quiet looking at him, She could hear that he was talking to a female even though her words weren't audible.

Gape: I can't help you, I stay with someone.

Masa: Who Marvin?

Gape: My girlfriend.

Masa: (after a long awkward moment) I just want somewhere i can lay my head or maybe i should sleep at the bus rank and risk getting attacked by thugs?

Gape: I'll call you back.

He hung up and sighed then he turned to Daisy.

Gape: The girl i was talking to is my homegirl otswa Maun and the person who was supposed to pick her isn't answering the phone, She asked me for accommodation and i told her i stay with you and she says she just wants where she can lay her head but it's up to you.

Daisy: Is she your relative?

Gape: She was my neighbor... And we once tried dating but it didn't work out.

Daisy: So she is your ex?

Gape: I guess you could say that but it's up to you, if you don't want her I'll tell her that i don't have enough space.

Daisy: Do you still love her?

Gape: No, I don't. We were over long before you got in the picture.

Daisy: Okay we can accommodate her 1 night and she will sleep on the couch

Gape: Okay. (dialed her number)

Masa: Hey..

Gape: I'm coming to get you.

Masa: (smiled) Okay, I'm in the waiting room.

He hung up and put on his t-shirt...

Gape: Let's go together...

She smiled proudly and changed her dress, Minutes later they got in the car and drove to the bus rank.

Gape parked next to the FNB machine and walked to the waiting room while Daisy waited in the car playing a game on Gape's phone.

Masa dusted her black boots and as she looked up she saw him entering the waiting room... He was lighter in complexion and definitely buffed up in a white t-shirt printed Maun x-port and black sweat pants and men's Puma sandals.... She breathed on her hand and smelled it, it was okay.

Holding the car keys he scanned the room and spotted her at the corner as she stood hanging the hand bag on her shoulder. She was wearing a black string top and her hips had grown, she had filled the size 32 skinny jeans with her hips and ass... She pushed her blended weave to the back as he walked over.

They put their arms around one another and hugged each other, She could feel his heart beating on her ear. Gape felt his little guy getting excited and cut the hug short putting his hand in the pocket.

Gape:Hi

Masa: Hi, you look different.

Gape: So do you (short awkward moment) Um...Let's go...

He grabbed her big bag and she followed him carrying her handbag...

Gape: i parked in front of the the ATM, take reke di mints ha.. Ke Madza 3 e white.

Masa: Okay

Meanwhile the hotdog lady squeezed the mustard on the warm hotdog and handed Daisy, she paid and headed to the car...

Masa approached the car and got in the front seat, she pulled the seat belt and took out a drink, Daisy walked over to the car and saw Masa in the front seat then she got in the back seat, Masa turned surprised.

Daisy: Hi

Masa: Hi

Gape walked over and put her bag in the boot then he got in the driver's seat... It felt awkward being with them at the same time but he put a bold face.

Gape: Babe this is Masa, Masa this is my girlfriend Daisy.

Daisy: Hi

Masa: Hi

He started the ignition and reversed. Masa secretly glanced at Daisy's face to see if she was pretty and she wondered if she was just fat or pregnant... Daisy was curious to know who left who and why... "maybe i should have refused," she thought as she continued eating her now boring hotdog.

Gape slowed down behind another car joining the city traffic jam that was controlled by a traffic officer who was using a whistle. They waited for a long time quietly listening to music.. Rasun's Hard to walk Away played as everyone awkwardly faced the other way.

♪♪i didn't want to give up never on the love that we had but everything happen so fast didn't want to let you go but now i know i just can't live in the past i remember how she was back then in another life i never thought that it would ever end remember how it use to be before things changed she was like an angel to me that's why

It's so hard to walk away i know it's right but it feels so wrong still i wish the best for you no matter what after all this time it's so hard to say goodbye i hope you remember the good times and it makes you smile cause some things never change♪♪

Gape switched off the stereo...

Gape: (annoyed) Haish traffic ya Gaborone banna....

The Alfa Male

#22

At Gape's house...

He parked in front of the house and stepped out as both girls got out, Daisy unlocked the door and they all got in....he went straight to the bedroom.

Daisy: You sleep on the couch, Hopefully you brought yourself blankets.

Masa: I did.

Daisy went to the bedroom and came back with a pillow.

Daisy: Here is a pillow.

Masa: (sitting down) O bee gone hoo..

Daisy walked back to the bedroom with her pillow and threw it on the bed next to Gape who was laying on the bed trying to tame his mind...

Daisy: I don't like her...

Gape: Why?

Daisy: She has a little attitude... (sighed) Never mind maybe it's my hormones.

Gape: (he got up and kissed her neck whispering in her ear) If you want her to leave let me know and I'll kick her ass out so hard she'll land on her head.

Daisy: (smiled and kissed him back) Okay...

Gape: Why did you let her sit in the front?

Daisy: I went to buy a hotdog and when i came back she was already there and i thought it would be arrogant to move her.

Gape: I thought you offered that's why I kept quiet but the arrangement was awkward, I like driving with you in the front seat so that I can keep touching your thigh.

Daisy: (laughed) Can you believe it was the first time I was riding the back seat and i felt like a third wheel.

Gape: (smiled kissing her) Uh my little angel was jealous... (she blushed pushing him away and he insistently kissed her) Your cheeks are even red... Don't ever do that to my son... If I'm doing something that makes you feel insecure or uncomfortable just let me know, you don't even have to say it in front of everyone cause i know you are shy but you can send me a text message or you can whisper in my ear..

Daisy: I like that..

Gape: Are you okay?

Daisy: (smiled) Yeah..

Gape: (smiled) No you're not, should I remind you something... (grabbed the guitar smiling) maybe you're forgetful.

Daisy: (giggled lowering her voice) Gape don't do that...

Gape: (played the guitar) Oh i think that i found myself a Cheerleader-

Daisy put her hand on the guitar strings and they both laughed.

Daisy: (laughed) Seriously stop it, it will be like rea mo performela...

Gape: So what do I do to make you smile?

Daisy: I am smiling...

Meanwhile Masa stared at their pictures on the TV stand and wondered how things would be had she not committed the abortion. She got a message from Tshiamo....

Tshiamo: Hey girl,sorry i dozed off. I'm on my way.

Masa: It's okay I'm at Gape's house.

Tshiamo: Ulala did he accept your apology?

Masa: We haven't talked but he got somebody pregnant, tomorrow I'm walking out of here.

Tshiamo: But i don't think he is over you, from everything you told me about him and the lengths he went to just to talk to you, he still loves you.

Masa: He has a kid on the way now, that can't be good I'll meet someone.

Tshiamo: Yeah, you'll meet someone.

She put her phone down and closed her eyes.

Meanwhile Gape passed by her answering his phone..

Gape: (he leaned against the car) Hello?

Marv: We just left Broadhurst police station, Sego is pressing assault charges against Same.

Gape: What happened?

Marv: I guess Sego has been stalking me because she thought I'm sleeping with Same, She fell while they were fighting for the phone and now she claims Same is this wicked homewrecker.

Gape: Sego needs a man's slap that's all she needs... I swear I don't want to be in the same room with her because I'll go to jail. Same gaa ngala yaanong?

Marv: She was angry but she listened. I should have met a woman like Same long ago goriana nkabo re agile laapa hela lele tiileng kana.

Gape: But it's never too late, at least Same is understanding so what's next?

Marv: she is suing for home wrecking, i honestly don't know what the court will say but if she is charged I will pay for it.

Gape: With the Retrenchment package? I thought we were saving that for you two when you go to SA?

Marv: No I'm thinking something else

Gape: What exactly?

Marv: I'll tell you after confirming everything, Sego thinks I'm dumb.

Gape: If this woman didn't bear my nephew and niece I would make her disappear.

Marv: (laughed) Don't worry, very soon the divorce will be final and I have a feeling the divorce will be finalized before her little case is considered but if somehow she manages I will see what to do, Same won't get caught up in this.

Gape: I'm really proud of you big bro, this is the first time i see you standing up for yourself against Sego (smiled) And i have a feeling it has something to do with sexy Mine...

Marv: (laughed) Don't call her that, that's your sister in law.

Gape: But you haven't even said anything to her, what's up with that?

Marv: I don't want to mess things up

Gape: But you're too slow... F*ck her already.

Marv: (laughed) Same is a woman not one of your naive little girls, she knows what she wants in a man and we need to understand one another before we "f*ck" as you put it.

Gape: Uh nna ke dumela mo kukung mr, if a woman loves me she has to spread her legs for me ke ipee pelo ka ene. The rest comes after...

Marv: (laughed) Wena waa tsenwa akere.

Gape: But that's just me, i believe in sex and you believe in whatever that is.

Marv: I hope you give Daisy a break every once in a while, She is pregnant and obviously always tired...

Gape: Well tonight she'll have a break, Masa will be sleeping on the couch.

Marv: Daddy's girl? Please tell me you're not doing this to Daisy. You need to settle down-

Gape: I'm not sleeping with Masa, We gave her accommodation.

Marv: You should have told her that you're with Daisy the monna.

Gape: No, First lady agreed, I obviously had to consult her... She is the one who agreed.

Marv: I'm sure she did it so that she doesn't feel guilty at some point.....

In the kitchen...

Daisy did the dishes in the sink then Masa walked over and put a glass in the sink, She peaked outside and saw Gape still talking to the phone.

Masa: What do you do for a living?

Daisy: Currently nothing but i want to start a business. What do you do?

Masa: I'm going to study CIMA at Botswana Accountacy College.

Daisy: Oh...

Masa: So you just sit home waiting for Gape to bring you food? (Daisy kept quiet) What does tomorrow hold for you?

Daisy: Is there anything else you need around here? I like to work alone.

Masa: I'm sorry if that sounded arrogant, I was just trying to figure out what your dream is.

Daisy: We are not friends so there is no need for you to figure out anything about me. Please go.

Masa: Sorry mma.....

She walked out and Daisy continued washing the dishes... Gape knocked on the little window and she opened with a sad face.

Gape: Are you okay?

Daisy: Yeah

Gape: I'm to going to fuel the car

Daisy: okay...

Meanwhile Masa took off her jeans and put on her hot pants and flip flops then she heard his car starting and ran outside....

Masa: (loudly) Hey?

Gape: (rolled down the window) what's up?

Masa: Can i come with you? I want to buy a drink?

Gape: Sure.

Through the kitchen window she watched her jump in the front seat then he drove off..... (9t)

Sorry for a late insert, was having network problems .

The Alfa Male

#23

In Gape's car...

There was an awkward moment in the car as he drove....

Masa: Do you ever think about me?

Gape: I used to but not anymore, why?

Masa: After talking to you that day i regretted the way i talked to you and weeks after Entle told me what happened. I felt like such a fool for the way i treated you and the way you were apologizing i should have known you were innocent, I should have been the one apologizing for aborting our baby, every night i wonder how it would be like hanne erile o goroga and call me then i answer my phone and go meet you. Entle told me you wanted to do a little surprise for me... (teary) I'm sorry for destroying our relationship but I love you and i want you back...

The words he spent months hoping to hear had just been aired... He parked on the filling station's parking lot and switched off the engine turning to her but he didn't know what to say... She tangled their fingers together and held his hand tightly....

Masa: I have been such a big baby.... I disrespected you... Called you names.... Putting your life in danger like that and then being too afraid to call and apologize. I was scared to get hurt, I want a faithful responsible man....I'm sorry, please forgive me.. I love you.

Gape: (sighed) Masa you can't say that.... You can't, Please don't

Masa: (tearfully) What?

Gape: I'm trying to move on with my life and you drop this on me? What do you want me to say?

Masa: Do you still love me?

Gape: (staring at her) I'm with Daisy, I'm going to be a father in a few months and it's a very big deal to me.

Masa: You still haven't answered me.

Gape: I don't think I'll ever stop loving you but a relationship needs more than just love, there has to be stability, respect, trust and forgiveness.. A relationship should have goals. When i look at our relationship it didn't have anything besides Love. I love you and I will probably never stop loving you but i found something worth more than this and i can't let it go for someone like you. I can't trust you Masa... I want you but i can't trust you that tomorrow when things seem darker you won't chase me in the most disrespectful manner or that you won't cry to your parents, i need a woman i can discuss things with. I'm not perfect but I'm willing to do whatever it takes to have a stable

relationship but wena you live in the moment, if someone tells you something you jump to conclusions. (sighed) You never even called me after that day but you knew they followed me with dogs and sticks.. (opened his palm) i got injured that night... (she cried looking at his scar) There was a glass in here...

Masa: (crying) I'm really sorry, i was childish. I don't even know what to say.

Gape: (staring at her) I'm finally happy with someone else and now you come here with your beautiful self and-

Masa: Babe I'm sorry, you love me and I love you, let's start over. I admit i was wrong but the truth is i was a child Gape i was guarded but now I'm an adult, i can be with you anytime i want. The kind of love we had was childish. Let's start over...

Gape: I want to start over but i can't, I already made promises to Daisy and my son will be born soon.

Masa: So it's really over?

Gape: (shook his head) I can't believe you're doing this to me.

Masa: Do you even love Daisy?

Gape: I love her...I love her and i respect her.(adjusted his seat and laid back) You could have done this when I was in Maun, why wait 5 months to tell me all these. You shouldn't have even told me this because it is going to haunt me and it will keep ringing in my head whenever I'm with my family, you shouldn't have told me this if you really love me.

Masa: Fine, I'm sorry. Can I at least have a goodbye kiss?

She leaned over kissing him, he put his arm under and slid his seat to the back then he lifted her and she sat on his lap, He pulled up her top and tongued her nipls, she moved her waist rubbing herself on his cassava and he paused pulling down her top.

Masa: What?

Gape: I can't cheat on Daisy.

His phone rang and he picked it...

Gape: Babe?

Daisy: When are you coming?

Gape: I'm on my way babe...

Daisy: Remember how you said if I don't like something I should let you know and you'll take care of it?

Gape: Yeah?

Daisy: I'm hurt that you left with her and I don't know what you're doing together, I also don't want her in the front seat when you get back.

Gape: Okay, done.

Daisy: Is she with you?

Gape: Yeah

Daisy: Please come home.

He hung up and she got off his lap...

Masa: Does she order you around like this all the time?

Gape: (drove to the fuel pump) She earned the right to order me around.

Masa: Wow... Are you trying to hurt me?

Gape: I can never hurt you and that's the problem, the fact that it's hard to hurt you even though you have done worse to me.

Masa: I'm going to get you back though, You might as well leave her now with one child than to walk away in the future leaving her with four children, (he turned staring at her) Just saying.

He kept quiet and switched on the music...

Masa: Ke bata Rasun-Hard to walk away...

Gape: (laughed) Oa swaba Masa

Masa: (laughed) What? I like dance Hall...

Gape: (stepped out) Ke eta...

A few minutes later he walked back and handed her drink then put Daisy's things in the back and drove off. After finishing her drink she opened the plastic at the back...

Masa: I also want Magnum...

Gape: You should have said it earlier, that's for first lady.

Masa: I'm eating it... And don't call her that when you're with me, her name is Daisy.

She peeled it out and held it's stick then she took a bite on the corner and chewed the creamy chocolate...

Masa: Mmm....

Gape: (slowed down) Jump to the back..

Masa: Why?

Gape: Just do it...

She went to the back and continued eating it as he parked in front of the house.

Gape: (stepped out holding the plastic) Throw that sachet in the bin.

Meanwhile Daisy moved the curtains peeking and saw Masa getting out from the backseat, she ran to the bin fixing her top and threw whatever it was then she walked over.

Daisy wiped her tears and pretended she was asleep as Gape walked in. He closed the door and kissed her sitting on the bed.

Gape: Hey... Are you okay?

Daisy: (tearfully) Yes...

Gape: No you're not, Your eyes are puffy....

Daisy: Did anything happen out there? Did you have sex with her? And don't lie to me, you had sex with me within 5 seconds after meeting me. (he kept quiet) Did you do anything with her?

Gape: (he bowed down) We kissed but nothing happened.

Daisy's tears ran down and she quickly rubbed them, he tried to touch her but she moved back.

Daisy: I'm going to kick her out and if you say one word... If you want her to stay here or if-

Gape: (shrugged his shoulders) I didn't say anything

Daisy: But you're still talking

He closed his mouth and took off his shoes laying on the bed, Daisy walked to the couch.

Daisy: I tried to be nice to you but you look down on me and I regret letting you in here so I want you to leave.

Masa: This late?

Daisy: Yes this late.

Masa walked over to their room where Gape was sitting on the edge of the bed...

Masa: Did you agree to this?

Gape stared at Daisy and she folded her arms waiting for his response, he kept quiet.

Masa: (staring at Gape) You're pathetic...

She put on her clothes and packed her blankets then she dialed Tshiamo sitting on the couch.

Daisy: Go make your calls outside, outside the yard.

Masa: (hung up and picked her bags) I will be back for him, oska tshola thata otata o imelwa ke bana.

Daisy: You watch too many high school movies, Grow up.

She walked out and Daisy stood at the door watching her close the gate, She put on her sleepers and went to the bin... She shook her head looking at her favorite Magnum sealer then she walked back in the bedroom and sat next to him.

Daisy: Ke kopa oe go reka Magnum yame (He reached for the car keys) Spar is not that far, don't take the car.

Gape: (glanced at his watch) But there is like 7 minutes left, it takes about 20 minutes to get there.

Daisy: Gape if you don't want to it's fine.

He grabbed his wallet and put on his sneakers then he ran outside....

He kept glancing at the time on his phone as he ran, from a distance he saw the security guard closing the doors then he went full speed and stopped at the door knocking, the security guard

signaled that they were closed and he put his hands together begging him, the security guard opened and stuck his head out...

Guard: Yes?

Gape: (panting, he took out P50) Ke kopa go reka Magnum you'll get the change, please

Guard: Tsena..

He hurried in and got the magnum then he queued behind the last customer and handed the guard change on his way out.

Meanwhile at home Daisy sat on the bed rubbing her tummy as the baby kicked, she saw the three piece t-shirts he had bought for the baby and reached for them with a smile....

Gape walked in and handed her the Magnum, she slowly opened it and broke it into half then she threw it in the little bin by the corner as Gape stared at her.

Daisy: I didn't want it, I just wanted to see if you'll go and buy it. From now on don't ever buy me Magnum because every time i eat it i'll think of her, I hate Magnum. (angrily calm) I can't believe you brought her here knowing very well that you still had feelings for her. You made me a fool in front of her...

Gape: (holding the bridge of his nose) Babe I'm sorry, it was wrong to bring her here

Daisy: If you want to be with her I will understand and go back to Mahalapye, I won't even prevent you from seeing your child. You don't have to lie to me or yourself... You don't think for me at all, How could you drive away with her? What did you think i was thinking?

Gape: Babe the mma intshwarele ke utule...

Daisy: If you want her let me know and I'll leave, Gongwe jaana o bona gore nna gagona future in me since i failed so you want an accountant.

Gape: Nnyaa the baby are skaa e baa yalo, Please let it slide, I'm sorry. I love you and my son. That's all that I want.

She switched off the lights and got in bed while he was still sitting up, He took off his clothes and laid behind her putting his arm around her....

Gape: O ngadile?

Daisy: (smiled) I'm trying to sleep stop it... (gasped and put his hand on her tummy)

Gape: (smiled) That's my boy! This was a serious one...

He held her tummy feeling the little gentle kicks of the baby and kissed her neck sighing, she smiled rubbing his arm.....

The Alfa Male

#24

At the taxi stop....

Very late that night Masa sat at a taxi stop and dialed Tshiamo's number numerous times but she didn't pick. No matter how many times she tried to block the echo of him calling her First lady it kept coming back over and over, her eyes pricked with tears as she looked around wondering where she was.

About 3 guys passed by her as she pressed her phone...She stopped crying and stared at them as they returned then she put her phone in the pocket looking around hoping to see anyone pass by but it was dry except for the passing cars on the road....she staggered back as they circled her...

Man1: (angrily) Bring your phone...

She fearfully handed it over as the other one searched her pockets and spanked her butt...

Man2: Eses ngwana o tshwere dibono ... (he squeezed her butt)

She kept quiet as they searched her, the second guy dragged her under the shade and she started screaming, they slapped her and put a knife on her throat... She immediately kept quiet.... Her heart pounded as tears fell out the corners of her eyes. The other guy pulled out her jeans and took out his pencil dic....

Meanwhile a driver pulled over to answer the phone and saw a group of guys surrounding her, he stepped on the breaks blowing the horn and they spread running away with her bags.....

Crying loudly Masa shyly pulled up her jeans crying, the driver got out of the car and helped her stand....

Him: Are you okay?

Shaking Masa continued crying and he got her in the car and joined the road....

Him: Did they rape you?

Masa: No they were about to remove my panties but they took my bags.

Him: I'll drive you to police station...

Masa: I don't know them and i didn't see their faces..

Him : Just in case the police call the public to recognize stolen properties... They always get caught at some point.

Masa: Oh okay..

Him: Ke bitswa Boemo

Masa: Ke nna Masa

Boemo: (smiled) Tone-nyana ng ng gaotswe ko motšing tota wena?

Masa: (laughed) Ke tswa teng

Boemo: (laughed) Ah kana kea bona gore o homegirl. What are you doing at a taxi stop at this time of the night?

Masa: I asked for accommodation from my ex and his girlfriend kicked me out.

Boemo: Mfana ene abo areng?

Masa: He just kept.

Boemo: What did those guys take from you?

Masa: They took my phone and i don't know my roommate's number, they also took my purse i had 1.2K for rent and groceries....my blankets and clothes.

Boemo: (laughed) Are you a first year student?

Masa: Yes

Boemo: (laughed) I'm sorry for laughing, ke rata go tshega don't mind me. So o goroga first day hela already you been mugged and almost raped? I can't wait to see you after a month... Welcome to Gaborone.

Masa: (laughed) How can you be laughing.

Boemo: Koore wa nkgatha, Le wena o monte thata you must always walk around with a pepper spray in their handbag.

Masa: I'm going to buy it month end.

Boemo: Mme o siame akere? You're not injured or anything?

Masa: No, I'm fine.

He drove into a police station....

At Marvin's house....

Marvin tossed and turned unable to sleep....

Marvin: Same?

Same: (sleepy) Mm?

Marvin: Tsoga... (playing with her chin) Open your eyes..

Same: (looking at him) Are you okay?

Marvin: No

Same: What's wrong?

Marvin: Why are you giving me your kidney?

Same: I feel sorry for you and you are a nice person, you're a good man. Is that why you can't sleep?

Marvin: I can't sleep because I love you...

Same: Honestly I love you too but I'm so scared of that law suit, i want us to wait until the divorce is final, for now let's just continue with our friendship...

Marvin: I guess you're right... Did i ever thank you for your help?

Same: Yes you did and you do every hour, (smiled) I'm tired of your thank you's

Marvin: (laughed) Sorry....

At Boemo's house....

He parked in the garage and closed it then they made their way to the living room... Soccer magazines, Men's health and soft drink cans laid everywhere.....

Boemo: Excuse the dirt, i didn't know i would have a visitor.

He picked the magazines and the cans, Masa moved a pile of clothes from the couch and sat down, She could now clearly see him...his was mixed race and his wavy dark hair had been nearly cut. He took the pile to the bedroom and came back with the broom.....

Boemo: My house is usually clean, It's just that guests always come when your house is dirty.

Masa: (smiled) Okay...

Boemo: (smiled) I'm serious...

Masa: I believe you.

Boemo: (handed her his phone) You can call your parents and update them again...

Masa: thanks (She dialed her mother's number)

Her: Hello?

Masa: It's Masa, I wanted to let you know that we finished at the police station and I'm now at Boemo's house.

Her: Thank God, I don't know where we will get the money but we will try to send money so that you can buy a few things.

Masa: Okay

Her: Hold for your father.

Him: Hello? How is it where you are?

Masa: (staring at Boemo picking the disposable cups) It's just fine.

Him: can i talk to him?

Masa: Okay (she gave Boemo the phone)

Boemo: Hello?

Him: This is Masa's father, i just wanted to say thank you very much for your help. I can't imagine what would have happened if weren't there.

Boemo: You're welcome.

Him: Thank you very much. I like it when children who are from the same village look after one another when they're far from home. Your father must be proud of you.

Boemo: Thank you.

Him: Thank you once again, bye

Boemo hung up and winked at her....

Boemo: I think your father has a son in law crush on me, you better do something about it if you love your father.

Masa: (laughed) I'll pretend i didn't hear that.

Boemo: (laughed) Let's go to the kitchen...

She followed him to the kitchen where he filled the bowl with Noodles, poured a little water and spice then put in the microwave...

Boemo: (hopped on the counter) Nna mma ke setshwakga, if i didn't buy takeaways i boil the Noddles.

Masa: I can cook...

Boemo: Thank God (hopped off the counter and took out the pots from the shelf) I was very hungry...

Masa: (laughed) So why didn't you ask me to do it?

Boemo: Ijoo kamoso abo siela ruri... (He stared at her back as she sorted the pots) So... Why your ex of all people? Do you still want him?

Masa: I messed up our relationship by being childish listening to rumors and I thought we could get back together only to find out he got someone pregnant and he is excited about it. I tried to convince him otherwise but he rejected me and it painful, I was so bitter and jealous.....I somehow pissed off his girlfriend and she kicked me out... (sigh)

Boemo: I want to see this, he must be a hunk...

Masa: I guess he is....

Boemo: Do you have his picture?

Masa: I lost my phone remember?

Boemo: Oh yeah, of course... So where are you schooling?

Masa: I'm going to start at BAC.

Boemo: I graduated there with CIMA 6 years ago, what are you going to study?

Masa: CIMA

Boemo: (laughed) Yago thuba dihipe tse CIMA gae tshenge le ngwana wa mosetsana. When you start the class will be full but on the second semester they'll be few of you. CIMA hago ingwaelwe matsetse you must read.

Masa: You're scaring me.

Boemo: But if you're serious you'll pass. I still have my papers in the garage we will take a look at them in the morning...

Masa: Thanks, (grabbed a chopping board and a knife) Do you have veggies?

Boemo: I don't know if they are still fresh though sale ke apeile bogologolo.

He opened the fridge stared at the bottle of wine in the fridge then he took it and hopped on the counter sipping...

Masa: I thought you're giving me the veggies.

Boemo: Masa hao bona kesa apee yaana ke gore ke setshwakga motho wa modimo, oska nthoma toga ke sia mo kitchening ibile

Masa: (laughed) Kooteng neo tshaba go rongwa gore

Boemo: Ibile neke kgona go itwatsa

Masa: (laughed out loud) I can imagine

Boemo: (laughed) But only when it comes to cooking and doing the dishes, i can do anything except those two eish... My mother whipped until she gave in.

Masa: Hahaha... Le sweeping kwa

Boemo: (laughed) just because you saw my house dirty once you think I'm lazy? I have been going through a lot lately so i didn't care about cleaning or eating.

Masa: (sighed) Waitse you scared me ore CIMA is difficult...

After cooking the two headed to the living room where they sat on the couch and ate, Masa later took the plates to the kitchen then Boemo connected the Playstation...

Masa walked in....

Boemo: Want to ease your brain?

Masa: I need a bath first.

Boemo: Sure

He filled the tub for her and she took a quick bath while he took a shower in the master bedroom. A few minutes later he knocked on her door.

Boemo: I have put some clothes for you on the bed, in the other room

Masa: Thanks...

He sat laid on the couch scrolling through channels then Masa walked in wearing his vest with his basketball pants...Her chubby face was all out with her hair tied into a pony tale. He sat properly as Masa sat next to him then he scratched his dark wavy hair brush cut and continued scrolling through the channels...

Boemo: You choose a movie, I suck when it comes to movies....

Masa: (scrolled through and chose a channel) This one is starting..

Boemo: What time do you go to school tomorrow?

Masa: Half seven and i don't even know where BAC is...My papers are all gone even the ID

Boemo: I'll take a day off and drive you around so that we can get that fixed.

Masa: Thanks.....

At Molapo crossing traffic lights.....

The following morning Boemo's Car slowed at the traffic lights, Boemo smiled staring at Masa as she applied lip gloss on her lips...

Boemo: It's tough being a lady, nna kana if I took a bath and applied roll on le perfume I'm good to go. I never even look at myself in the mirror.

Masa: (smiled) Just drive and ignore me..

Unaware Gape slowed down next to their car, While waiting for the green light he heard familiar laughter and turned... Boemo snatched Masa's lip gloss and threw it outside and she playfully hit him, The green light went on and Boemo stepped on the accelerator driving away.

Cars blew their horns at Gape as he stared at Boemo's car disappearing into the traffic... He started the engine while it was running and stepped on the brakes, Cars maneuvered around him and proceeded then he figured it out and accelerated joining the traffic.....

4 MONTHS LATER.....

The Alfa Male

#25

At Masa's house....

The fan circulated cool air blowing the curtains of her room as she laid surrounded by teddy bears reading...

Boemo knocked and she responded glued to her notes, He walked in looking at her butt in pink hot pants... Her thighs were flawless and the soles of her feet were soft.

She turned and put her notes under the pillow smiling at him, He loosened his tie and sat on her bed.

Boemo: Hey..

Masa: Hi...

Boemo: How was the test?

Masa: (smiling) I failed...

Boemo: Oh the way you hate failing you'd be in tears, How much did you get?

Masa handed him the paper and he smiled looking at her 78%....

Boemo: See you were worrying for nothing, I told you you will pass.

Masa: I always get tense when I'm about to write tests....

Boemo: You did good... (an awkward moment passed) Are you busy?

Masa: No, why?

Boemo: I want to take you for a drive

Masa: (smiled) Ookay.... Like now?

Boemo: No next year, of course now come on...

Masa laughed and put on her clothes. Boemo walked out, Masa locked the house and ran after him. She was half his height.

She smiled when she got in finding a box of chocolate on the front seat and buckled up as he reversed the car....

Masa: (threw the ball of chocolate in her mouth and chewed) Ohhh... Boemo please don't get me used to this my friend.

Boemo: (smiled) How is it?

Masa: Do you have to ask? (chewing) It's delicious... Where are we going?

Boemo: Tlokweng boarder post....

Masa: I don't know Tlokweng.

Boemo: (laughed) You must thank God that you don't know Tlokweng, when i was doing third year i rented there... Masa ne ere keya lesson my landlord would open the house with her keys and search my room. Food went missing...

Masa: (laughed) Ae wena rra kana o rata go bua di story

Boemo: Gake ake Masa, That lady made me pay extra 50 when my girlfriend at the time visited me, she said P25 was for the toilet and P25 was for water.

Masa: (laughed) Amme?

Boemo: Gore ke huduge keha gonale leso mo lapeng lateng when i came from school i found serope sa kgomo on the middle of the room and when i asked the landlord said she needed space.

Masa: (laughed loudly) Nyaa hoo wa ikokeletsa hoo Boemo

Boemo: (laughed) Masa the mma kana nna kedi bonye tsothe mo Gabs mo, Neke nna le mathaka a mangwe jaana, Jomo was one of them..

Masa: Jomo is the one who visited you days ago?

Boemo: Yes that one

Masa: Jomo wa ntwaela he called Mma Boemo.

Boemo: (glared at her) Was he wrong?

Masa: (blushed) Ele gore what did you tell them?

Boemo: That you're mine...

Masa: (smiled) I didn't know I'm yours..

Boemo: (he pulled over and switched off the engine) Now you know. (He leaned over and kissed her then his phone rang) It's my lawyer. (cleared his voice). Hello?

Lawyer: Boemo remember you have to show up in court on Wednesday.

Boemo: Yeah, it's on the calendar.

Lawyer: I emailed you your statement memorize it because you'll be alone in there.

Boemo: Don't worry, i got it.

Lawyer: Good, Sharp

He hung up and leaned over with a smile, His slippers were soft and his eyes were brown....

Masa: What's that all about?

Boemo: I told you i just came out of a nasty break up right?

Masa: You said it was dramatic and then when i pressed for more you said you didn't want to talk about it, (smiled) Maybe now would be the right time to tell your girlfriend about it don't you think?

Boemo: (smiled) Yeah, promise me you won't judge me..

Masa: I won't judge you...

Boemo: When i caught my girlfriend with the other guy, I got mad... Really mad especially because he wouldn't shut up so I punched him and he returned the punch, It went on and on for a while until they got in the car and drove off, I followed him and tapped his car and they fell in a ditch...

Masa: My God.. And?

Boemo: They got out with minor injuries but the car caught fire so this guy is suing me for damage to his property. I know this might present me as a guy who can't control his anger but you'd have to be there to understand how betrayed i felt.

Masa: (sighed) Ijoo... So you don't want to pay for the car?

Boemo: I don't want to, why should I? He is the one who lost control of the car. I'm just going to argue my way out of it or at least ke duele half of the car value not full price like he demands.

Masa: Thanks for being honest(smiled) I'll go with you to court.

Boemo: (smiled) Are you serious?

Masa: Yeah

Boemo: I didn't expect that... But seriously Masa I love you and I want to be with you, like a serious relationship.

Masa: (smiled) It's funny that you have been helping me with things i need, i mean Allowance took forever to get in but you were there for me and now you are asking me out.. It's very sweet, in my mind i have been your girlfriend because you were there for me, helping me to study, giving me money. I mean i know we didn't get sexual but i just thought you were slow and-

Boemo: (laughed) You thought i was slow?

Masa: (laughed) Ke taareng?

Boemo: I didn't want you to think I'm buying your love... Mxm waitse o nnyaditse ware ke slow?

Masa: (laughed) Ehe rra, sorry ee

Boemo: (staring at her) I want a serious relationship...

Masa: Okay as of today, i won't be smiling, I'll be serious with you... If you want a serious relationship I'll give you a serious relationship. (they both laughed and she sighed looking at him) I love you too, I liked you when I first saw you... I thought wow... He looks cute plus he saved me, my superhero... (smiling) then when days went by and i didn't have transport money you dropped me at school and picked me without demanding sex... I fell in love with you and you annoyed me because you didn't say anything.

Boemo: (smiled) This is witchcraft why didn't you say something?

Masa: I wanted you to start, Women don't approach men.

Boemo: (leaned over) come here.... (French kissed) Look at the back...

There was a big gift box on the back seat then she reached for it with a wide smile...

Masa: (tearing the cover) What is it? It's so heavy(she opened the box and covered her mouth) A laptop?? Boemo.... And it's Apple... Oh my God..

Boemo: Happy birthday....

Masa: (smiled even wider) Hee kana today is my birthday.... Thank you so much...

Boemo: Gake bate bo the rra ke kopa P8 keago typer assignment ko Internet café.

Masa: (laughed) I have never been given a present on my birthday before.... (tearfully) Thank you, you're the first person to do something for me on my birthday.

Boemo:You're welcome... Switch it on... (she switched it on it) I got my assistant to load some notes to help you on your modules.

Masa put the laptop in the back and hugged him tearfully....

Masa: I never thought I'd find a guy like you. I love you.....

At Marvin's house....

Gape was laying on the bed tearfully staring at the bulb....

Marvin: Why do you stalk her though? Why not forget her? You're just hurting yourself.

Gape: I saw them shopping at Gamecity last week and she just passed me like i was a stranger...

Marvin: I don't think you should care. What does the guy do anyway?

Gape: I don't know (swallowed tearfully) I need a f*cking job.

Marvin: Job for Daisy and the baby right?

Gape: (stood up pacing around) I can't believe Masa moved on so quick, The very same day Daisy kicked her out the next morning she is with this guy? Who just happens to be from Maun? Don't you think there is too much coincidence? This could be the guy who got her to abort my baby. She cheated on me.

Marvin: You're over thinking and it's the past, give it a rest.... Just focus on Daisy. You love her, right?

Gape: I love her, i have to love her....

Marvin: So stop stalking Masa.

Gape: I'm not stalking her, i just accidentally passed by her house....(sighed) I should have used a condom w-(his phone rang and he answered) Hello?

Daisy: Hi, where are you?

Gape: I'm with my brother

Daisy: (long awkward moment) It's so quiet.

Gape: Because I'm now talking to you, baby what's up?

Daisy: Are you really with your brother?

Gape: (put the phone on Marvin's face) Say hello

Marvin: Hi Daisy

Gape: (put it back on his ear) Happy?

Daisy: when will you be home? I miss you and you have been spending a lot of time out there.

Gape: Babe I'll be home

Daisy: when?

Gape: I don't know I'm just hanging with my brother.

Daisy: Okay, I love you

Gape: I love you too.

Daisy: I-

He hung up and laid back....

Marvin: I don't know how to help you.

Gape: I need a job, that's what I need.

He got up and put on his shoes then he grabbed his car keys.....

Marvin: When is Daisy going back home?

Gape: She says next week. When is Same's court case?

Marvin: Wednesday

Gape: I'll come with you guys, Let me go home before Daisy calls me again (she called and he answered getting in the car) Hello?

Daisy: Do you want chicken or red meat?

Gape: I'm not hungry babe, i have a headache. I want to sleep when I get there.

Daisy: Okay, I love you.

He hung up and dialed Thuo's number then he hung up before it could ring... He put his phone down and continued driving.....(9t)

The Alfa Male

#26

At Marvin's house...

On her way from work Same walked through the gate as her phone rang...

Same: Hello?

Uncle: (angrily) what is this rubbish i hear about you being sued for home wrecking?

Same: It's a long story... I explained this to gran-

Uncle: So where are we going to get the money to pay her? Do you want to go to jail?

Same: But uncle i didn't sleep with him, I'm helping him.

Uncle: He is not your husband to help? You can't go around helping people's husbands why do you think they got married in the first place?

Same: you don't understand, She doesn't care about her husband.

Uncle: It is none of your business, stay out of married people's businesses. I will get two of your Aunties so that we can come support you there-

Same: That's not necessary, I will be fine. I will let you know what the judge said. I believe the case will be dismissed, Months ago she had reported me for assault but the case was dismissed because the judge believed she fell but they concluded that there was something in the phone i didn't want her to give the court but i still believe the case will be dismissed.

Uncle: Please leave that man and come home.

Same: But I'm working here, i found a job and sell my bales when I'm free.

Uncle: My airtime is finishing, call me and tell me what the judge said.

Same: I will call.

She hung up and walked in the house, the house smelled fried chicken...

Marvin: (smiled) Hey...

Same: (salivating) Oh my God Marv are you cooking?

Marvin: Sit down... I'm serving you today.....

At Gape's house....

He parked outside and rested in the car for a few minutes then he walked in the house.... Daisy was sitting on the couch admiring the baby's clothes, Gape leaned over and kissed.

Gape: (smiled) staring at them won't make him come earlier you know..

Daisy: (smiled) I know but I just can't stop looking at them... I can imagine him wearing them. I spoke to my grandmother...

Gape: How is she?

Daisy: She is fine, she asked when I'll be coming and I said next week. (put the baby's clothes in the bag) How was your day?

Gape: it was fine...

She put the bag in the bedroom and walked back, she paused staring at Gape taking off his t-shirt.... She literally got wet staring at his chest then she walked over and put her hand on his chest and another up his neck, He bended and kissed her... Her panties got wetter and she put her hand in his pants, His dic was as soft as his balls... He baby kissed her and sat down...

Daisy: (tearfully) Why can't you have sex with me? Am i too fat for you or what?

Gape: It's not about that

Daisy: Then what? Gape it's been two months, I'm dying to have you... I tried to keep quiet but my body is putting me under pressure, please...

Gape: (walked to the bedroom) I need some sleep.

Daisy: (followed him) Are you cheating on me?

Gape: Not everything is about you, Can i get some sleep? I have a headache...

Daisy walked out crying and sat on the couch, his phone received a message and she quickly grabbed it. It was from his brother.... She went through his messages and didn't find anything bad then she went his Facebook account, he hadn't logged out and his search was on Masa's account but they weren't friends. Daisy's mood dropped to zero as she stared at Masa's pictures.... Her selfies were beautiful and she seemed happy...

She went to his gallery and found a folder of Facebook pictures, it had 42 pictures and they were all Masa's face. She went to the bedroom and sat on the bed.

Daisy: So you still want Masa?

Gape: (his eyes closed) Babe please, not now.

Daisy: (crying) Do you love me?

Gape: (got up and looked in her eyes) I love you

Daisy: Then why do you have her pictures in your phone and why are you stalking her account?

Gape: (got the phone and deleted the folder) I'm sorry, i deleted it.

Daisy: Do you love her?

Gape: Don't ever ask me something like that, Daisy you need to give me some space to breath... You're always complaining and when I'm out you call me every 5 seconds asking me who I'm with, you're embarrassing me in front of my friends.

Daisy: I'm sorry, I'm sorry.... I don't mean to be annoying I just love you and lately you have been distant, I feel like there is someone you're seeing because you don't even eat the food i cook and it hurts me.... (staring at his biceps) Can't you just have sex with me? I won't trouble you after.

He took off his pants and she watched it swinging between his legs as he got undercover... She could imagine the mushroom head sliding inside... Her heart was pounding as she yearned for his touch...she was a prisoner of her hormones.

Daisy: (tearfully) I just want to feel you inside me...

Gape: Baby I'm exhausted, we will do it tomorrow

Daisy: (crying) You have been saying tomorrow for the last two months Gape.....

He closed his eyes and replaced her with Masa as he leaned over kissing her and #removed.....

Gape: (closed his eyes) #*"%!...Masa...(he remembered and kissed her neck) I love you Daisy....

He slowly pulled out and reached for the towel, Daisy covered her face and cried. Speechless Gape sat on the bed with his head down....

Gape: I'm sorry...

She reached for her panties and put them on then she walked to the kitchen and did the dishes, He walked behind her and rubbed her tummy kissing her neck....

Gape: First lady.. I'm sorry, I didn't mean to hurt you like that. It was just the slip of a tongue.

Daisy: (shaky voice) I don't know what to say, Are you cheating on me with her ?

Gape: Daisy can we not involve Masa every time we talk about us?

Daisy: (crying) You involved her in our sex minutes ago

Gape: And i said I'm sorry Daisy come on... Stop it with your tears, you cry about everything!

Daisy: (crying she splashed him with soapy water) You called her name!

Gape: I can't talk to you when you are like this...

He walked to the bedroom and put on his t-shirt then she walked over....

Daisy:.. I'm sorry please don't go, I missed you all day and i don't want to spend the whole evening alone.

Gape: (sighed and sat down) Come sit here...

She sat on his lap and he rubbed her tummy...

Gape: I'm sorry for what just happened, I don't want to hurt you and I want you to deliver safel-

Daisy: No it's fine, you made a mistake. I understand.... Let's not talk about her.

Gape: It will never happen again.

Daisy: (she smiled rubbing off her tears) It's not a big deal.... I understand... Can I make you something to eat?

Gape: Yeah...

Daisy: Give me 10 minutes...

Gape: Thanks...

She walked out, disappointed in himself he laid on his back heaving a huge sigh rubbing his head.

Meanwhile Daisy got in the kitchen holding her tears in and closed the door then she put the kitchen cloth on her mouth and cried sitting on the floor...

A few minutes after she stood up wiping her tears and warmed his food, She once could imagine her life without him but not anymore and she didn't know how she got there.

She took his food to the bedroom and found him asleep.

Daisy: Gape?

Gape: (sleepy) Mmh

Daisy: Tsoga o robale sente, Your body is going to ache if you sleep like that.. (she took the continental pillows off the bed) Move up the bed...

Half asleep he moved up and laid his head on the pillow then she took his food back to the kitchen and sat on the couch watching TV.....

The Alfa Male

#27

Daisy's tears fell as she watched TV and she switched it off. She got her phone and walked outside dialing Same...

Same: Hello?

Daisy: (crying)...

Same: Daisy are you crying?

She continued crying, on the other end of the line Same got off bed and reduced the volume of the movie and Marvin stared at her curiously.

Same: Daisy please talk to me, are you in labor?

Daisy: No

Same: Why are you crying? Did Gape beat you?

Marvin: Gape would never beat a pregnant woman if something he slept with someone.

Same: Daisy?

Daisy: He called Masa during sex.

Same: Hee ke mathata..... But please don't stress yourself with Gape you're carrying a child and if you're not careful you'll miscarry, i know what I'm talking about when i talk about miscarriage in fact if i was you i would go home because your due date is just around the corner, it can never be exact you can deliver before of after. Truly speaking when the pregnancy reaches a certain stage men start acting up, yago letela botsetsi ko Mahalapye nnaka.

Daisy : Same I'm so scared that if go to Mahalapye it will be the end of me, I can't lose him. I love him too much, He will bring her in this house..

Same: But you don't have a choice, go back to Mahalapye because Gape doesn't know anything about go baya botsetsi and le wena it's your first child...And most parents don't like it when their sons have to care for new mothers, botsetsi is taken seriously because there are all these myths about the baby's umbilical cord and that there are things a man shouldn't see, they won't like it if they heard you made him look after you, you don't want your in laws to hate you before they negotiate your Bogadi, just go back to home.

Daisy: My grandmother scolded me yesterday saying i should go before i deliver in Gaborone but i just have this feeling that I'll lose him if I go,he is going to sleep with her.

Same: That girl has a coloured boyfriend i served them at Wimpy days ago and I over heard Marv and Gape talking the other day, Masa doesn't want Gape, don't stress, Just go have the baby so that we can start our business.

Daisy: Okay... I'll call you when i leave.

Same: Bye

She dialed her grandmother's number...

Her: Hello?

Daisy: I'm coming home tomorrow...

Her: Thank God, I was wondering when you will be here. I spoke to your mother about informing that boy's family that he impregnated you but she said she is not getting involved.. I really don't know what to do now because his parents might find it difficult to just show up to see the baby.

Daisy: (saddened) God will see me through.

Her: How is Gape?

Daisy: He is fine.... (tearfully) He cheating on me..

Her: It happens when you're pregnant, come home and focus on the baby. When you're pregnant you also become demanding and that irritates a lot of men, if he is irritated he starts acting up and this will hurt you, come home.

Daisy: (crying) What if he replaces me with another girl? How long will you keep me in the house?

Her: Two months is enough since things have changed nowadays.

Daisy : 2 months is enough for Gape to make another baby with another woman.

Her: You can't control a man my girl, A man controls himself. Even if you stay there he might surprise you and have another woman pregnant right under your nose. You can't control him in fact if you give him space he will think better. Remember how he came by himself to Mahalapye? Did you call him?

Daisy:No

Her: He came by himself, drove all those kilometers just to see you... All the nice things he did for you when he got here, did you ask for them?

Daisy: No

Her: Exactly... He did them all by himself, you didn't have to teach him...If Gape is meant to be yours he will be in Mahalapye more often to see you and the baby... Just come then we will watch and see how often he comes here and how often he sends money. If he does those things accordingly then what's happening now is just him being a weak man.

Daisy: Okay...

Her: I will clean your room for you my girl, come home.

Daisy: Thank you granny.

She hung up and heaved a sigh with a little hopeful smile then she walked in the house... A few minutes later Gape walked over and sat next to her....

Gape: Hey..

Daisy: Hi

Gape: Are you okay?

Daisy: Yeah, I'm fine. I want to go home tomorrow or I can take the bus if the fuel isn't enough.

Gape: Is this because of what happened earlier? Baby I'm sorry

Daisy: it's not that akere you know i was supposed to go anyway so i want to go tomorrow.

Gape: I'll drive you, you're not in a condition to use the public transport. (guilt stricken) I'm really sorry about earlier

Daisy: It's okay... I need at least P1000 to buy food and other things I might have forgotten to buy.

Gape: (gave her his ATM card) I saved 4K for the baby, you can use it and I'll keep depositing money monthly or whenever there is an emergency.

Daisy: (smiled and hugged him) Thanks..

Gape: (staring at her) I'm sorry about earlier... I wish I could take it back.. I don't want to hurt you, you made me a Dad for that you deserve all the respect. I'm really sorry.

Daisy: I was annoying as well so...

Gape: I'm supposed to understand that, I know all about hormones and after what happened with Masa months back you probably don't trust me.. I'm sorry, I don't like hurting you, My goal is to never hurt you no matter what.

Daisy: It's okay...

Gape: I'll drive you home first thing in the morning...

He leaned over and kissed her...

At Masa's house...

Boemo parked outside the plot and rolled up the tinted windows of his car, the two lovers sighed and stared at one another...

Masa: Please come in...

Boemo: Babe i want to go watch the game, my team is playing.. I'll come after the game

Masa: (smiling) Pleaaaaase.... I just want to chill in bed with you, this weather e bata motho ale mo dikobong watching a movie

Boemo: (his phone rang) Let me get this... (picked the call) Hello?

Jomo: (noisy background) Sniper where are you? The boys are getting in the field.... The line up is it bruh, We gonna beat these guys.

Boemo: (staring at Masa)... I'll watch the highlights later..

Jomo: (talking to the other friend in the background) waii Masa omo tswaletse mo ntung...

Boemo: (laughed) Wa reng ne monna?

Jomo: (laughed) Arrg... Tsamaela koo monna kana otile gore borisa game yaanong.

Boemo: (laughed) Sharp

He hung up and smiled staring at her...

Boemo: Open the gate ke pheke moteng....

She smiled and hopped out..., He stared at her beautiful legs in her shorts and white sleepers as she opened the gate then he drove in and parked next to the landlord's car.

Boemo locked the car and walked behind her holding her laptop as she unlocked the house then they walked in, He took off his shoes remaining with white socks and unbuttoned his shirt handing it to her, She hung it nicely on the chair.

Masa: (grabbed a towel) I'm going to bath, I'll be back... You can watch TV

Boemo: Okay, let me go get us some drinks...

Masa: I'll be done when you get back.

Boemo: Where are the shoes you stole at my house?

Masa: (laughed and threw over the flip-flops) i didn't think you'd notice i stole them

Boemo: You're thief wena, i know you stole my charger too koore ha o bona ntu yame o bona Choppies hela.

Masa: (laughed) Kana my charger frustrated me the rra wena babe, you know what happened? Nne ere gake tsenya mo motakaseng phone tabe ere tingtilili jaaka oitse master cleaner eta nna e dira yalo kesa kgone go Facebooka mme ke shwegashwega.

Boemo: (laughed) Next time I'll search you before you leave my house or hide my things when the thief tells me she is coming over..

Masa: Hahaha ska hitha the ke wena shop yame kana ithela kego searcha ke ipotsa gore ketaa utswa eng gompieno (He walked out laughing) the car keys?

Boemo: I'm buying at the tuckshop

Masa: Okay..

She got in the bathroom and he walked to the Tuck shop.

He stood next to a few ladies buying airtime...

Shop keeper: Can i help you sir?

Boemo: Give me 2 packs of condoms and those breath mints.

Lady Customer: Ulala...

Boemo: (laughed) Ke romilwe

Lady 2: Yerr gago nkgamosi tonight...

They all laughed as Boemo paid and walked away. As he walked in Masa was applying Nivea body lotion on her smooth feet.

He inserted the memory stick in her laptop and connected computer speakers as she continued to scent her face and neck with a ponds vanishing cream... He played music and turned around walking over to her...

He pulled out his vest and leaned over kissing her pulling out her top, his breath was warm and minted as he raked her teddy bears on the floor and #removed...

At Mahalapye...

The next morning Gape and Daisy hugged behind his car, Daisy couldn't help the tears pricking her eyes as Gape wiped them and kissed her....

Gape: I promise I'll visit every weekend..

Daisy: Be faithful Gape...

Gape: (held her cheek).... Just take care of yourself and my boy... If you need anything give me a call. I don't want you needing anything. As soon as he is three months you'll be starting your school as agreed, I'm going to work my ass off to make sure it happens...okay?

Daisy: (smiled) Okay...

Gape: (smiled staring at her) I might be a lot of things but the one thing I'm not is a useless father... That I can promise you. You won't need anything while you're in there nursing our son.

Daisy: Don't sleep with anyone too.

Gape: (smiled) Did you even understand everything I told you

Daisy: (laughed) I heard everything akere you're not saying anything about faithfulness.

Gape: (hugged her) I love you....

Daisy: Take care of yourself...

Gape: Let me go and say bye to granny before i leave.

Gape walked over to the old lady who was raking in front of the house, She stopped raking as Gape approached...

Her: I'm sorry for the dust, I'm just trying to clean before the sun gets stronger.

Gape: (smiled) I understand.. (respectively rubbed his hands together) i just wanted to say goodbye

Her: (smiled shaking hands with him) Okay... Please drive safely.

Gape: (handed her P200) Le taa reka tee.

Her: Thank you very much.

He headed back to his car where Daisy was standing then he hugged her and got in.

Daisy: You didn't have to give her anything you know

Gape: Where I come from it's kind of a norm especially on elderly in laws.

Daisy: (quickly leaned in and kissed him while her granny was facing the other way) I love you..

Gape: I love you too...

He drove out of the yard as Daisy waved at him.....

At Masa's house.....

Later that afternoon Boemo's hand laid on her drumstick thigh as they both faced the wall naked dead asleep on the bed after an exhausting night...

Bottles of drinks, Chicken licken takeaways and 2 large pizza boxes were on the table next to the laptop which was playing music on repeat mode....

Meanwhile Gape slowly parked in front of the yard and walked to the servant's quarters in the back then he knocked on the other door. Tshiamo opened the door...

Tshiamo: Good afternoon....

Gape: Hi... I'm looking Masa

Tshiamo: Her room is this side.

Gape: Thanks

She closed the door then he knocked several times on Masa's door....

Meanwhile inside the house Boemo shook Masa...

Boemo: (whispered) Babe? There is somebody at the door.

Masa: (murmured) Mmm.... Na kea otsela...

Boemo put on his pants and opened the door..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#28

At Masa's house...

Boemo: (surprised) Hello

Gape: Can I talk to Masa?

Boemo: She is still asleep, who is asking?

Gape: (staring at him) Her baby's dad, who are you?

Boemo: Masa has a kid?

Gape: Can you tell her I'm outside?

Boemo: Okay.

Boemo closed the door and put on his t-shirt...

Boemo: Masa?? Masa?

Masa: (turned around) Mmh?

Boemo: (putting on his watch) Your baby daddy is outside.

Masa jumped out of the bed and peaked outside then she put on her pants and top.

Masa: He is not my baby daddy, i was pregnant and I miscarried.

Boemo: (putting on his socks) I wonder what else you haven't told me about yourself, I don't like surprises because I don't respond very well to surprises like this, What is he doing here? Are you still together?

Masa: I don't know what he is doing here, i haven't spoken to him since he kicked me out with his girlfriend, Boemo please take off your clothes.

Boemo: I have to go because he has a little attitude and it irritates me.

Masa: I thought you said you don't have temper issues, you're overreacting... Just give me a minute to hear what he wants then we can continue with our day.

Boemo: There is nothing like hear him out, He still wants you, it's plain simple.

Masa: Did he say that?

Boemo: I'm a man, I can see it in his eyes and i don't want to get caught up in your little drama because i already have case. That's why i said i want a serious relationship because gake bate gore ere ke robetse abo ke kokonyetswa, I'm too grown for that.

Masa: It won't happen again, I'm sorry. I'm going to let him know that I'm taken.

Boemo: Make it clear to him because next time when he pulls that stunt i won't back down.

Masa: Jesus Boemo... Calm down...

He laid on the bed, she put on her sleepers and stepped out....

Masa: what do you want?

Gape: I want us to talk.... in the car.

Masa: Are you drunk? You can't come to my house and make demands like i owe you anything. If you have anything to say, say it right here and leave...

Gape: Should I carry you to the car?

She followed him to the car, He got in the car and stared at her as she got in.

Gape: I want to have sex with you.

Masa: Excuse me?

Gape: You heard me.

Masa: Any love I had for you is gone, It all left the night you kicked me out of your house and I have a boyfriend so no thank you, He didn't like what you just did and he is pissed.

Gape: I don't care if he pissed, When did he marry you?

Masa: But seriously Gape i have moved on with my life can you leave me alone? You can't just come over as if you and me have been talking. I almost got raped the night you kicked me out.

Gape: Are you serious?

Masa: I'm serious, why would I lie about something like that? Please leave me alone. You have a family...

Gape: I'm sorry that you almost got raped, I didn't want to hurt Daisy's feelings because she is pregnant...I did for my child.

Masa: I don't need your apology, just leave and don't come to my house again.

Gape: Don't you want us to give it a try? If i leave Daisy would you take me back?

Masa: No, I have moved on. I'm in love with my boyfriend.

Gape: Then have sex with me for the last time, i will never talk to you again after that.

Masa: I'm not having sex with you Gape

Gape: You killed my child you owe it to me, it's my after tears.

Masa: (stunned) You must be drunk.. (she unlocked the car then he locked it) I want to go.

Gape: I'm not done talking to you...

Masa: (she tried to unlock it again then he locked it as he started the car) Gape i want to go....

Gape: If you touch the door again I'll drive this car and you'll spend a night at my house.

She folded her arms...

Masa: (sighed) What do you want from me?

Gape: I love you, Go tell him to leave and I'll leave Daisy then-

Masa: (laughed) Hohoho waitse mo ke meleko, Go taa lala go padile

Gape: (glaring at her) I'm serious...

Masa: (laughed) Heedu....

Gape: (frustrated) Oska shenama ke bua le wena

Masa: (laughed) Hoo iya... Dira rra nna o mpulele i had a very long rough night, i need the whole day to rest my body....

Gape: (frustrated) Masa o toga o swaba kana waitse? I'll beat you..

Masa: (smiled and faced the other way) I didn't disturb you when you enjoyed Daisy madam first lady allow me to enjoy dick hela le nna ke beege pelo yaaka Daisy ibile a imile ngwana wa gago. Le nna after graduation ke parolela Boemo o tsenya ngwana moteng. Nka lapa..

Gape: (leaned over) say something again...

Masa: (raised her eyebrows staring at him) I'm going to ride his dick until kingdom come. When a woman is done she is done, I have moved to better things now an-

He slapped her cheek and she covered her face crying as the burning sensation covered her whole face....

Gape: (angrily) Oska ntirela makgakga ka gore we are here because of you... You were supposed to keep that pregnancy until I came... I told you i would be back in 3 months and in 2 months you

aborted then twisted everything around and made me think that i destroyed our relationship, made me beg you for forgiveness for things i didn't even do. I tried my best to reach out to you but this pride of yours never allowed you to see your part of the mistake. I was okay with the fact that I lost you then you came and told me you wanted to try... You took advantage of my love for you because now I can't stop thinking about it ever since you told me, i considered and i want us to try, i can support my child just fine even if I'm not with her.

Masa: (opened the door crying) I'm going to rep-

Gape: (staring at her) Get back in the car, kana Masa ha oise o betswe akere? (she closed the door and continued crying) Keep quiet I'm talking to you oka letswa ke mpama ele one...look at me! (she stared at him) I love you and I'll die before you go any further with that guy... Get out and tell him i saw that look he gave me, if he has a problem with me give him my number.

Masa: (slammed the door) If there was a bit of love for you in my heart you just got rid of it.

Gape: (started the ignition) I have been there Sunshine... You have no idea how many times i said i never wanted to see you again and guess where i am... You still owe me my after tears...

He stepped on the accelerator and woke the dust as he drove away. Masa walked inside wiping her tears....

Boemo was playing Spider Solitre in her laptop as she sat on the bed, he turned around looking at her and saw a hand print on her cheek....

Boemo: (looking in her eyes) What's this?

Masa: (tearfully) It's.... It's nothing...

Boemo: (clenched his teeth) Did he put his hands on you?

Masa: I'm fine, he is gone anyway.

Boemo: (heaved a sigh) You're either going to report his ass or you're taking me to his house... Which one do you want?

Masa: (crying) I don't want anything okay? Can we just let it go... He won't come back.

Boemo: Do you honestly expect to be fine knowing that another man just hit you, why did he beat you anyway?

Masa: I'm not sure... Can we talk about something else?

Boemo: What are his names?

Masa: Boemo please.

Boemo: I just want to know his names, I'm not gonna do anything.

Masa: Just let it go.

Boemo: (he sighed again as his heart beat raised) You're pissing me off right now..... (put on his shoes) I'm going and don't call me or come to my house unless you want to deal with this. (he slammed the door and walked away then he came back) Tsamaa wago bula gate... (she wiped her tears sniffing) Now!

She dragged her feet to the gate and pulled the sliding gate, he reversed his Navara and drove off rolling up the tinted windows without a goodbye.

Masa closed the gate and went to her room crying.....

This is a weekend bonus insert, press Like .

The Alfa Male

#29

At Gape's house...

He laid on the bed and the hunger sent him to the kitchen... The pots were clean and when he looked at the food containers the thought of cooking seemed like rocket science.... He spread Stock on the bread and poured a drink then he sat on the couch watching TV while eating.

Daisy's favorite soapie came on and he switched off the TV and dialed her number....

Daisy: (sleepy) Hello?

Gape: (smiled) Hey... Are you sleeping? It's not even 6pm..

Daisy: (sleepy) Mm?

Gape: Babe get up, walk outside...

Daisy: (she sat up rubbing her eyes) Hi...

Gape: Are you up?

Daisy: Yes

Gape: I miss you, the house is weird without you and i just realized i never cooked ever since we stayed together, that wasn't fair.

Daisy: (laughed) It's okay, i like cooking. What did you eat?

Gape: Bread and a glass of drink.

Daisy: You have to cook and eat, i don't want you to lose that six pack. I want my giant the way he is when i get out of here.

Gape: I'll go eat at Marvin's house and start cooking tomorrow, I'm tired.

Daisy: Okay, don't forget to get your clothes from the line or thieves will get them.

Gape: Yeah, how is my boy?

Daisy: (smiled) He fine...

Gape: Why are you sleeping at this time?

Daisy: We only have BTV here and you know BTV is just a cartoon channel.

Gape: I'll send the DSTV Decoder and the DVD player via the bus first in the morning, what else should I send?

Daisy: what will you watch?

Gape: I only watch the game and I'll watch at Marvin's house, you need this more than me, i don't want you staring at the ceiling all day.

Daisy: (laughed) Okay..

Gape: (walking to the bedroom) Shame so entertainment ya gago ke Tsa temo thuo?

Daisy: (laughed) Gape stop it

Gape: Mosadi wame oa sokola the banna ke imagina o lebeletse BBC news... (she giggled) But Daisy you don't communicate well, so hanne kesa botsa ne o tile go lebelela BTV for how long knowing your house has a decoder and your soapies diago sia, ke bonye mo gongwenyana go simologa just now ga ma India or is it Philippians... ke utwa kego thwaahalela gore kere kana mosadi wame gaa lebeletse this ithela arile tuu...

Daisy: (smiled) Hahaha okay I didn't think you'd miss me.

Gape: I didn't think I'd miss you on the first night maybe a week later or so but (sat on the bed holding the guitar) The house is too quiet.

Daisy: Good this gives you time to think about us and where we are going.

Gape: That's true, Can i play you a song? Choose a song...

Daisy: (smiled) Um....

Gape: No I got it.... I know what to play for you.... Listen...

Daisy: (laughed) Wait... Wait let me press record, is it a new song or one of the songs i recorded already?

Gape: It's a new one.. It's Josh Turner - Your man....

Daisy: Okay let me record... 3..2..1..

With the phone on his chest he played the guitar and sang for her with a deep voice as she quietly listened smiling rubbing her tummy...

After talking to his girlfriend he made his way to the couch and laid down in the quiet house, his phone rang and he answered.

Gape: Hello?

Marvin: Masa sent me a long message on Facebook, she is complaining that you harassed her and her boyfriend at her house.

Gape: Masa waa ntwaela why is she sending you messages?

Marvin: Did you really beat her? I told her i believe you did what she said you did except beating her, tell me I'm right.

Gape: Masa is just being a drama queen.

Marvin: You're not even denying it, After the way we grew up... You saw everything that was happening and you can still raise your hand to a woman? What kind of a person are you?

Gape: I didn't beat her i slapped her, there is a big difference between those, she ought to respect me.

Marvin: Respect you?? You might as well forget about that because now she is afraid of you. How many women have you "slapped" ever since you started dating?

Gape: This is not about me. Masa is selfish.

Marvin: She told me to tell you that next time if you harass her she will call the police on you.

Gape: She can't say that, she owes me after tears... I have to have sex with her before I go. Real sex not the pampering i was doing thinking I'm having sex with a virgin kante she long been deflowered, i want her for a night then i will walk away.

Marvin: So it's about your ego now? The fact that she said your sex game wasn't all that, Does everything have to be about sex?

Gape: She tricked me and made me think she was a virgin, i didn't even enjoy our sex because i was careful the entire time... "Oh hey Gape ska tsenya thata.." frowning and pretending!

Marvin: I don't understand this toxic thing between you and Masa, One of you will die and the other will go to jail. Stay away from her, she sounded like a girl in love. She is done with you.

Gape: I'm not done with her not until we have had sex then she can go screw her stupid colored boyfriend. I deserve that sex because all the sexes we had were for her, i didn't even enjoy them... She hasn't done anything for me... I literally ate her pussy and she hasn't tasted me, she needs to know a little about 50 50 if she believes she is a strong educated woman.

Marvin: But couldn't you ask her nicely? Or charm her into it? Stop harassing her and Daisy is a good woman, do you really want to lose a good woman chasing after a sexy body and pretty face?

Gape: You don't understand.

Marvin: And i will never understand why you are blind, Masa is not anyway near the woman Daisy is, Daisy is your wife and by the time you realize it she will be gone.

Gape: (got a call from Masa) I'll call you back. (He hung up and picked her call) Hello?

Masa: Hi

Gape: Hey

Masa: If I give you what you want will you leave me alone and not tell Boemo that I did an abortion?

Gape: Yes, I will never talk to you again.

Masa: Do you mean it?

Gape: I never lie, I will never promise you something i won't do. I just want to have that last moment with you... Say goodbye to you, that's it.

Masa: Just once? Like round akere?

Gape: One night

Masa: I can't spend a night with you because Boemo might visit me and i don't want him to wonder where i was.

Gape: Fine One round,when should I come?

Masa: I will call you when i have free time and he is at work.. I think tomorrow morning.

Gape: Why don't you we come to my house?

Masa: So that i can sleep on Daisy's sweat?

Gape: I'm not going to use the bed.

Masa: No, I'll feel weird in her house

Gape: Fine, I'll be waiting and I'm sorry for hitting you earlier...

Masa: I just want you to get what you want and leave me alone so that I can have a peaceful life.

Gape: I will never talk to you after.

Masa: Bye

He hung up and laid down smiling thoughtfully then he leaped up and grabbed his laptop and opened his favorite folder.....

At Boemo's house....

Later that evening Masa knocked on the door and Boemo opened the door, he stared at her and she burst out crying, He stepped out and hugged her as she continued crying.

Masa: I love you Boemo and i don't want to lose you

Boemo: come in....

She walked in and he closed the door following her to the bedroom.

Masa: (sat on the bed) I don't want to report him because i believe it was the last time he did that and i cant let you get involved because i don't want to get you in trouble, Wednesday is just around the corner. We should focus on that and i don't want to have guys fighting for me. It's immature and people will think I'm a loose woman who sleeps with two man. I really love you and I want to be with you.

Boemo: But i just want to have a word with him, The reason I want to talk to him is i want him to understand certain things about you and what you mean to me, It will be a peaceful talk.

Masa: Let's agree to let this one slide and if he shows up after this i will tell you immediately.

Boemo: Okay that sounds good... (stood up) Are you hungry? I cooked Spaghetti and chicken...

Masa: (followed him) Mmmh... Yummy!

He grabbed her from behind and lifted her as she laughed loudly, they got in the kitchen and finished their cooking.....

At Gape's house....

The next morning Gape's phone interrupted his sleep..

Gape: Hello?

Voice: You're speaking to Marilyn ko Air Botswana, is this Gape Friday?

Gape: (his heart skipped and he leaped up) Yes

Marilyn: You have an interview on Tuesday at 9am, come with your ID and the receptionist will direct you to the right floor.

Gape: (smiled) Thank you.

He hung up and punched the air in victory then he dialed Daisy's number....

Daisy: (sleepy) Hello?

Gape: Babe I'm going for an interview on Tuesday at Air Botswana.

Daisy: (screaming) Aaaaaaaaaaaaah.....

Gape: (rubbed his ear) My eardrum come on..

Daisy: Baby please don't fail it...

Gape: From here I'm going to research everything there is about Air Botswana and the entire Ministry, everything!

Daisy: (tearfully rubbing her tummy) Junior Daddy is going to pass the interview right?

Gape: (smiled) This interview yone i dedicate to you and Junior, if i pass this interview. You will be on my first flight i will make sure of that.

Daisy: (smiled) Why are you still talking to me, hang up the phone and go read.... I wish i was there to massage your feet and even eyes...

Gape: (they both laughed) How would you massage my eyes?

Daisy: Go and read, I want to have a pilot boyfriend okay?

Gape: Yes ma'am... But don't get too excited I might be with 100 more people maybe even fail, i don't even know which position they're interviewing me for....

Daisy: Is that self doubt? Babe you're brilliant... I have seen your transcript you pass everything... I believe in you, i know you got the job.

Gape: (smiled) Okay, Let me call Marv...I'll call you later.

Daisy: Bye...

She hung up with a smile and heaved a sigh then she got on her knees and closed her eyes....

Daisy: Lord Jesus, Please give him the intelligence to remember everything he has ever leant, give him the answers to those questions father. Let your Holy Spirit direct his pen and let every answer he writes down or says be correct. Thank you God for giving me a friend and lover I never had, May this little soul we are expecting change us for the better. In the name of Jesus Christ I pray, Amen.....

The Alfa Male

#30

At Masa's house....

Tshiamo walked into Masa's room holding her laptop and sat on her bed, as Masa typed her assignment...

Tshiamo: When you finish can you help me here? I need second eyes to check for errors.

Masa: Okay... Can you pass me that stick?

She passed her the stick, she transferred her assignment and printed...

Tshiamo: When did you buy a printer? Kante wena Masa ha nkare o amogela double allowance yaana?

Masa: (laughed) Hahaha i got it from Boemo's garage, It was just in the box with a lot of garbage and i took it ke e rekela ink cartridge..

Tshiamo: I should visit him with you

Masa: Nnyaa mma, When it comes to my man our friendship ends. You're my friend not his....

Tshiamo: I'm just saying akere-

Masa: Nnyaa mma nkile ka gamolwa ke cousin I'm not going down that road again. No offense ke raya hela gore that's my principle..

Tshiamo: Ijoo nna mma I'm not going to sleep with your man, I'm still waiting for my Mr right and I'm very patient.

Masa: (stapling her assignment) Mmm... Ke raa hela

Tshiamo: So are you seriously going to do it with Gape?

Masa: Yes, He called are he is going for an interview somewhere then we going to get tested and do it.

Tshiamo: But what if you fall pregnant?

Masa: Kemo plenetse I drunk a morning after pill last night, in a few hours I'll be taking another one and when he comes ota dira sea se dirang and I'll never see him again, i just want to do it and get it over with Gape oa lapisa.

Tshiamo: Aren't you scared Boemo will find out? Nna mma Boemo i feel like he has this... I can't pin point it but bizolonyana ya gagwe ithela o kare o bogale.

Masa: But he is actually very sweet and he won't know, how will he know?

Tshiamo: Kante who has a bigger dic between these guys?

Masa: Gape, you'd swear God took another animal's dic and stuck it between his legs.

Tshiamo: So won't Boemo notice?

Masa: Arrrg that thing is just a myth, no guy can tell even if you sleep with a guy double his size ke maaka golo moo.

Tshiamo: Ehe...i guess I been ignorant

Masa: I mean really how does a man know? it's all a myth.

Tshiamo: Okay was just saying

Masa: Bring your laptop so i can help you.

She started correcting her assignment.....

At Sir Seretse Khama International Airport.....

10 minutes before the interview Gape stepped out of the elevator and headed in to room 2 expecting to see more than 50 aviation graduates but there were 3 people sitting on the panel with files in front of them, he recognized the director of flight operation and the senior captain, next to them was a psychologist.

His heart skipped and he glanced at himself..." Thank God Daisy forced me to wear a suit, I love you babe " he thought as he took a seat. They all stared in his eyes as he comfortably put his arms on the table..

Gape: Good morning..

Panel: Good morning

There was silence for a while as if they were trying let anxiety build in him... Relaxed he stared back with a smile, The director of flight operations shuffled the pages of the file in front of him and leaned back staring at him...

Him: Mr Gape Friday, Tell us about yourself...

"Shit... WTF... So it's oral? Crap... I'm gonna fail, " he thought as he sat properly and cleared his throat...

Gape: (relaxed) My name is Gape Friday, I went to Tsodilo CJSS and got an overall A on my JC examinations then i completed my BGCSE at Maun Senior secondary school I got 42 points and went on to study Aviation and Aeronautical Engineering at United Kingdom. I temporarily worked for Namibia airlines for a period of 12 months.

He paused, careful enough not to give too much unnecessary information..

Senior Captain: Why do you want to work for Air Botswana and not any other airline?

"I just want to get paid man it doesn't matter which airline i work for.... Okay so how do i answer this professionally? " he thought staring at him...

Gape: I love my country, Botswana is a beautiful peaceful country and it will be an honor to fly my country men... It will be a privilege to be able to see this beautiful country from above.

There was silence, "Shit... I messed that one didn't i? I should have said more..." he thought staring back at them without a trace of worry.

Psychologist: What would you do If the captain you are supposed to fly with is smelling alcohol?

He stared at the captain and they both smiled," How do i answer this without making this guy feel like I'm a snitch? " he heaved a sign and stared at her.

Gape: I would make a report before takeoff, I will never fly with an intoxicated partner because the lives of all the passengers on that flight are my responsibility as much as their his.

They all looked at one another without showing any emotion and he was curious for a response but didn't get any...

Senior Captain: What are you ready to do as a pilot for Air Botswana?

" What a question, this will definitely get me hired or returned home..." he thought as he loosened his tie.

Gape: I will be a representative of Air Botswana and I will do this with a positive attitude and wear my uniform correctly that includes a welcoming smile.

" Too short.... Is this good or bad... Oh shit, The senior captain doesn't look impressed, should i add more? No, if i add now I'll look like I'm panicking and that's not good" he thought silently staring at them totally at ease.

Senior Captain: When can you start working?

Gape: (smiled) Since yesterday sir...

(they all smiled) I was born ready to fly, I'm ready to start anytime.

A few minutes later he walked out of the building taking off his tie, He dialed Daisy's number as he pulled out of the parking lot.

Daisy: (curiously) Hello? What happened? What did they say?

Gape: Ash Babe first of all thank you for insisting i wear a business suit kana neke ile kesa apara le thai... I thought it was a written interview kante ke Oral, Who does that? Ba ntsere ka surprise... It was intense the monna...

Daisy: (curiously) Forget that...(heart pounding) WHAT DID THEY SAY?

Gape: (smiled)... Mmmm....

Daisy: (smiled annoyed) i swear I'm going to punch you if you don't tell me.

Gape: (laughed) They said they will call me if i made it.

Daisy: Were there other people being interviewed?

Gape: I didn't see anyone but maybe others were interviewed in different rooms or on different dates.

Daisy : (sighed fanning herself) Mxm... I have been anxious for too long my tummy hurts...

Gape: Ngwanyana ke wena haokabaa tsholela ngwanake mo lapeng...

Daisy: (laughed) Ao batho, it's not a serious pain.

Gape: I'm approaching diroboto go sharp.

Daisy: Love you

Gape: Love you more..

He parked next to another car that had a baby seat and a sign of baby on board.. As the traffic moved he rolled down the window staring at the driver...

Gape: Hello?

Driver: Hi

Gape: Where can i get that baby on board sign?

Driver: I got mine at Game.

Gape: Thank you... (smiled) I'm going to be a Dad soon.

Driver: (laughed) You don't have to say it... It's all over your face, reminds me of my husband.

Gape: (laughed) Thanks...

The green light gave him a ahead and he drove away.....

At Marvin's house....

Marvin walked in the house and found Same sitting on the couch, She appeared worried and he sat next to her....

Marvin: Are you okay?

Same: What if the judge finds me guilty tomorrow? Where will i get the money to pay for home wrecking? The whole country will know me as a home wrecker.

Marvin: We have enough to prove that we are not lovers, if something Sego is going to be embarrassed because she left me in a hospital after tricking me in to selling our plot and she took my car... I have nothing she even took my kids, Don't worry okay?

Same: She says she has been following us and she seems so sure that she is going to win...

Marvin: She won't, relax... We will go through this. I'm glad this came after they postponed our trip to South Africa because when I'm there i won't have to think about her anymore.

Same: (sighed) Okay

Marvin: (smiled holding her chin) You look beautiful with this hairstyle..

Same: (smiled) Cornrows? Ao Nnyaa the

Marvin: I'm serious you look very beautiful... I have been looking at you all day trying to avoid staring at you because i knew it would be hard....to resist this

He leaned over and kissed her slim soft lips, her tits hardened as he intensified his kiss, she put her arms around his neck and kissed him as he got on top of her, she turned her head the other way and he paused staring at her. He rubbed her lower lip with his thumb and sat back staring at her as she did him....

Same: (heaved a sigh and fanned her face getting up) Huuh... Okaaaaay... Let me cook something.....

At Masa's house....

Later that evening Masa opened the gate as Gape drove in and parked next to the landlord's car...

Meanwhile the landlord peeked through the curtains and saw Gape walking to the back, Her friend came to the curtains as well....

Friend: Hee mosimane yo o agegile jang batho... Akere mme la bona gore ke eng reba dira ma Ben 10?... Letheka la gagwe le lebega le itse..

Landlord: (clapped once and sat down) Waitse ngwananyana yo wako Maun yo o rata banna wena? Le first year le harakanya dikoloi mogo kana and it takes me a year to find someone to chat with hai...

Friend: (laughed) Some of these girls are tasting freedom for the first time in the city because back at home parents didn't allow this rubbish.

Landlord: But this girl will choke on a dic and she likes tall big guys, have you seen how tall this guy is? The colored one is also tall like him.. Just this morning a Navara was here and now Madza3?

Friend: Let her enjoy who knows what tomorrow brings

Landlord: If these guys catch one another in my house they will destroy it... One of them may decide to burn them inside, you know how Tswana men like killing for love.

Friend: But nowadays they don't burn, they stab to death or shoot...(laughed) and then they go straight to police with bloody hands to turn themselves in, these men though!

Landlord: Still, i don't want my yard to be known for passion killings, yo o tile gore golega.... O excited thata....

At Masa's house.....

Masa: (talking to the phone) Yeah... I'll be home late... I'm fine, why?..... I don't sound awkward I'm fine.... I will call you when i get home.... Love you more and more...

She hung up the phone and closed the door then she sat on the bed in her short skirt as it pulled back revealing her thighs, Gape slowly placed his keys on top of the chest of drawers staring at her...

Gape: (commanded) Come here....

She walked over to him and he pulled out the hairband she had tied her hair with then he pulled her face up to his and kissed her as she stood on her toes...

Gape: I'm going to f*ck you very hard and every time you are having sex with your boyfriend you'll remember this...

With quick breaths, heart pounding Masa stared up his fierce face as their eyes locked, he put his hand inside her undies and moved his fingers in slow circles around her as she closed her legs together, he pushed them apart with his boot and leaned over kissing her. Her lips parted as he slid his middle finger in and wiggled it tapping her uppers as she shivered with her eyes closed then he pulled it out and put it in her mouth as she frowned, he pulled her face up and French kissed her then he #removed..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#31

**rubbing it pulling her face closer...

Gape: (panting) Open your mouth...

She opened her mouth with her eyes closed, he sprayed in her mouth and all over her face then the door opened.... Masa jumped as her eyes met Boemo walking in, Gape pulled her back down rubbing his D and shook off the last drops on her as she wiped her face and spat on the floor pushing him back then he released her hair staring at Boemo still rubbing his D....

Masa burst into tears as she quickly put on her top and sat on the bed crying shaking wiping her face. Gape calmly grabbed his pants and put them on staring at Boemo....

Speechless, his heart shredded as he watched her wiping his cum off her face, He glared at Gape as he put on his vest...

Boemo: Masa please tell me this isn't happening...

Masa: (crying) I'm sorry...

He turned to Gape who didn't appear bothered then he charged at Gape and spearheaded him as they crushed against her chest of drawers breaking everything... The hustle went to her food stand where they knocked off her plates and spilled her food....

Masa: (screaming) Boemo stop it...!

Gape slipped on the cooking oil that had spilled on the floor then Boemo sat on top of him and punched his face, Gape lifted his chest and headed him on the face then he raised his leg wrapping it around Boemo's neck pinning him down bending him backwards....

Masa: (crying) Gape stop it...

She got the bucket of water and poured over them then she ran outside, They let go of one another rubbing the water off their faces...

Boemo: (wiped the blood off his nose) Why are you doing this?

Gape: (picked his car keys) Fuck off!

Boemo: (he pushed him) Why-why are you doing this? I love her..

Gape: (laughed) then love her.

Boemo picked a knife from the floor and walked over as Gape staggered back staring at it....

Gape: If you stab me I'm gonna kill you.

Boemo: I want to see you try....

Boemo charged at him with a knife and missed his skin by an inch.....

Gape: (smiled) What's up? Can't you fight like a man? Why get a knife like a little boy? Don't you trust your fist?

He swung the blade again and slashed his arm, the cut slashed a vein and blood splashed out...Gape quickly blocked it with his other hand....

Boemo swung the blade again and Gape grabbed his wrist, he kneed his privates and he dropped the knife then Gape punched him on the face twice, Boemo reached for a bottle of Tomato sauce and swung it, Gape dodged it and punched him again then he got up and went to the door, Boemo kicked him from behind and locked the door then he quickly threw it out the back window....

Boemo: Why?

Gape: What do you want from me?

Boemo: Why are you sleeping with my girlfriend?

Gape: Because I can... What else do you want to hear?

His phone rang on the floor next to Boemo, he bended picking it reading the caller ID....

Boemo: Wifey?.....

Gape: Don't answer my phone...

Boemo: (picked it) Hello, this is Boemo i just caught your-

Gape punched him and the phone fell down then Gape stomped on it repeatedly.....

At Mahalapye Hospital.....

Daisy put her phone down and took a few breathing exercises getting off the bed.....

Midwife: (walked in) Where are you going?

Daisy: (grinning and grunting) I have to go to the toilet, i feel like pooping...

Midwife: No dear, It's the baby... If you push while in the toilet she will fall inside...

Daisy:.. No i can feel it coming..

Midwife: (dragging her to the bed) Get on the bed before you drop the baby on the floor..... (her water broke) Oh God.... Come on... Hurry up

She got on the bed as the pain multiplied.... She felt herself tearing as the baby's head made it's way out her V....

Midwife: Push.... Push..... The head is out.... One big push my girl then we will be done....

She held on the bed sheets and granted heavily as she pushed the body out....

Midwife: (smiled) It's a boy.....

The baby started crying as Daisy covered her face crying tears of joy.... The midwife finished wiping him and handed him over to her....She smiled holding him and reached for her phone, she took a picture of her holding him and sent it to Gape, then she dialed him but his number wasn't available. She brushed it off and continued admiring the baby....

At Masa's house.....

Masa anxiously waited at the gate as the Police car pulled up... The three officers headed to the back, the landlord and her friend followed them... Neighbors climbed up the screen wall and watched as the Police knocked on the door....

Officer: (banging on the door) Bo rra?!

The hustle inside continued as they heard something heavy falling, The police officers kicked the door and walked in the house stepping on the dirty floor....

One officer pulled Gape off Boemo and dragged him outside where he pushed him against the wall and cuffed him.... Minutes later the other officer walked out pushing Boemo in cuffs...

People peeking over the screen wall murmured as the guys were escorted in the back of a police car.... Masa put on her shoes and closed the door...

Landlord: I want you to leave my yard....

Landlord's friend: Mme kana o buile, you said it and 24 hours didn't pass.... This girl!

Landlord: Find a house nana and you must replace the door as well.

Masa hurried to the police car and hopped in the front seat as the other officers sat with the guys at the back.....

At Borakanelo police station....

Masa explained to the police what happened as he wrote down...

Officer: So why did you attack him?

Boemo: Because he was prideful...

Officer: Do you know that you have committed a serious crime? Stabbing someone with a knife is not a crime we take lightly... (turned to Gape) Why couldn't you walk away?

Gape: He locked the door and threw the keys outside, I had to defend myself... I'm bleeding and i feel dizzy...

Officer: (talking to another officer) Take off those cuffs and take him to the hospital....

Boemo tearfully stared at Masa from across the room as she wiped her tears, he could see her hands shaking from across the room. Gape and the other police officer left for the hospital...

Officer: Boemo we will hold you in here for a while...

Masa covered her face crying as they escorted him inside.....

At the hospital.....

Gape was sitting on the bed shirtless with stitches above his bellybutton... The nurse wrapped his wrist with a bandage....

Gape: When will this stitches be cured?

Nurse: if you take care of it... Three weeks you should be okay.

Gape: (smiled) You have very gentle hands...

Nurse: (blushed) Thank you...

Gape: Can you borrow me your phone?

Nurse: (she handed it to him) OK...

Gape: Thanks (dialed Daisy's number)

Daisy: Hello?

Gape: Hey... I was at the mall and I dropped my phone trying to answer you, now i cant find it.... What's up?

Daisy: I'm holding Junior as we speak, He weighed 4KG...

Gape: Wow... I can't believe it's really a boy, Is 4 KG good or bad?

Daisy: (laughed) I guess it's good... He is a big guy like daddy.

Gape: I'm coming to see, right now... Are you still at the hospital?

Daisy: (smiled) Yes...

Gape: I love you

Daisy: I love you too

He hung up and handed it to her staring at her....

Gape: Should I get your number and refund your airtime?

Nurse: (smiled) Um...Okay...

Gape: Write it down...

Nurse: Let me finish this first...

He stared at her as she cleaned him up and took off her gloves as she threw dirt in the bin then she sat down and started writing on his card....

Gape: Are you always this quiet when you attend your patients? (he observed her as she canceled what she wrote and started again) Are you okay?

Nurse: I'm fine, Don't say anything.. I need to concentrate on what I'm doing here.

Gape: Okay, Don't forget to write down your number.

She continued writing and handed him his medical card then she wrote her number down and handed it to him, He took it staring at her and hopped off the bed..

Nurse: (remembered) um... That form has to be filled by a doctor but he is not around so you-

Gape: (smiled) It's okay... Thanks for taking care of me, okay?

Nurse: (smiled) Just doing my job...

He closed the door and walked to the officer who had brought him...

Gape: I'm not pressing charges, I have somewhere important to be..

Officer: You can't drop a case here, there are procedures to be followed.

Gape: Tell me how, nna ke bata go tsamaya....

They headed to the police station.....

At Boemo's house.....

Hours later the cab dropped them at the gate, with a bruised vjay she bravely tried not to walk funny as she followed Boemo, he unlocked the house with a spare key and walked in,he stood behind the door as she walked in then he locked the door and walked in....

Boemo: (staring at her) Start talking.....

The Alfa Male

#32

Masa sat on the couch crying, he grabbed the scatter cushion and smashed her face, she fell down crying then he grabbed the back of her neck and dragged her to the bathroom where he opened the glass door and pushed her in the shower.....

Boemo: (angrily) Take your clothes off!

She quickly took off all her clothes crying as he grabbed the showerhead....

Boemo: I said start talking....

Masa: (blocking her breasts with her legs crossed) when my BGCSE results came out, I found out i was pregnant... 2months pregnant. I didn't know i could come to school with the pregnancy so i aborted his baby. We broke up after that and he moved on to the next girl, When I came here i wanted to give our relationship a try but now that i think about it, i don't think i really wanted to...maybe i was afraid of the city and felt like i needed a man to protect me. His girlfriend chased me out and you know what happened after, I never spoke to him simply because i found a better man...and I fell in love because that man gives me everything I want and need. I couldn't imagine being without you, I was afraid he would tell you that i aborted and then make you think I'm not woman enough and I'd abort your baby if i fell pregnant. He promised me he would never talk to me if i gave him after tears.

Boemo: After what?

Masa: He wanted compensation for the baby i aborted...

Boemo: Did you really think I'd care if you aborted his baby? How does your brain work? The guy has pride bigger than this country why would i wish to be a stepfather to his baby? Show me one man who will cry because you aborted the baby of a guy he hates... (poking her forehead) How does your brain work??

Masa: (crying) I'm sorry....

Boemo: And why would I care about your past? (tearfully) You let him treat you like trash?.... Do you have any idea what i see in you? (he opened the water and pointed her with the showerhead as it harshly splashed her) Thapa diodisele tsemi mogo wena... (she covered her face standing still as the hot water burned her, he slapped her) Kare thapa o toga o swaba.... O ithaa gore kea shenama?

Masa: (crying) Ouch..... Ouch..... the water is hot...

Boemo: I said wash your body ke toga ke oketsa temperature (She washed her face and body) turn around...

She turned around as he splashed her with water then he noticed the bruises on her butt and back...

Boemo: (dropped the showerhead) I'm coming... Don't stop showering until i say stop....

He closed the door and walked into the bedroom closing the door. He sat on the bed and covered his face silently crying... His phone rang and he took it out his pocket....

Boemo : (took a deep breath) Yeah?

Jomo: Ao Mr o kae? Chiefs is showing us dust!

Boemo: I caught Masa with her ex...

Jomo: Serious?

Boemo: She was blowing him...

Jomo: O serious ne monna?

Boemo: (rubbed tears off his eyes) And she had shit all over her face and mouth.... Masa is trying to kill me.

Jomo: Shiit... Where is she? Please tell me you didn't do anything stupid... Where is the guy?

Boemo: I don't know, we had a fight i was thrown in a cell for a few hours then i was told he isn't pressing charges. I didn't talk to him and I don't want to see him, I'll kill him if i see him again. When i got there i was just panicking man... I didn't know what to do... I was surprised... Part of me thought i was dreaming and the guy's attitude stinks, He was nasty bruh....

Jomo: (sighed in disbelief) So where is Masa?

Boemo: In the bathroom... This girl is gonna kill dude, i love her...

Jomo: I know you love her but don't you think it's too early to have her in your house?

Boemo: I feel like she is too stupid and if i let her out she'll get f*cked again.... (rubbed his tears) He didn't even use a condom.

Jomo: That's fucked up. He is twisted... I don't think after this I'll like her, just let her go... She doesn't have self respect. Just let her go..

Boemo: No, I love her it's gonna hurt me is she gone than when she is here.

Jomo: I don't like her, She is going to send you to jail with her little drama...

Boemo: I will talk to you later.

Jomo: Don't spend a night with that girl, you're going to stress yourself.

Boemo: Sharp...

He hung up and rubbed his eyes dry making his way to the bathroom... Masa was still bathing.

He filled the tub...

Boemo: Get in the tub....

She stepped out of the shower and got in the tub, her punani finally got soothed as she immersed her body in... He closed the toilet seat and sat staring at her holding a toothbrush and toothpaste....

Boemo: Do you love him?

Masa: No, I don't..

Boemo: Do you like rough sex? (she kept quiet) Nkaraba! Ke tago tika ka toothpaste e mo phateng... Do you like rough sex?

Masa: A little bit... Not as rough as he was.

Boemo: Are you going to see this guy again?

Masa: No... If he shows up I'll tell you-

Boemo: (he smashed the full Sensodyne toothpaste on her forehead and she covered her face crying) That's the lie you told me last time, O tsaa gore ke seso? I need something different and truthful...

Masa: (massaging her forehead) Ke dule letumpi kana Boemo...

Boemo: Are you going to see him again?

Masa: No, I'm never gonna see him again. I'm done with him.

Boemo: (staring at her) I want to forgive you and i hope i will because I really love you.

Masa: I made a mistake, I'm sorry. Please forgive me.

Boemo: I will never visit you until you find a new house, I don't want to walk into that house again.

Masa: Will you help me find a house?

Boemo : (long silence) Yeah...

Masa: Thank you... Can i get out of the water my fingers and toes are shrinking...

Boemo : (stood and threw her a toothbrush) brush your teeth..

He went to the lounge and switched on the TV, a few minutes later Masa walked over tying her pink robe... She fearfully slowed down as she approached the couch...

Boemo: You can sit down... I won't hit you.

She sat on the far end of the couch as he quietly watched the game, She stared at him as he was facing the TV then she stood up and sat on his lap hugging him, He tearfully sat none responsive for a while and finally put down the remote down and hugged her tightly as she cried loudly....

Masa: (crying) Hold me tight.... Don't let me go.... Hold me.... I swear with my mother I won't hurt you again, I'll never see him.

He secretly dropped a tear and quickly rubbed it while they hugged one another tightly.....

At Mahalapye Hospital....

Gape anxiously waited in the waiting section and smiled seeing Daisy walking over slowly, He smiled and approached her with a hug...

Gape: (smiled) Ao banna babe ha o nna sexy hela oise o digele kgwedi yaana...

Daisy: (smiled) Thanks, what happened to your arm? You have a scratch on your forehead...

Gape: I got mugged ko Kgale hela kakwa... They took my phone so I have to get to the mall and cut my sim card before I miss important calls... Where is Junior? I want to see him..

Daisy: You can't see him now... I share a room with 4 other mothers, you'll see him at home when we get discharged tomorrow.

Gape: No go take him, Babe i drove all the way from Gaborone to see my son, come on

Daisy: You just want the nurses to scold me...

Gape: I will answer them, go get him.

She walked back in and walked out holding Junior wrapped in a big blue baby duvet... He smiled getting him and sat slowly like he was a robot...

Gape: I thought you said he is big... He is tiny..

Daisy: (smiled) He is bigger than the other babies..

Gape: (smiled) His fingers are very tiny... (turned to her) I can't believe I have a child... Thank you.

Daisy: You're welcome...

Gape: I spoke to my aunt on the way, she says they will come to see the baby after a week or so.

Daisy: (smiled) That's very sweet of them to come even though they weren't properly told.

Gape: I explained your family situation to my aunt and she spoke to my uncle, My uncle is too traditional but he married a younger woman so it's easier to make her understand things and then have her convince the old man.

Daisy: I can't wait to see them.

Gape: My Aunt will probably like you... (turned to Junior as he stretched himself) Babe oa ikotolla.. Ekare seboko.... Hei o kananyana gore ekare aka robega...(he started crying) Oh shit he is crying... Take him

She smiled and took him then she gave him her breast as Gape stared at her....

Daisy: (smiled) What?

Gape: (laughed) I can't believe gore kego dirile mosadi so quick

Daisy: (laughed) Gape you're sick

Gape: (smiled) Seriously you look like a real mother...

Daisy: (laughed) I am a real mom sheh

Gape: You know what I mean...

Daisy: (stood) Ija let me not get too comfortable...

He stood and French kissed her then he took one last look at Junior before they parted....

At Gape's house....

Later that evening he parked the car and adjusted the seat laying back saving Itu's number, he sent her the airtime digits and walked in.

He threw his phone on the couch and sat in the quiet house, He could feel the hunger but the thought of cooking was exhausting, He glanced at his phone again.... He grabbed the remote and switched on the TV then his phone rang, it was Itu but he let it ring until it stopped. She sent a text message....

Itu: Thank you for the airtime even though it's way more than I expected, thanks. Itu.

He read the message and put his phone down, an hour later he called her and she picked on the first ring....

Itu: Hello?

Gape: Hey sorry I took so long to reply was busy.

Itu: It's okay..

Gape: So how are you?

Itu: I'm fine, I'm on my way home.

Gape: Can i come drive you home?

Itu: (laughed) It's a walking distance

Gape: Do you stay with anyone?

Itu: No, why?

Gape: Let's cook together

Itu: (smiled) I just met you

Gape: How many days do I have to wait before you visit me?

Itu: Definitely not less than 2.

Gape: I see so you're one of those with a long check list?

Itu: I don't have a check list

Gape: You have it and I bet you believe in making a guy wait months to have sex with you, only for him to get it and disappear... Now you don't trust guys because you believe we are all liars.

Itu: Yes, you're all liars. I'm sure you are about to say you love me...

Gape: Not really but i want to put my hands on your petite body, you're sexy and i liked the way your hands felt when you touched.... If i love you it will be after getting to know who Itumeleng is and I really want to know you.

Itu: iyoo...

Gape: So... Can i come get you?

Itu: Hee get me for what ne rra?

Gape: Kare retego apaya rothe, I'm hungry and I stay alone...you know how boring food can be when you eat alone, I'm sure you are hungry as well. I promise i won't ask for sex....

Itu: (laughed) ke tshaba mosadi wa gago, i heard you talking to her earlier

Gape: Then wa itse gore ke motsetsi akere?

Itu: I thought so when you said you can't believe it's really a boy but what if people tell her or what if she comes over?

Gape: She is in Mahalapye and she just delivered, i won't be staying with her for months you know how it works.... Can I come get you?

Itu: Okay, come after an hour... I want to take a bath, my legs are aching...

Gape: Okay...

He hung up, cleaned the house and took a bath.....

At Boemo's house.....

On the same evening Masa brought two plates of food for them to eat watching TV... He picked a piece of chicken and left the rest as Masa continued to eat....

Masa: (chewing) Are we watching a movie?

Boemo: Yeah...

A while later she took back the plates and put his food in the microwave then she laid on his chest as they watched the movie.. 30 minutes into the movie she fell asleep on his chest and he switched off the TV with a remote. He closed his eyes recollecting what had happened earlier...

Tears filled his eyes, he slowly put her head down and walked outside the house... He sat on the stoop, lit a cigarette and smoked staring at the full moon.....(9t)

The Alfa Male

#33

At Itu's house.....

Early that morning around 6am Gape's car parked in front of her house, He switched off the engine and sighed leaning back staring at her....

Gape: So.....

Itu: (smiled) So....

Gape: I want to see you again today.

Itu: You should learn to ask, it would sound nice....

Gape: Can i please see today? How is that?

Itu: (smiled) You'll get there...

Gape: Do you have a boyfriend?

Itu: Yeah

Gape: Is he in Gaborone?

Itu: Yes but he is football freak, always watching football, always discussing football... Most of the time I'm competing with football. As long as the world Cup is on I don't cross his mind, he just calls me or text mme rele mo Gaborone rothe... bo Rollers bo Chiefs, bo kana gatwe Spanish laliga it seems he has a favorite team everywhere and the games just never end....

Gape: (smiled) I see...What time should I i pick you up tomorrow?

Itu: You don't waste time isn't it?

Gape: Am i putting you under pressure?

Itu: Kind of... I mean you got me to spend a night in your house when i didn't plan to.

Gape: But I didn't ask for sex, acknowledge that part

Itu: I guess.... (smiled and faced outside) I'm afraid to date guys from Maun.

Gape: Why?

Itu: Because I heard they have big dicks.

Gape: Some, not every guy from Maun has a big dick, that's just something formed by people to make fun of men from North.

Itu: Ok, Can I feel yours?

Gape: No, What are we? 15?

Itu: (smiled) Forget it

Gape: When should I pick you up?

Itu: At 5pm.. Bye

Gape: Hey... Where is my hug?

She leaned over for a short hug then he pulled he held her cheek and French kissed her softly, She sneaked her hand on his pants and felt his D lying along his thigh and he quickly grabbed her wrist continuing the kiss but she moved back...

Itu: I have to go I'm late.

Gape: See you at 5..

Itu: (heart pounding) Um.... Keago chaisa ka 5 tota? I will confirm... Bye

She stepped out of the car and hurried in her yard, she took out her phone to call her friend and realized Gape was still waiting in the car she ran inside then he drove off. She dialed her friend's number.....

Her: Hey I...

Itu: You won't believe what i saw..... You won't.... Oh my God, Bo lonely jo jwame jo mma I agreed to visit this guy kante guy has a big dic.

Her: How big can it be?

Itu: Mma?! It was big i don't know gore ntaga kaela ka eng but Jesus Christ, I'm so scared when i think of the fact that i slept there.... What if he had slept with me by force?

Her: Hee lwena mma, how can you go to a stranger's house? (laughed) Le taare golega bo Itumeleng.

Itu: I'm so done with the guy, I'm deleting his number.

Her: (laughed) Choma! O bake girl

Itu: Hey mma, let me get ready for work.

Her: Bye....

At Boemo's office....

Later that morning he walked in his office and sat laying his back on the chair... He rubbed his face recalling what he had seen... Only this time he was recalling Gape intentionally pulling Masa over and shaking his D over her...

He sighed rubbing his face, fantasizing about what he should have done to him or said to him... He sighed and wondered if he would really be able to kiss Masa after seeing another man's semen in her mouth and face.

PA: (smiled and waved in front of his eyes) Mr B are you okay?

Boemo: (snapped out of it) Oh hey... Sorry... (faked a smile) I saw you walking in but then my mind got distracted... What is it?

PA: You have a meeting with the CEO at 8 and at 10 you have to be in court.

Boemo: Please reschedule for tomorrow, I'm not feeling well.

PA: Okay, I will call his PA and let her know that the meeting has been rescheduled. Can i bring you anything?

Boemo: No, thanks.

She walked out of the office. He got his keys and phone, Made his way to the elevator and got in the car driving off.....

At Boemo's house....

Home alone Masa walked out of the kitchen holding an electric kettle and poured in the cold water in the bath... She put her hand to check the warmth then she returned it. She took off her clothes and slowly put her butt in the lukewarm water... She turned her eyes enjoying the soothing sensation as the water covered her entire pussy...

Her phone rang on the couch and she stretched taking it together with the remote, She reduced the volume and picked.

Masa: Hello?

Tshiamo: Aren't you going to school?

Masa: I can't, I'll come tomorrow. I'm not feeling well.

Tshiamo: Please tell me Boemo did not beat you.

Masa: No, he forgave me.

Tshiamo: Really? Are you sure?

Masa: Yes, he forgave me

Tshiamo: You're so lucky, I thought he would beat the crap out of you... I don't have airtime, Bye

Masa: Bye..

She hung up and increased the volume of the TV, she opened a pack of Simba chips and ate watching TV relaxing in the water Boemo opened the door and walked in, she quickly stood up and wrapped herself with a towel....

Boemo stared at the water in the small plastic bath and her as she wiped herself and put on her skirt....

Boemo: Are you okay?

Masa: I'm fine...

Boemo: (glaring at her) Kante ke eng ole maaka yaana? Do you have to lie everyday?

Masa: I have a little cut...

Boemo sat on the couch watching her as she picked the bath and emptied it in the toilet. She walked back in and sat on the couch.... Boemo took the remote and switched off the TV.

Boemo: (sighed) I think you should go back to your house for a while-Go heal-(sighed) I'll call you...

Masa: Are you breaking up with me?

Boemo: No, I think you need time to recover... I will call you.

Masa: what about the court case? Aren't we going together?

Boemo: I'll be fine alone, it's not a very big case I'm sure it will not take more than an hour.

Masa: Okay...please update me about it.

Boemo:Yeah, I think you should go now because I have to go to court.

Masa: Okay...

He quietly sat on the couch with his head between his palms, minutes later she walked back in with her bag rubbing body lotion on her hands.

Masa: I'm done... We can go.

Boemo : (gave her P20) Get a taxi, I have a slow punch... I will call you.

Masa: Okay, I love you

Boemo: I love you too

Masa: Can I hug you? (he kept quiet) Please...

He stood up and hugged her, for a minute he thought he could smell semen on her, He smiled and walked her out to the next stop.

Masa: Next week on Thursday I'll be free, I want to come clean your house.

Boemo: Yeah but wait for my call... (waved at a passing cab) Lucky you... The cab just stopped.

Masa: I love you

Boemo : Bye

She got in the cab and they waved at one another then he walked back to his house....He took the bath she had soaked her vjay in and placed it on the trash can in front of his screen wall then he walked in and sat on the couch thinking.....

A few minutes after he got his keys and drove to court.....

In Gape's car.....

On his way from dropping off the preschoolers, he got a call from an international number....

Gape: Hello?

Sue: Hey you...

Gape: Who is this?

Sue: It's Sue, the lady who-

Gape: I remember you, what's up?

Sue: I'm just checking on you, I'll be in Botswana on-

Gape: Sue listen, I can't help you.....

Sue: I will double the money.

Gape: No, You collapsed on me.

Sue: I didn't collapse... It's normal for other people to temporarily-

Gape: Well it freaked me out so I'm not doing that with you, You think if you die on me people will blame sex? They will probably say i killed you... Besides I have a girlfriend now so-

Sue: My boy-

Gape: Don't call me that...

He hung up and continued driving, his phone rang again and he picked up sighing...

Gape: I said I'm done!

Voice: Is this Gape Friday?

Gape: (checked caller ID) Oh sorry.... I was talking to someone and the phone got disconnected. I'm sorry, may i help you?

Voice: Please come collect your offer letter at Sir Seretse Khama Airport.

Gape: Thank you.

He hung up and dialed Daisy....

Daisy: Hey Daddy

Gape: Guess what?

Daisy: (screamed) They called you??

Gape: Yes....

Daisy: (screamed and dropped the phone, moments later she got it) Ouch rra o nthonkgetse di stitch..... And i startled Junior.

Gape: Sorry.... How is he?

Daisy: He is fine, we have been discharged. I called a taxi to drive us home.

Gape: O mo ree aska thula ka ngwanake the mma o one hela ke taa thola ke mmona kae gape.

Daisy: (laughed) I'll tell him. Bye

Gape: Love you

Daisy: love you too.

He hung up and dialed Marvin....

Marv: Hello?

Gape: Yeah, guess what?

Marv: You're late, we are at court.

Gape: Oh shit, Same and Sego's case... I don't think I'll make it, I'm on my way to collect my offer letter

Marv: (smiled) Jesus Gape don't play like that!

Gape: (smiled) I'm serious bro

Marv: Oh man, Congratulations.

Gape: Sure and keep me updated with the case.

Marv: I will, I'm secretly freaking out... The Voice journalist is here...

Gape: (shook his head) Mar these journalists, must they always publicize this? Kana they will put Same on the front page.

Marv: And he keeps looking at us.

Gape: Don't give him an interview, lere no comment hela lothe.

Marv: He will still get the information akere he will be listening to every detail. This isn't fair.

Gape: Hai... Keep me posted.

Marv: Sharp.

He slowed down at the traffic lights, when he turned Boemo was staring at him... The lights went green and he proceeded, Boemo followed him....

He checked his rear mirror and saw his Navara bumper right on his tail then he pulled over at the next stop.

Boemo parked behind him and they both stayed in their cars for a few minutes, Gape stared at him through the rear mirror as Boemo stepped out of the car and walked over with his hands in the pockets.

Gape's heart thudded against his chest as he reached for his Jericho 941 and rolled down his window as Boemo approached.....

The Alfa Male

#34

Boemo took out his hands from the pockets as he stood next to the door, Gape secretly slid his gun under the steering wheel.

Boemo: Can I talk to you?

Gape: I'm listening...

Boemo: Get out of the car, are you afraid of me?

Gape laughed in disbelief and got out of the car, they both leaned against his bonnet....

Boemo: I want to know what the deal is with you and Masa, what are your intentions? I can't rely on her for the truth and I'll assume you don't have a reason to lie to me.

Gape: What you saw in there was just sex, nothing more and it will never happen again. I have a girlfriend and a child.

Boemo: (handed him his memory card) I got this from your broken phone and I thought about creating a fake account on Facebook to post your girlfriend's nudes, so that the public can see her the way you made me see Masa. I considered it for a while and decided not to.

Gape: (put it in the pocket) Thank you and I'm sorry for-

Boemo: (walked away) It's cool... (turned staring at him) Just make sure you don't cross me again, you might find your sweet girl's nudes on Facebook...

Gape: Is that a threat?

Boemo: (smiled staring at him) No... It's an advice, don't go around throwing stones if you're living in a glass house. She seems like a good woman, some of us are in search of such women and men like you turn them in to bitter baby mamas. (Gape silently stared at him) Don't make me destroy her reputation.

Gape: What do i have to do to make this go away?

Boemo : Stay away from Masa or your girlfriend will be so famous she won't go anywhere without being booed by people.

Gape: Okay, I got you.

Boemo: Good cause I can be very heartless just like you.

He walked away and got in his car as Gape got in his and drove away.....

At Tshiamo's house....

She laid the bed and dialed Boemo's number....

Boemo: Hello?

Tshiamo: Hi, it's Tshiamo

Boemo: Hi... Masa's friend, right?

Tshiamo: (laughed) Roommate, we are not friends as such...

Boemo: Oh,Okay, what's up?

Tshiamo: (awkward moment) I just wanted to tell you that I'm sorry for what Masa did to you, it was wrong and not all women are like that.

Boemo: Yeah, I hope i will get over it, I pray i do even though it seems to be impossible, i did not sleep last night but uh...

Tshiamo: I don't think you will get over it, it was terrible the way she explained it to me. I couldn't believe women like her existed,she gave a bad name to all the women. I'm really sorry.

Boemo : I guess I'll be fine.

Tshiamo: You will, So where are you?

Boemo: I just came from court, i had a case there. Love will send me to jail I'm starting to think i should look for a guy and make him my girlfriend.

Tshiamo: (laughed) No, Nnyaa rra at least try one more woman and see if it will work... Some of us want serious men to have serious relationships with, boys ran away when they hear us saying we want marriage and children.

Boemo: Nna ke bata mosadi yoo serious but at this point I'm stuck I'm not sure being with Masa will ever be the same but I'm also wondering if maybe the woman i want doesn't exist.

Tshiamo: (laughed) if you mean a woman who wants to be faithful to one man and build a family with, I here by apply.

Boemo: (laughed) I'm serious

Tshiamo: So am i.

Boemo: what's the time? Can we meet for lunch?

Tshiamo: It's a few minutes to one... We can meet but i have a lesson at 2pm.

Boemo: I'll make sure you don't get late at school.

Tshiamo: Bye

She hung up and smiled in disbelief.....Masa knocked on her door...

Tshiamo: come in...

Masa walked in tears and sat on her bed....

Masa: I think Boemo broke up with me, i heard guys never say it's over, they just disappear. (crying) I regret having sex with Gape, it ruined my life.

Tshiamo: (hugged her) I'm sorry choma.... Maybe he will change his mind

Masa: (crying) The way he was talking to me this morning?.... It's different from last night..

Tshiamo: He is hurt of course he will change his mind a 100 times, give him some space.

Masa: He kept saying wait for my call like he didn't want me to contact him until he contacts me.

Tshiamo: Yes, don't call him. Stay away from him because you will annoy him and he won't forgive you, just give him some space. One day he will miss you. Besides who cares about men? We should be focusing on passing our modules..

Masa: I guess you're right....

Her phone rang and she picked standing up...

Tshiamo: Hello?

Boemo: Where do you want to go for lunch?

Tshiamo: I don't know nice places, Just buy drinks we will sit in your car.

Boemo: Okay, where should I pick you?

Tshiamo: I'll tell you when I'm at Main mall.

Boemo: Bye..

She hung up and got ready....

Masa: Where are you going?

Tshiamo: I just met this guy on my way to school, he wants us to have a chat.

Masa: Okay... (stood) Let me go sleep... Ke mo mathateng mma if Boemo doesn't help me replace the door landlord is going to kill me. Imagine the month has just started and these guys damaged all my food. I don't have a chest of drawers... They broke my food stand. My laptop's screen has cracked and the printer is not working.

Tshiamo: Ke mathata

Masa: They broke my plates koore gakena seke nang le sone.

Tshiamo: (sprayed herself perfume and closed the door as Masa sat on their stoop) Go sharp mma..

Masa: (smiled) Goodluck mma, Be nice he might be the one, you been looking for a boyfriend for too long to mess this one.

Tshiamo: Akere.... Bye

Masa smiled at her as she walked away then she got in her room...

In Gape's car....

On his way from Air Botswana, He dialed Daisy's number....

Daisy: Hey

Gape: Hi, did you see the screenshot i sent you?

Daisy: Yes so all those numbers are your salary per month?

Gape: Yeah

Daisy: lyoo you're a rich guy

Gape: But it's not that much... Wait what is "you"? I thought we are in this together

Daisy: We are, I'm just saying

Gape: Don't just say because what you say is what builds in you.

Daisy: And those benefits are they for real? Like are they all for you?

Gape: (laughed) Yes... The whole list, Anyway I was thinking instead of doing that little course, I want you do something serious like a diploma or degree in any field besides baking. Cakes can be an extra cash business

Daisy: You know i will fail those things... I don't want to waste your money.

Gape: The reason you will fail is because you believe that, think about it. I will bring you a list of courses tomorrow and I want you to choose.

Daisy: Okay... Your aunt called me earlier. I was so scared...

Gape: (laughed) What did she say?

Daisy: She was checking on the baby.

Gape: Okay

Daisy: When do you start?

Gape: In three weeks

Daisy : Okay

Gape: I'll call you later.

Daisy: Bye..

She hung up and put her phone down, she breastfed her son as her aunt opened Junior's nappy bag.

Auntie: Can i get four pampers for my daughter?

Daisy: Will they fit her?

Auntie: I'll just try, i don't have a choice.

Daisy: Okay

Auntie: Junior's father sure calls a lot, every time I'm in here you're both talking.

Daisy: He doesn't like texting

Auntie: I think he loves you, he must be so lonely without you. The way he calls...

Daisy: I'm also worried about him, he must be so lonely.

Auntie: It's funny, most men disappear during this time, i mean look at my daughter... Her father disappeared when I told him I'm pregnant but Junior's father is a good person, he is faithful to you and he is a good father. You're blessed

Daisy: (smiled) I am blessed. I like that i can call any time and he will answer, when he misses my call he can even borrow a phone to call me. He drives Mahalapye Gaborone like it's a short distance... (smiled) I'm falling in love with this man, I'm falling so deep.

Auntie: You're blessed, love him because he deserves it. If he was another man he would be all over Gaborone sleeping around with women.

Daisy: (smiled) I love him, I can't wait to get out of the house, I have been reading a few articles online and i think i have learnt a thing or two about making a guy go crazy about you.

Auntie: (laughed) Yes make him go crazy, he deserves it, he is such a good man.....

At Marvin's house.....

Gape knocked and walked in on Marvin kissing Same...

Gape: (backed up) Shit... Sorry...

Marvin: (sat properly) come in..

He walked in as Same shyly walked out...

Gape: And people think I'm the bad apple... Is that why you're not answering your phone?

Marvin: (smiled) The case has been dismissed.

Gape: (they bumped shoulders and fist bumped) Wow... Congratulations! That kiss makes sense...

Marvin: (smiled) Same was shaking the entire time but surprisingly the chief understood and when he saw our medical records he was surprised Sego was even suing. You should have been there to see Sego's face when she was asked a thousand questions she couldn't answer.... You should have been there. You missed.

Gape: (smiled) i can imagine her disappointment, Home wrecking cases almost never get dismissed so she was sure about the money, I'm sure she budgeted for it

Marvin: You should have seen her face.... O dule hale a ngadile.. Sego is one of those exs you look at and wonder what brand of Ganja you were smoking when you married them. I must have been desperate and high

Gape: (laughed) You were high.... I'm so glad she is out of our lives. So when is the surgery?

Marvin: It's next month, I have been put on a serious diet and i can't mess that up.

Gape: (gave him the offer letter) here....

Marvin: (smiled) Hee banna! Your benefits.... Wow and the salary is not bad at all.

Gape : (smiled) It's not bad, After three months I'm getting a loan to start a business, i learnt something from your Retrenchment- never fully rely on your salary....

Marvin: Yeah, that's good, I'm proud of you. Always remember it's not a race... Your age mates long started working so-

Gape: No I'm not racing with anyone actually I'm racing myself and my capabilities. I was meant to be more than just a worker, this is the breakthrough I have been waiting for.

Marvin: (fist bumped) It's been a long time since I have heard you talk like this, I like it.

Gape: (stood) Let me go kana i interrupted something..

Marvin: (laughed) Come on, we are not yet there...

Gape: (smiled and walked away). I wish i was strong like you when a week passes kesa utwe bothitho ithela ke lwala blind.

Marvin: Oa lwala laitaka...

Gape: (laughed) Sharp....

He walked out of the house and drove off.....

2 YEARS LATER.....

The Alfa Male

#35

At Maun Technical College....

As soon as the lecturer dismissed the lesson she hurried out to the parking lot arranging her books, Her netball team members shouted calling her...

Daisy: (smiling) The bathong i have to collect my son from school, I'm already late. I will be playing tomorrow

She got in the car and drove to Junior's preschool where Junior ran over dragging his blue snack coolerbox and his bag... He fell down just before he could get in the car then he got up and dusted his knees and he struggled but finally managed to get in the back. He sat on his car seat then Daisy strapped him in and drove out of the school...

Daisy: Hey baby, how are you?

Junior: Fine

Daisy smiled on her own as Junior played with a toy at the back, He had the shape of his father's handsome head and resembled his father in so many ways... She chuckled on her own and laughed at herself for laughing alone.

A few minutes later she parked in front of their house and took junior out of the car, As she walked in she glanced at Gape's flight schedule and passed to the kitchen.... Her phone rang as she handed Junior a juice from the fridge.....

Daisy: Hi Gina

Gina: Hi Mmagwe Junior we finished baking...

Daisy: Oh today was just a hustle for me, I'll be at the bakery in 30 minutes but you can release other workers re tata re tsaya stock rothe.

Gina: Emma, Should the driver drop them each at home as usual or-

Daisy: Yes, tell him to drop them home then you can drop him off and wait for me in the bakery. Did he deliver for Boyei primary school on time?

Gina: Emma, he went on time today, I made sure of it.

Daisy: Okay let me give Junior something to eat then I'll dash over.

Gina: Bye....

She hung up her phone and put his food in the microwave..... She remembered something and quickly grabbed her phone...

Farai: Hey Daisy

Daisy: Hi, when are we meeting? Today is just hectic for me.

Farai: We can meet tomorrow I'm also tired i just knocked off and i have to cook for the kids before the Dad gets home even hungrier... (they laughed) But i sent the invites to a list you gave me.

Daisy: Okay, they are arriving on Saturday afternoon, I told the DJ that it's an all night party.

Farai: We will meet tomorrow and finalize everything.

Daisy: Bye

She hung up and got Junior's food making his way to the living room, her jaws dropped when she saw Junior with white body lotion all over his body, as soon as he saw her he ran outside naked....

Daisy: I'm going to beat you, come back here.. (thinking out loud) Mxm oka siela konte ka nonyane e kanakana.... (loudly) Junior?!....

At Masa and Tshiamo's house.....

Two men loaded Tshiamo's households in the truck and drove away, she got tje broom and swept the dusty floor.... Masa walked in and took the broom from her....

Masa: Go sit down, I'll sweep mma your legs like swelling...

Tshiamo: Thanks...

She removed her curtains and spread them on the stoop of their two and half then she sat down rubbing her 6 months pregnancy...

Her phone rang.....

Tshiamo: Hello?

Boemo: How far?

Tshiamo: I'm sweeping the floor, the moving truck left..

Boemo: Can i come get you?

Tshiamo: (looking at Masa sweeping) No... You will get me on the way.

Boemo: Seriously i cant play this little game anymore , You know your legs like swelling... I don't get what's so hard about telling Masa that we are dating it's not like I'm cheating on her

Tshiamo: Babe It's not that simple..

Boemo: I broke up with her 2 years ago... What's the big deal?

Tshiamo: You're not a woman, you wouldn't understand.

Boemo: Doesn't she see the car whenever you go to school with it?

Tshiamo: (lowered her voice) Whenever I have the car I use the Staff parking lot...

Boemo: You need to deal with it soon gape nna this is just punishing me because you don't want me to make you my profile picture because you're protecting "your friend".

Tshiamo: Babe let's talk later, I'm closing the door now, i guess you will pick me on the way, I'll walk by the road.

Boemo: Okay....

She hung up and walked in, Masa had finished cleaning the room. Tshiamo locked it and handed her the key...

Tshiamo: You'll give it to the landlord.

Masa: Yeah... (grabbed an umbrella and put on her shoes) Let me take you halfway

Tshiamo: I'm fine... Don't-

Masa: Oh come on....

They walked out of the gate as Masa opened the umbrella and covered both of them....

Masa: I hope your baby daddy knows he took my best friend, I'm going to get bored here.

Tshiamo: There will be another tenant

Masa: Yeah but you were my friend, I'm going to miss you... Hee kana Tshiamo you haven't showed me your baby daddy waitse? You're so secretive...

Tshiamo: (laughed) i wish but he is always busy.... Nowadays you never talk about Boemo, why?

Masa: He moved from the house he was staying at, thought i told you that. He also changed his numbers and i feel so guilty for calling him almost every day, it must have irritated him.

Tshiamo: You'll be fine...just find a boyfriend.

Masa: It's so hard for me to move on, I believe if i can prove to Boemo that i have changed he will change his mind. I have hurt him a lot...and i understand if it takes longer for him to forget it, maybe he will come ask for forgiveness like Gape once did before we came to Gaborone and i swear i will love and respect that man, the way ke bakileng ka teng i will do all sorts of things for him.. Laundry, cooking and keeping my body for him and him alone.

Tshiamo: I think you should just move on..

Masa: I'm not in a hurry to move on plus school is keeping me busy, the assignments are very difficult nowadays so it keeps my mind busy...i won't give up on him, the way i still love him even when i finish school ketaa tsenya confidence ya di movie, go to his office and seduce him, i can't let a good guy like him go.

Tshiamo: (sighed looking around) I think you should get back now, a taxi might pass anytime now

Masa: No its okay, ke taa bowa o sena go tsena mo taxing. Imagine if i left you here and you collapsed by the road..

Tshiamo: (grinned) Mhh gone...

Meanwhile Boemo drove along the road listening to music, he spotted Tshiamo walking with Masa and decided to pass them... Masa saw Boemo's scar and raised her hands screaming....

Masa: Hey?! Boemo? (ran talking to Tshiamo) Ke eta choma.... (raised her voice) Boemo?!

He pulled over and Masa got in the front seat panting....

Masa: Hi

Boemo:Hi

Masa: It's been a long time since I have seen you, I even thought you're not in Gaborone.

Boemo: Yeah i been kinda busy, what's up?

Masa: Can i have your number?

Boemo: (long awkward moment) Masa...

Masa: I know I have hurt you a lot and i don't expect you to be fine, it will take a long time to heal and I will wait as long as i have to, i won't be seeing anyone but i just want to talk to you every once in a while...just as friends to hear what's going on in your life and stuff like that...

Tshiamo walked over typing a text message on her phone..

Tshiamo: Ke boe kana jang?

Boemo: Come ask for a ride re tsamae, I'm sure your legs are swollen. I hate this game Tshiamo. I don't know why i must sneak around like I'm cheating on someone.

Meanwhile in the car Masa waited for him as he replied her message and put his phone down...

Masa: So will you?

Boemo: No....honestly Masa I don't think i will ever get over that image of... What's his name... I forgot his name.. I don't think I'll forget the sight of his semen on your face and mouth. I would feel like I'm gay if i kiss you because it would be like I'm eating his semen...it's disgusting... I really did love you but what happened hurt me and it changed how i see you... You have no idea what comes to my mind when I look at your lips-

Tshiamo: (standing at the passenger door) Can i have a ride? I'm meeting my boyfriend at Riverwalk.

Masa: (turned to him) Will you give my friend a ride? If it's not too much to ask for.

Boemo: Tell her to come in.

Masa: Tsena Tshiamo... (stepped out staring at Boemo tearfully) I wish we could talk more, Communication can solve anything, i waited for your call but you never called... And then when you call it's just "I have moved with my life" don't we deserve to talk about it..?

Boemo: I was serious

Masa: You're just saying that...

Boemo: Bye..

Masa: (tearfully smiled at Tshiamo) Go sharp choma

Tshiamo: (saddened) We will talk.

He joined the road and drove off, Tshiamo turned and looked at her as she covered her face crying, she got teary..... Boemo looked at her reflection on the mirror....

Boemo: Baby come on...

Tshiamo: Let me go back and talk to her, Masa cries easily and I'm sure she will be crying all night.

Boemo: I can't play that game Tshiamo... Take off your shoes, how are you?

Tshiamo: Besides the fact that I'm a bad friend I'm fine. People at school are going to hate me when they hear i snatched you... They will be calling me names.

Boemo: I don't care what people say and men don't get snatched, I'm not a property that gets stolen and i haven't cheated on her, She cheated and I left, it's unfortunate thee one happened to be her roommate or whatever that you two are.

Tshiamo: i feel guilty...

Boemo: I got you a drink, How is my little girl?

Tshiamo: (sighed) Her kicks, She will break my ribs one of these days.. (smiled) I can't wait to see her Her hair will be curly and she will have your brown eyes.. (laughed) she will have your black gums and your pink lips...

Boemo: (laughed) As long as it's baby I'm good..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#36

At Maun International Airport.....

Inside Flight BP051 with headphones on their heads captain Khumo and Gape received landing clearance from Air traffic control as they prepared for landing....

Gape concentrated on the runway steering the flight as he touched down smoothly and taxied the flight down the runway.....

Flight attendant: Ladies and gentlemen, welcome to Maun International Airport. For your safety and comfort, please remain seated with your seat belt fastened until the Captain turns off the Fasten Seat Belt sign. This will indicate that we have parked at the gate and that it is safe for you to move about.

Air Botswana ran down to its assigned parking and finally stopped, the guys pressed their button panel, took off their headphones and fist bumped celebrating their smooth landing as the hostess made announcements in the background...

A few minutes later they stepped out of the cockpit... Gape's eyes locked with a familiar face as she smiled and waved at him, he didn't remember her but he nodded back with a brief smile...

An hour later he drove out of the airport, the same familiar face caught his attention as she waved at him, he slowed down and she walked over dragging her bag... He stared at her legs as she walked over and put her bag in the back seat. She sat in the front seat and pulled a seat belt, He glanced at his rear mirror and joined the road....

Her: (smiled) Nice landing...

Gape: Thank you... Am i supposed to know you?

Her: (smiled) No, you wouldn't know me but I know you... Well I know your voice and for months I have been dying to put a face to the deep sexy voice coming out of the cockpit, months back i did..

Gape: I rarely make announcements...

Her: Exactly so the few times that you did it was different and say unique words.....

Gape: So you fly a lot, what do you do?

Her: I'm a Physical planner...

Gape: Nice....I stay just behind the mall, where should I drop you off?

Her: Airport hotel..

Gape made a Uturn and drove to the hotel where he took out her bag and closed his door...

Her: Do you mind carrying it for me to my room?

He stared in her eyes going down her blazer and paused at her cleavage, she buttoned it up and walked away then he dragged the bag following her staring at her flat As....

She opened her room and walked in, He closed the door and put her bag on the chair then he walked behind her as she took off her high heels... He held her waist with both hands and leaned over kissing her neck softly, She closed her eyes biting her lower lip as he lifted her skirt and squeezed her little butt.. He pushed her against the wall rubbing his Airwick on her...

She soaked herself instantly... Every touch he gave her weakened every part of her body, she had fantasized about that moment for 7 full months seeing him in Uniform and hearing his deep voice cracking the speakers from the cockpit....

Gape: Don't move...

He stepped back and pulled out the headboard drawer, grabbed the rubber and pulled down his zipper taking out the Airwick, with his shirt well turned and the belt still hooked around his waist he rolled it on his Airwick and walked behind her, pinned her face to the wall, pulled down her panty and drilled his way in.

A few moans and grunts later he pulled out and pulled up her panty then he walked to the bathroom where he dropped his kids, rolled the TP and cleaned himself applying the hotel lotion on his hands then he walked out of the toilet with his hands in the pockets as she laid on the bed staring at him... His piecing eyes got her a little shy as she looked down...

Gape: (staring at her) What's your name?

Her: Nicole

Gape: Nicole, I need your number.

She reached for her handbag and handed him her business card then he leaned over baby kissing and walked out.....

A few minutes later as he approached his house he dialed his brother's number...

Marv: Yah?

Gape: When are you guys arriving?

Marv: Saturday afternoon, i told Daisy.

Gape: Le ska bolaisa mosadi wame gole direla Welcome home party abo lesate ka nako. She invited the whole of Maun.

Marv: (laughed) We are coming...

Gape: Kana yaanong lemo honeymooning?

Marv: (laughed) Honeymoon ya eng re lwala ne monna?

Gape: (laughed) How is Same?

Marv: She is good, She is recovering faster than me..

Gape: Glad to hear that, Sharp.....

At Masa's house...

She was sitting on the bed typing her assignment then her phone rang...

Masa: Hello?

Classmate: Hey.. Kante are you still dating that accountant Boemo?

Masa: Um... Why?

Classmate: I saw him with Tshiamo, it was a little awkward

Masa: Oh that... I asked him to give her a ride.

Classmate: I saw them at the mall, walking together like a couple.

Masa: Mmm... i guess he walked her to her boyfriend, she was going to meet her baby daddy.

Classmate: Ehe, go sharp...

Masa: Sharp.. Have you submitted your assignment?

Classmate: Yeah, I'm ready to put an end to this semester... These holidays kedi ikutwa gore

Masa: (laughed) O kare nna, I miss Maun like crazy. Tomorrow I'm submitting then Friday ke gata base ya Maun.

Classmate: Akere, Bye

Masa: Bye...

She hung up and concentrated on her assignment.....

At Boemo's house.....

Tshiamo was laying on the bed reading Your Pregnancy magazine as Boemo massaged her feet with a body lotion....

Boemo: Can i tell you something?

Tshiamo: (closed the magazine) Yes..

Boemo: This is the happiest and longest relationship I have ever been on....

Tshiamo: (smiled) This is my first so-

Boemo: See that's what makes you special, A lot of people believe that a woman is supposed to sleep with 100 men before she can be "mature" and do things properly, I just don't get that... I like your maturity.... When you told me you're a virgin i was like waii, next week she will be in love with another guy...

Tshiamo: (laughed) Ehe is that why you didn't pay attention to me goriana?

Boemo: (laughed) Honestly yes.... I didn't want to invest my feelings and be disappointed but over time you proved yourself...

Tshiamo: Thanks...

Boemo: (he put a ring on her big bellybutton) Will you marry me?

Tshiamo: (shocked) What?

Boemo: Will you do me the honor of being Mrs Boemo Ben

Tshiamo: (smiled) Yes....

Boemo: (put his ring on her finger and kissed her bellybutton then her lips) When are you closing at school?

Tshiamo: On Friday, why?

Boemo: I want us to deal with the parents before Christmas... You'll set the date though, i don't care when you want us to-

Tshiamo: (excitedly) Are you kidding me, i want to be Mrs Ben as soon as yesterday.... How is December 10th on my birthday?

Boemo: It sounds great, at least i won't forget our wedding anniversary...

Tshiamo: I can't believe this.... Seriously is this a joke? (hugged him) i love you Boemo.... I can't believe this...

Boemo: Heela wena breath before you suffocate my little girl...

Tshiamo got her phone and dialed her sister.....

At Gape's house....

He parked next to her Mazda3 and unlocked the door, Daisy walked over from the bedroom and hugged him, He French kissed her and lifted her walking to the bedroom holding her up...

Gape: Hey...

Daisy: Hey, I missed you... How come you are so late?

Gape: The flight was delayed, Kasane was just chaos...

He laid her on the bed and kissed her touching her panties, there was a pad just as he thought...

Daisy: I started my periods today... (frowned) Sorry...

Gape: (kissed her) It's okay, where is Jay?

Daisy: He is sleeping..

Gape took off his shirt and threw it at Daisy, made his way to Junior's room and banged the door....

Gape: (loudly) Yoh....Captain! Hey....

Daisy: I told you to stop waking him like that, you're startling him...

Gape: He is a boy...(banged the door louder looking at him) Get up!

Junior's eyes shrunk as he smiled running towards his dad, He picked him up and flew him around the house making aeroplane sounds as he giggled loudly.....

Gape: Mmmmm..... Prepare to land Captain.....

Junior: (screaming) Captain Friday - landing....

Gape: (he fell on the couch holding his son and tickled him) high five partner... Good landing boss.

He walked to the bedroom carrying him on his shoulders as Junior spread his hands on the air like an aeroplane...

Gape: Babe have you noticed how Junior's speech is maturing? And he is so fluent...

Daisy was sitting on the bed folding his clothes and put Nicole's card on the bed, Gape looked at it and walked behind her kissing her neck...

Gape: Are you okay?

Daisy: (walked to the kitchen) Your pockets always have business cards and it's always females.

Gape: Babe these people are persistent, they hand over their business cards everywhere and i find it impolite to reject the cards so i put them in the pocket and then forget. You can tear it if you want.... It's not like I need it...(grabbed her chin and bended kissing her) If i was cheating don't you think I'd hide them? Am i dumb enough to have my pocket as the best hiding spot for my dirty little secrets? Come on...

Daisy: (smiled and rolled her eyes) I guess not but just don't take them...

Gape: Okay, done. I won't take them. Look at me... (she looked at him and he kissed her) I love you and you got nothing to worry about.

Daisy: Mmm.... Anyway I was thinking we should invite your mom to Marvin's welcome home party...

Gape: (straight face) No...

Daisy: I spoke to your aunt and she thinks it might be a good idea plus Marvin sounded happy with-

Gape: Daisy i said no, I don't want her to come and she is not coming. I took care of Marv alone so she won't be here to celebrate that victory with us.. She has a family she cares more about than her two black relationship mistakes...

Daisy: But it's Marvin's party shouldn't he be the on-

Gape: Babe do you have a problem with what i said?

Daisy: (sighed) No..

Gape: (walked out) Be quick with that I'm hungry.

Daisy: (rolled her eyes) Ookay....

He sat on the couch and handed Junior the TV remote showing him how to change the channels... A few minutes later Daisy served him with food and he pulled her over, she sat on his lap and he kissed her.....

Gape: Thank you...

Daisy: (put her arms around his neck) You're welcome.....

The Alfa Male

#37

At Gape's house.....

Gape and his son were in the living room watching TV as Daisy did the dishes in the kitchen...the excuse of business cards didn't satisfy her and she couldn't get it out of her mind... She wondered how it was possible to only receive business cards from ladies only.

After cleaning the kitchen she got the card and walked outside taking a short walk around the neighborhood, she dialed the number....

Nicole: Hello?

Daisy: (heart pounding).....

Nicole: caller hello?

Her voice was intimidating and Daisy quickly remembered she hadn't thought of what to say to her, she hung up.

After a few minutes she gathered her confidence and dialed her again.....

Nicole: Hello?

Daisy: Hi, this is Daisy, is this Nicole?

Nicole: Emma can i help you?

Daisy: I found your card in my man's pocket and I want to know what it is doing in his pocket.

Nicole: (smiled and crossed her legs leaning back on the couch) What's your man's name nana?

Daisy: Gape Friday...

Nicole: Oh the tall pilot, so what was your question again?

Daisy: what is your number doing in his pocket?

Nicole: Why don't you ask him?

Daisy: Gake omane le wena and i don't know how to insult another person, i just want to understand what is going on.

Nicole: And what do you mean your man? I didn't see a ring on his finger.

Daisy: I'm warning you to stay away from him, he has a child-

Nicole: Darling listen...Monna wa gago yoo ke lebelete, o ntheditse? I only slept with him because my friend told me he was dishing something different. Le gone how do you know you are not the side chick ka gaago nyala? I did it for the first time hours back and the way I'm impressed I'm going to recommend him to another friend of mine. O utwalega ele gone o ithutang dilo tsa marato nana monna oa jewa autwa? Akere wena owa bana?rona re hoha le ene mo lefaufang gaa lenda plane remo neela kuku.. Stay home and mop the floor, stupid fool! Don't call me again with your poor English, o badile mang?

She hung up the phone as tears filled her eyes then she dialed Same's number....

Same: Hello?

Daisy: (shaky voice) Gape is cheating...

Same: Are you sure? Gape would never do that.

Daisy: I just spoke to one of the women he slept with-

Same: She is probably lying to intentionally hurt your feelings.

Daisy: But how can Gape do this to me? I know when i ask him he will make me think I'm crazy...

Same: Don't ask him anything just yet, observe him. Be sure he is cheating before you approach him.

Daisy: There is no use, he will still do it... I don't even know what he does when he lands in the areas he is flying to... I'm hurt.

Same: I don't know what to say waitse, i never thought Gape could cheat.

Daisy: Le wena dira ote mma ke lonely kwano and the bakery makes me miss my lessons, Gape gets angry when I miss my lessons.

Same: We are coming tomorrow, Our check up went smoothly... (laughed) We are going to dance all night long... Tell the DJ to bring serious music... Nna le Marvin re ikaeletse that party, please take Junior to his Auntie's house i want you to go crazy for once in your life...

Daisy: (laughed) I already spoke to her and she agreed to take him

Same: Good, It shall be the night we will never forget. Bye

Daisy: Bye...

A few minutes later she walked in the house and sat on the couch, Junior was asleep on his lap...

Gape: can you take him to bed?

Daisy: I do it everyday can you do it once in your life.

Gape: Wareng?

Daisy: Take him to bed...

He stared at her for a while and walked to the bedroom carrying him on his shoulders, he laid him down and walked back to the couch....

Gape: What did I do?

Daisy: Nothing....

Gape: (moved closer) Come on tell me...

Daisy: (stood) It's nothing.... I'm going to bed... Goodnight.

Gape: It's past 7...

Daisy: I'm sleepy...

She went to bed and he continued watching the game....

At Botswana Accountancy College...

The next morning after submitting her last assignment, Masa exchanged goodbye hugs with her classmates....

Masa: (smiled) See you next year guys

Classmate1: Next year, hopefully re halotse FD hei

Masa: (laughed) don't mention that thing you'll bring us bad luck.

Classmate2: See you next year, Where is Tshiamo? She has been missing lessons a lot ke yone mpa?

Masa: She wasn't answering my calls this morning maybe she will submit late akere she said she isn't going to Maun.

Classmate: Oh okay

Masa: Bye guys... (checked her watch) i have to catch the 11am bus..

Both: Bye

She hurried home and collected her big bags then she got a taxi to the bus rank.

As she walked in the bus looking for a good seat a young lady smiled at her and she smiled back sitting next to her....

Masa: Hi

Her: Hi... Are you going to Maun?

Masa: Yeah, you?

Her: Yep, home sweet home.... Ke tsena ko UB where do you school?

Masa: BAC

Her: (smiled) Wow... You're a number's girl

Masa: (laughed) What are you studying?

Her: Social work

Masa: Nice... (laid back) My name is Masa

Her: I am Molly... You have a very pretty face i bet it works for you every time...

Masa: (laughed) Waii... Legale that's what your eyes see

Molly: I'm serious you're very beautiful, i was even scared to look at you for long thinking that some ladies get offended when you look at them, they think you're hating when you are innocently admiring.

Masa: Thanks..

Molly: (gave her the other piece of her headsets) I was about to watch a movie...

Masa: (moved closer) thanks...

The girls watched the movie as passengers filled the bus.....

At Boemo's family home.....

Later that afternoon Boemo opened the door for her and they approached the house.... His sister hopped out of the pool drying her curly hair and put on some pants walking over....

Her: (smiled) Sniper!?

Boemo turned and hugged her swinging her around as they both smiled, her smile disappeared when she saw Tshiamo's face... She was very dark.. Darker than chocolate and her face had

blemishes, her nose was way bigger than all the features on her face... A racing horse came to mind as she stared at her nose...

Her: Hello?

Tshiamo: (smiled) Hi

Her: Is this the girl you told me about?

Boemo: Yeah... Baby this is my little sister-

The mother walked out excitedly with a smile and slowed down when she saw Tshiamo's face...

His mother: Mme wee... Boemo?

Boemo: (curiously) maa?

His mother: (turned to Tshiamo) Hello?

Tshiamo: (smiled) Hello

Boemo: Babe this is my little sister Shosho and my mother...

Shosho: (laughed and walked inside) Hey waitse Boemo ene.....

Tshiamo: (smiled at his mother) Nice to meet you...

Boemo followed his sister inside and his mother watched him disappear in the house then she walked closer to Tshiamo....

Her: You're not my son's type mma how can you sleep with a young man like Boemo... Oka ineelela a 31 year old young man... An old woman like you, gale tshabe go ikapolela bana the.

Tshiamo: I'm 21

Her: (laughed) I don't believe you and your age doesn't matter because you're even too ugly for Boemo, People are going to laugh at us when they hear we want to marry someone like you. Stay away from my son... There are so many young slim beautiful women he can choose from around Maun. You look old....

Boemo walked over and his mother smiled walking in....

Her: (softly) Please come in Tshia

Boemo: (held Tshiamo's hand and whispered) How is she?

Tshiamo: (faked a smile) She is a nice lady.

Boemo: Don't mind my sister she can be a drama queen... My other siblings aren't home and I have to go see my Dad at his office and discuss things in detail.

Tshiamo: OK...

At Choppies.....

On her way from the bus Masa walked in the shop and headed to the refrigerators where she got a bottle of drink... A familiar voice caught her attention behind the toy section.....

Voice: Captain take this one...

Little voice: (crying) No, I want this one

Voice : You already have this car at home, get a different one....

She walked behind the section and watched him talking to his son.... He pulled up the sleeves of his gray muscle top and squatted next to him....Oh Gape, the shape of his head from the side was perfect and his haircut was even better... He reached for his son's face rubbing his tears as the wrist watch he had on slightly slipped down his arm... The veins on his arms had increased in size since last she saw them...

Masa: (smiled) He is so grown....

Completely surprised Gape stood up slowly and smiled staring at her... She had lost a lot of weight but was still very much pretty...

Gape: (smiled) Hey...

Masa: Hi... (smiled looking at Junior) He looks like you... Come here boy...

She lifted him and smiled at him, Gape's face saddened when he stared at the two of them, he swallowed and grabbed the trolley handle a little tighter. Masa got teary staring in Junior's innocent eyes then she put him back on the trolley seat....

Masa: He is very cute just like his Dad.

Gape: (swallowed) Thanks...

There was a long awkward moment then she smiled and rubbed Junior's head as a goodbye...

Masa: Bye little guy... (to Gape) Bye...

Gape: (swallowed) Bye...

He stood there watching her as she paid and walked out of the shop then he sighed and continued to push the trolley around the shop..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#38

At Masa's house...

A few hours after arriving and greeting her parents, she cleaned her dusty room... Her mother walked in and sat on the plastic chair as mad her bed.

Her: You have lost a lot of weight, aren't you eating well?

Masa: I eat a lot maybe it's the assignments.

Her: Are they very difficult? I heard your course is one of the most difficult courses.

Masa: It is but not that much because I read almost every day, the least mark i ever got was 55%

Her: So what's the problem? Do you have boyfriend problems?

Masa: (sat down)I can't stop thinking about the baby i killed, he would be 2 years old now.... (teary) I killed a human and i think God is going to punish me, I can't find love.... (crying) Something always goes wrong.... I make a stupid mistake and the guy leaves just like that. (rubbing her tears) I have bad luck... I had a good man and lost him just like i lost another before that.

Her mother sat next to her and put her arms around her rubbing her as she cried.

Her: Baby we have all made mistakes, big mistakes but as long as you don't forgive yourself you will never be happy. Yes.... You made a mistake but you have to move on. Accept it...

Masa: (crying) I'm the worst woman ever, imagine you had me when you were way younger... You didn't kill me.. Gape's girlfriend didn't abort his baby but-

Her : Good now the real problem comes up, Where is he and how is he doing?

Masa: He has a family now and he is good father... The kind of father i pictured when i first found out i was pregnant... (crying) before the thought of killing came...

Her: Do you love him?

Masa: Mom..

Her: Masa i know you are a grown woman, when i was your age i was already married... I had this home, you and your father... I know you have reached a stage of looking for a man to build a family with, there is nothing wrong with that. Do you still love Gape?

Masa: Yes, he is handsome, he is intelligent... I like intelligent men because boys never gave me attention simply because i always came first here and there in our tests, they were afraid to approach me but he did... He is a good father and seeing him with his son today made me wonder what if they were both mine, what if i hadn't aborted. He is not the most perfect man in the world but there is something about him. I'm sad that I even have feelings for him after what he did to me.

Her: What did he do?

Masa: He harassed me and slapped me when he found out i moved on.

Her: He slapped you? I don't like him if he is that kind of a man...He is just like his father. This boy grew up under a lot of violence, everyone in the neighborhood watched their yard like television.. He was young by then but even as he was growing up he got violent at school with other boys.

Masa: What kind of violence did he grow up under?

Her: His parents fought a lot, his father was an insecure man who drunk beer like it was water and his mother was a very beautiful woman, every man wanted her..rich men wanted and his father didn't have much money. He used to beat her and she was a no nonsense type of her woman, she would beat him too... They would fight in public and these boys would be standing there confused like little puppies. I'm not surprised he is like his father..... Stay away from him. You can find a better man...

Masa: I didn't know you knew his parents, tell me more...

Her: there isn't much to tell... She tried leaving him and he made up his mind to kill the children, her and himself... That's why he is in jail.

Masa: (eyes widened) Oh my God what happened? i cant believe Gape never told me this...

Her: He is probably trying not to remember it, i certainly wouldn't want to talk about it... It was terrible

Masa: (curiously) Mom what happened?

Her: I think the oldest was 12 and Gape was 8 if not 9 years old...he took them and-

Her Dad walked in....

Dad: Honey can you come help me here a bit?

Her: I'll be right there (he walked out) Stay away from that boy, you're going to be a successful woman who has everything she wants.

Masa: So what did his father do to them?

Her: (stood up) It's a long story.... Just wait for your Mr right.

Masa: I thought i found Mr right then i hurt him again and he didn't forgive me.. Or maybe he will i just have to be patient. I feel like God is punishing me, I'm not happy... Nothing is going right in my life.

Her: Let me go help your father we will talk later, (smiled) I'm so happy you're home... And I want you to gain weight, this is not your figure.

Masa: (smiled) I'm sure i will santse go apaa wena hela akere nna ke ngwana ke ja ke baa selwana mo zink'n?

Her: (laughed) Gao hetsa hoo ore apeele tsa Gaborone, oa tshameka nka apeela mosadi yoo kana ka wena

Masa: (laughed) I'm the baby of this family, you should pamper me

Her: Ijoo.... And you should do my laundry and rake the yard, o gorogile ke ta ikhutsa ngwanaka.

Masa: (laughed) Mme wee Mama mma...

She walked out leaving a little smile on her face then she heaved a sigh thinking about what she had just heard and it made perfect sense why her father hated Gape when he heard about the pregnancy.....

In Gape's car....

He drove slowly passing between the yards as Junior stood between the driver's seat and the front passenger seat holding a water gun....

He couldn't stop wondering why Masa had lost so much weight, minutes later he parked in front of the house and stepped out with Junior as he ran inside and bumped on Daisy walking out...

Gape: Where are you going?

Daisy: I'm going to check on the bakers

Gape: I thought Gina was their supervisor

Daisy: But i have to be there as well besides I have to pass by Farai so that we can go buy the last few things for the party....

Gape: (staring at her) Why do i feel like you are angry at me for something you're not telling me?

Daisy: (walked away) I'm not angry.

Gape: (grabbed her wrist and pulled her over) What is it? Something pissed you off, you're not yourself.

Daisy: (pulling off his grip) let go of my arm, you're hurting me.

Gape: What is it?

Daisy: The rra wa mpolaa... Let go of me.

He let her go, she got in the car massaging her wrist and drove off.....

At Boemo's parent's...

Boemo opened the door to his bachelor pad and walked in holding her hand...

Boemo: Damn... It is so dusty, Can you wait outside while i clean and open the windows for better air circulation?

Tshiamo: Drive me home first, i want to see my sisters, i can visit you later or you can visit me at home.

Boemo: We agreed to spend the nights here.

Tshiamo: yes but i want to sleep at home, I don't feel welcomed around here

Boemo: Is this about what my sister said earlier? She is just like that, she is always rude but-

Tshiamo: No it's not about that, Please...

Boemo: Okay, let me drive you home.....there is a party my cousin invited me to apparently it will be it, can we go together?

Tshiamo: Won't it take long? I get tired easily...

Boemo: When you get tired we will come home, i want you to meet some of cousins.

Tshiamo: Okay...

In Masa's room....

Later that evening after taking a bath she sat on the bed and applied body lotion... Her phone rang....

Masa: Hello?

Molly: Hi, i just wanted to make sure you arrived well.

Masa: I did thanks, did you?

Molly: Yep... I don't know if you'll be interested but my cousin invited me to a party, gatwe they are celebrating somebody who beat cancer or something, i didn't hear all the details but my cousin drinks and you know how people who drink are, I want someone yoke ka swabelang mogo ene ha batho ba eme kadi group ba jaa dikgang.

Masa: (laughed) Wena o tshwana le nna, when there is a gathering i always seem lonely batho bale di group

Molly: (laughed) You know the struggle, sitting there watching people chatting sometimes you'd even feel awkward to pass through the crowd because you're alone.

Masa: What time?

Molly: The party starts at 6pm tomorrow but it's an All night party.. I'm not a party animal so i think by 10 we should get back i know for sure my cousin will refuse to come back o rata menate so must re ipuele le taxi to collect us after.

Masa: That sounds like a good plan.

Molly: Thanks, I'll call you

Masa: Bye....

She hung up the phone and got undercover, A flashback of the old lady sucking blood out of her womb came back, She remembered how dark the blood was and covered her face trying not to think about it but the thought couldn't go away, She got her phone and Googled how much development had happened on a 10 weeks pregnancy, tears filled her eyes as she read then she counted when he would have been born..... She switched off the lights and laid down wetting her pillow with tears.

The Alfa Male

#39

At Game city....

A few hours after landing in Gaborone, Gape walked in Game dialing Daisy's number, She finally answered on the 9th call.

Daisy: Hello?

Gape: Kante ke eng o ira yalo?

Daisy: What?

Gape: Kante what did I do?

Daisy: Nothing, if you know that you didn't do anything you shouldn't be worried.

Gape: You're not making any sense.

Daisy: Can you please call me after a few minutes i need to hand over my assignment.

Gape: Ema pele ka di assignments, I have a return flight and I should be resting as we speak... You know my resting is mandatory but i came to Game city for you, what should I buy for you?

Daisy: Nothing

Gape: (sighed) Daisy?

Daisy: What?

Gape: what's wrong? Ke irileng ne babe?

Daisy: (long silence)..

Gape: Mmagwe Junior? (she kept quiet) Ke kopa o bue le nna so that if there is something i did wrong kese fixe'r

Daisy: I have nothing to say to you.

Gape: So I basically came to Game city for nothing?

Daisy: Gape who told you to go there in the first place?

Gape: If you answered my calls then you could have spared me all this, I thought you might want something here, you always say you need things in Clicks and all these funny shops i thought you might need-

Daisy: I don't wan-

Gape: Bona go sharp.

He hung up and walked out of the shop, his phone rang....

Gape: Marv?

Marv: Ya boy, we will be in Maun at half four

Gape: I'm in Gaborone, I'll be arriving there at quarter past five but I'll be home around 6 or 7 max.

Marv: Okay

Gape: The rra ako o ree Same a mpuele le Daisy, kana Daisy o rata go nngalela, Since yesterday she been ignoring me and i have been begging her to talk to me, Waitse nna motho gaa ngala wa ntena because i can't guess what i did.

Marv: I'll ask her to talk to her but didn't you do something to her? Anything you can think of?

Gape: No

Marv: A night stand or flirting with anyone?

Gape: I-(sighed) I had a quickie with some girl but i don't think it's that koore hela Daisy o rata go ngala even when i haven't done anything related to cheating akere waitse.

Marv: Uh wena le wena monna kante isn't Daisy bringing it down kana jang?

Gape: Daisy gase motho le sex and she was on her periods.

Marv: I'll ask Same to talk to her but deal with her before the party the monna otherwise you'll both be bored.

Gape: That's what i was trying to do because i don't want her to be bored at the party, i even skipped my resting and rushed to Game city to buy her something but she told me she wanted nothing.

Marv: Wago pekela buy her whatever you can think of.

Gape: Yeah, Ibile nea ntenne I just walked out of the shop.

Marv: Buy anything and charm her, We can't afford to have her sulking around.

Gape: (laughed) Sharp

Marv: Ya...

At Rivershore Resort.....

A few hours later, Daisy, Gina and Farai stepped out of the boat staring at the white big shiny structure....

Gina: This Resort is exquisite...

Daisy: Tell me about it..

Farai: It's a little New York..

A staff member walked over and shook hands with them...

Her: Hello... My name is Segametsi... I have been asked to take you to the pool area hall.

Daisy: Thank you

They followed her in.... A big blue pool with sparkling clean water caught their attention as they passed the circle tables and chairs, they walked in the hall and the staff member returned as the General manager approached them...

GM: Thank you for coming

Daisy: No, Thank you for the enormous discount, after seeing the prices i gave up.

GM: We are always happy to help our community wherever we can, Anyway we wanted to let you know that we invited a journalist just as our Terms and Conditions of the discount stated. We want to make sure the public knows Rivershore Resort as a business that not only takes but gives back to the community. It's one of our publicity techniques

Daisy: (smiled) thank you so much.

GM: Okay... There will be a table over there and our waitresses will leave the drinks and snacks there for your people to serve themselves, we won't have any of our staff members this side until the party is done.

Daisy : Thank you. I'm so happy.... I'm sure Marvin and Same will be very happy for all these because as far as they know the party will be at home.

GM: (smiled) Thank you, is there anything else?

Daisy: No, thank you.

GM: I'll get the waitresses to sort the table, i can see the time is already gone. Enjoy the party...

Daisy: Thank you

She walked away and the ladies walked around admiring the classy area.... Gina observed Farai's long skirt and flat shoes...

Gina: Farai you will wear something different right?

Farai: yes... Why?

Gina: i just feel like you are always putting on long things, i have never seen your ankles but you're young and your husband is actually kind of handsome...is it culture to wear such long long things?

Daisy:. She should wear something above the knees

Gina: Boss you might be a little better than her but you also suck at dressing,you like German print dresses... I mean, i am a married woman but i don't wear German print the way you do.

Daisy: (laughed) i don't like showing my thighs

Farai: showing thighs is not good.

Gina: But you could wear a jean.. Just a simple skinny jean.. Farai you have a beautiful little body and it doesn't look good in long long things especially with flat shoes the batho..

Daisy: I have been so busy but tonight I will look my age even Junior's father will wonder.

Farai: My husband is fine with the way i dress, he has never complained,he likes it.

Gina: Ehe... I guess you have a very good husband but this is Maun Botswana my dear, they don't call this place Miami for nothing you will be surprised.

Farai: Tendai is not like that, he stayed here alone for years and he never changed.

Gina: He didn't have money what woman would want him? but now it's different, he makes money and even his complexion is different...he has a car and he is a foreigner that on its own is a turn on for some women because we have seen a many foreign men around and they know how to spoil a woman rotten, when they date local women they treat them like little princess.

Farai: (offended) I don't like talking about my husband

Daisy: I'm also bored, let's talk about something different...(checked the time) We should head back time isn't on our side... I need a long bath...

At Masa's house....

Masa was standing at the gate talking to her phone....

Masa: You still can't see the Peach houses...

Molly: Oh i can see you.. Open the gate

Masa: You have a Range Rover?

Molly: (laughed) I'm a student dummy, it's my Dad's car.

Masa: Okay..

Molly: Aren't you gonna hang up?

Masa: Ija ke itebetse yaanong

She hung up and opened the gate, Molly drove in and parked far from the house then she stepped out in her black long sleeve plain t-shirt and light blue stylish tattered jeans with clean white All Star sneakers... The neat Diamond styled cornrows on her head revealed her plain simple but beautiful face with tiny gold earrings..

She hugged Masa and they walked to her room where she sat on the bed watching Masa getting dressed. She took off the towel she was wearing remaining with matching panties and bra...

Masa: Hey mma I'm sorry if I'm going to makes us late, I dozed off. I had trouble sleeping last night..

Molly: It's okay, Why were you having trouble sleeping?

Masa: I have stressnyana mma and the issue eats me up.

Molly: Never worry about something you can't change, if you don't have the power to change it accept it. That's my motto

Masa: (turned putting on her top) Wow... I should adopt that motto.

Molly: You have a very beautiful body, I bet men can't resist you.

Masa: (laughed) If only you knew that i have been single for 2 years now.

Molly: But you're beautiful

Masa: Thanks, you're beautiful too... I have never seen a woman looking pretty without make up

Molly: Thanks

Masa grabbed her blue low cut jeans and put them on then she put on her socks and All stars sneakers...

Molly: Why don't you put on those brown sandals? You have beautiful toes.

Masa: You think?

Molly : Yeah and let your hair down, it looks pretty that way.

Masa: Okay.... Mxm so yesterday you made me think we will use a taxi when you knew we would have transport.

Molly: I wasn't sure my Dad would borrow me the car, It took me an hour to convince him and he told me would cut my throat if i scratch it.

Masa: He sounds like a great Dad

Molly: He is, He raised me alone from age 6 until now, My mother died in a car accident when i was 5..he never remarried until last year.

Masa: Wow, he sacrificed his whole life for you.

Molly: Yeah, he is a great Dad we are more friends than the usual father daughter thingy.

Masa: (smiled) I'm done...

Molly: (stood) Let's roll... Go didimetse, Where are your parents?

Masa: Ba ile merapelong....

They got in the car and she started the car....

Voice: Please put on your seat belts..

They both pulled their seat belt as she accelerated...

Masa: Wow... Okay your car talks

Molly: (laughed) Ba re talks... I brought you a swim suit apparently it's part pool party.

Masa: Thanks the mma wena ibile i don't have a swim suit ke mokoba tota

Molly: (laughed) Sale ke bonye jalo... (they laughed as she switched on the music) I like this song...

Masa: (singing along) Making my way downtown

Walking fast

Faces pass

And I'm home-bound

Staring blankly ahead

Just making my way

Making a way

Through the crowd

And I need you

And I miss you

And now I wonder....

If I could fall into the sky

Molly: (singing along) Do you think time would pass me by?

'Cause you know I'd walk a thousand miles

If I could just see you tonight

Masa: (shaking her head to the beat) Tududung tudu...

Molly: (laughed) Nnyaa mme you sing better than me my friend.

Masa: (laughed) I been told i talk when i sing

Molly: Yes you do I'm just being nice....

They both laughed and drove to the Resort listening to music.....

The Alfa Male

#40

At Rivershore Resort.....

Over 100 people were seated in the Resort hall while others were standing in the far corners holding their wine and juice glasses listening to the MC as he concluded....

MC: Yeeeh....Round of applause ladies and gentlemen.....

They all applauded as Marvin stepped on the stage holding Same's hand....

He was wearing a slightly tight shirt that revealed his biceps and waist, His black jean tightened his calves a bit and the black sneakers he had on had white soles... Same was rocking a mini brown bandage pencil dress with black high heels..

He stood in front of the crowd and put Same in front of him holding her waist their faces flashed big smiles as everyone clapped hands, A journalist flashed them with the camera light as he captured a picture of him holding her waist his chin slightly on her neck.... Meanwhile a Paparazzi smiled holding a glass of wine looking around for something much more juicer...

Marvin: (smiled still holding her waist) A few years ago i started getting sick as if that wasn't enough BCL retrenched us.... Just when i thought things couldn't get worse my wife turned on me. In a short period of time I lost my job, my health, my wife and my children.... I was a wreck but thank God my little brother was there... (looking around) Where is he?

Gape raised his glass with a smile standing at the other corner holding Daisy, everyone applauded...

Marvin: (continued) My brother became my caregiver, He wasn't employed by then and he did all sorts of jobs to keep me alive... (smiled and kissed Same's neck) Wait a minute... Wait a minute... I'm about to get killed... This beautiful lady found me on the side of the road, yeah the bus left me there and i laid there helplessly for hours.... She passed next to me carrying her big bag of clothes and asked me what was wrong, she helped me walk about 2 KM to their home, jeez man her grandmother was like the mother i never had. They cleaned me up and fed me..... (smiled as his face got cuter) And all this time as she was feeding me i was thinking God heal me so i can kiss her...Her cleavages were right on my face and my blood pressure was rising... (everyone laughed clapping

hands) She was trying to rescue me but at the same time killing me with her cleavages. Anyway i don't know what happened.. Did God talk to her or she felt something i felt.. Out of nowhere she offered to donate me a kidney and I was like, if this is a dream I'm going to kill myself when I wake up... Skip a few years and we're in South Africa getting ready for our operation... I still couldn't believe she was crazy enough to give me her kidney (smiled) I looked at her like fool do you know how annoying i am? As soon as i get healthy I'm going to annoy you... I'll worship you and be by your side so much you'll say.... Damn i should have let his ass die... (everyone laughed) to cut the story short... Same and Gape are the reason I'm alive today, i celebrate my health but i feel like this party is for them for saving my life... (raised his glass) Thank you to the almighty God because my body hasn't rejected her kidney. I'm perfectly healthy... (kissed her neck) She lives in me now... Imagine that... (raised his glass again) Thank you Jesus

All: (raised their glasses) Thank you Jesus..

Marvin: (gave her the mic) Want to say something?

Same: (smiled) Good evening everyone... Well honestly there was something about him, Sometimes when you meet the love of your life you will feel it regardless of the situation they are in and that's what I felt for this man...Taking care of him while he was using the dialysis machine and getting sued by the woman who abandoned him (laughed) oh my God people you should have seen me ke bapotse ditsebe ko Court, sale ke tsholwa abe ke nna kana gake ise ke seke ke sekile lantha ka rre yo... (everyone laughed) I have seen it all and the day we went for the operation i was scared, all sorts of questions came to mind and i kept reminding myself that I was saving a life and for that God will reward me. After the operation he got healthy and started showing his annoying personality... He is touchy he is talkative... He is... The list is endless but everything i ever did for him was worth it. I don't regret it..... Anyway we went for our last check up last week and both of us are perfectly healthy. Thank you....

Marvin: A big thank you to Rivershore Resort for allowing us to be here at a very big discount, What a charitable thing to do(raised his glass) Let's party!!!!!!

All: Yeahhhhhhhh!

The Dj played the music as everyone stood up and greeted one another mingling and chatting....

Gape handed Daisy a drink and tried kissing her, she leaned back....

Gape: (annoyed) Are we still on this?

Daisy: You can't kiss me in front of people like this

Gape: Nobody is looking they are dancing... (sighed) can't you forgive me for whatever it is?

Daisy: Did you sleep with Nicole?

Gape: Wow.... So this is what this is about?

Daisy: Did you?

Gape: And you ask me at a party?

Daisy: Did you?

Gape: She means nothing to me, i don't even know her last name

Daisy: Is that supposed to make me feel better? There are STDs out there, I'm faithful to you and you do this?

Gape : See now we're arguing... Congratulations you got your wish.

Daisy: (tearfully) You have hurt me...

He grabbed her and she tried pulling away, he hugged her tightly as she quietly cried on his chest....

Gape: I'm sorry... It will never happen again. I'm sorry....

Daisy: (rubbing her eyes) Did you use protection?

Gape: Yes.... I would never have unprotected sex with anyone but you,I'm sorry... Come on..baby I'm sorry... We are at a party can we talk about this at home?

Daisy: (rubbed her eyes) Fine...

She walked to the bathroom and he followed her in...

Gape: (standing at the door) Are you okay?

Daisy: I'm fine...

Gape: What are you doing in there?

Daisy: I'm on my period

Gape: Oh yeah of course, should I bring your handbag or the pad?

Daisy: The bag..

Gape: 5 minutes...

He hurried out....

On the other side of the party Boemo and his pregnant girlfriend walked in and joined the mingling crowd.... His cousins spotted them at the entrance and waved at him....

Shirley: (burst into laughter holding a glass of wine) Is that King Kong? F*ck what did she do to get Boemo? I thought Shosho was lying...

Kamogelo: (trying to keep a straight face) Cousie stop it.... (snorted and ended up laughing loudly) Hahaha Seriously she must have bewitched him, Boemo would never date this chick...

Shirley: (turned around facing the other side and laughed even more as tears filled her eyes) Ao batho King kong, Shosho o sotile a horse.... Iyooooo my ribs hurt..... My ribs hurt.... Shit.... I'm hurt..... Oh lord take me now... Kammy the rra I'm dying bring a paper so i can write my Will.... I swear I'm dying...i see the heavens opening up... Oh wait it's hell cause I'm laughing at an ugly person..... Hahahaha... Iyooo

Kamogelo: (sipped wine)Hahaha hai Shhh they are closer

Kamogelo stood up and fist bumped with Boemo then he shook hands with Tshiamo, Shirley hugged her cousin and hugged Tshiamo as well....

Shirley: Hi Tshia... I'm Shirley...

Boemo: The crazy cousin i told you about...

Tshiamo: (smiled) Oh.. Hi

Boemo : This is Kammy he is also my cousin, we are a large family

Kamogelo: Hi Tshiamo, nice to meet you... Sniper let's go get the drinks...

Boemo: (smiled at Tshiamo) Babe I'll be back, let me get the drinks...

The guys walked away then Tshiamo stood awkwardly with the colored cousin who sipped wine staring at her...

Shirley: So what brand of moratiso did use on him?

Tshiamo: Excuse me?

Shirley: You heard me chicka

Tshiamo: I didn't do anything to him, he loves me

Shirley: (snorted) So is the baby really his?

Tshiamo: Mxm

She walked away and sat on another table....Meanwhile the guys got the drinks and headed back....

Kammy: Do you love her?

Boemo: She is the mother of my baby.

Kammy: that's not what I asked.

Boemo: I have to love her, she is the mother of your baby.

Kammy: Masa must have crushed your ego big time, i wish i could see her live because her pictures seemed too perfect, that girl was beautiful, No offense but have you looked at Tshiamo... I mean really look at her and asked yourself deep down if you really love her?

Boemo: It's not about love, A relationship needs more than that... There has to be commitment, respect and-

Kammy: I swear i heard that line in a movie, which movie is it?

Boemo: Can everyone give me a break about how Tshiamo looks, she is my girlfriend and I love her the way she is. I regret coming here, i know how my family can be i should have stayed in Gabs... I have had it with beautiful women, they break your heart... I love Masa but she broke me... I'm scared to love again... I can't go down that road again I'd rather be safe with Tshiamo. I don't want to talk about this again...

Kammy: Forget it lets party....toga re borwa ke party....

Boemo approached Tshiamo and handed her juice, sat next to her as they whispered smiling....

Meanwhile Masa and Molly passed through the crowd heading to the drinks where Molly got their drinks and led her to the pool.....

Masa: Wow... Seriously I have never been to a party like this one , Molly mma thanks...

Molly: (smiled) That's what friends are for..

Masa: It's so classy, I'm so going to enjoy this....

Molly: Can you swim?

Masa: Not really

Molly: (smiled and threw her swim suit) Put it on..

Masa: isn't the water cold

Molly: (laughed) No, it's warm.... Come on...

Molly took off her clothes and remained with a black tights and a vest, Masa put on her bikini and walked towards the pool smiling excitedly looking at other people splashing the water at one another screaming loudly....

Molly grabbed her from behind and jumped in the pool with her as she screamed fearfully.... They fell under the water then Molly emerged out of the water carrying her on her shoulders.... Masa laughed excitedly rubbing the water off her face with her arm wrapped tightly around Molly's neck....

Masa: Molly the mma don't let me go, i don't know how to swim...

Molly: I won't but don't choke me...

She laughed and loosened up...

Molly: I'm going to the deep end...

Masa: (scared) No....Jesus Molly i don't know how to swim....

Molly: Just hold me tight and move your feet a little... I'm teaching you how to swim...

Masa: If you drop me I'll strangle you....

She swam to the deep end and back as Masa got more comfortable in the water.....(9t)

The Alfa Male

#41

Masa swam on the shallow side of the pool as Molly swam over with backstroke....

Masa: I wish I could swim like that, where did you learn how to swim?

Molly: I learned in school, I started swimming in primary school...

Masa: Oh you're private school type?

Molly: How am i supposed to respond to that?

Masa: (laughed shivering) I'm just jealous

Molly: (swimming out) You're shivering let me go get the towels... (turned swimming out) Don't go that side or else oka tsaa dikopi tse three before anyone rescues you

Masa: (laughed) Can't you see the way I'm holding this pavement.... Hahaha

Molly hopped out of the pool and bumped shoulders with her cousin who was holding a bottle of beer....

Molly: Ako skaba tagiwa the monna Mocks?

Mocks: (laughed) Skawara laitaka

Molly: (laughed) Sharp....

She ran to the car.....

Meanwhile Gape passed by the pool holding Daisy's handbag and saw Masa stepping out of the pool in her bikini... He slowed down salivating as she walked to the chair popping the lastic of her little bikini bottom stuck on her butt... She laid down rubbing her hands together and he walked over.....

Gape: (staring at her smooth pubic area) Hey...

Masa: (surprised) Hi..

Gape: what are you doing here?

Masa: I came with a friend, you?

Gape : It's Marvin's party

Masa: (smiled) Wow.... He did the transplant?

Gape: Yeah (sat next to her) How have you been?

Masa: Please don't act like you care when you don't

Gape: what makes you think i don't care? The fact that I respected your relationship with Boemo enough to stay away or the fact that i kept a promise? You made me promise to stay away from you, remember?

Masa: It doesn't even matter now

Gape: You have lost weight, why?

Masa: Because I'm growing up Gape i won't remain the chubby Junior school student you fantasized about in your wet dreams

Gape: (laughed) How do you know i fantasized about you?

Masa: You told me so

Gape: I must have been very excited to tell you something like that (they laughed then there was an awkward moment) Can I swim with you?

Masa: Don't, i just want to enjoy myself with my friend tonight and go home.

Gape: (staring at her) Masa the o monte i like the way your lips move when you speak...

Masa: Stop it wa ntshwabisa...

Gape: Why did we really break up?

Masa: It doesn't matter and you're a family man so take your compliments to the right person, Nna tota i have been hurt a lot... I mean yes i have hurt other people but i have reached a point where I just want to smile and be happy without drama...Me and you can never be together and if we do it will be drama all the way because of your other family and I can't be second best, I want a real man who can love me and his child. I have accepted that there are things that happened and i can't change them so i made peace with them...

Gape: (smiled) You know that some people are married with step children and are very happy?

Masa: Like you said a relationship needs more than just love....

Gape: That is a load of bull, i don't even know where i got that but it was the stupidest thing i ever said.

Masa: It makes sense besides we have been through so much that even if we tried everything will be boring

Gape: I'll be back, this chat is interesting... I forgot that when I'm with you we could talk until the next day....

Masa: Just stay away from me or I'll leave your party...

He leaped up and disappeared walked in the bathroom, he handed Daisy the bag and leaned against the door putting his hands in the pockets.

Gape: Maybe you should just go home...

Daisy: I'm fine..

Gape: I insist, please go home.... You're not feeling well and you been working very hard lately....

Daisy: I'm fine.

Gape: Have you called my aunt to check on Junior? Maybe he is crying

Daisy: He will be fine, can you give me a break... Go to your brother or something...

He sighed and walked out of the toilets.....

At Tshiamo's table...

Tshiamo: (bored) can we go home?

Boemo: But the party hasn't even started...

Tshiamo: I don't think your cousins like me.

Boemo: Don't mind them, you'll get used to them.

Tshiamo: I can't, i don't think I'll ever visit your family they are racists, I'm just going to stay in our house.

Boemo: (held her hand) Babe i love you that's all that matters, do i make you happy?

Tshiamo: Yes you do but-

Boemo: I don't care about anybody else's opinion, We make one another happy and that's all that matters....

He leaned over and French kissed her as Masa passed to the toilets, She recognized Boemo and stepped back with a curious frown on her face... Her jaws dropped when Boemo leaned back and she saw Tshiamo....

Tshiamo ashamedly rubbed her mouth as her engagement ring glittered and Masa's heart broke as she stared at her stunned....

Masa: Tshiamo?!

Tshiamo: I swear this started after you two broke up?

Masa: Tshiamo!?

Masa's hands started shaking as she stared at Boemo who sighed and faced the other way.....

Masa: (tearfully) I asked you to give her a ride and you two acted like you didn't know one another. Tshiamo i swept your house, i cared for you everyday and not once did you think to tell me this? I couldn't move on because i wanted him and you watched me like a fool..... (smiled tearfully) I'm not even sad that I lost him because I did that on my own but you? I'm disappointed in you... I thought we were friends, You dated my ex right under my nose??... It's true... Snakes don't hiss anymore they just say choma.....i must be uglier than i thought for me to date in the same league with you... (turned to Boemo) I'm sorry that I broke your heart and lowered your self esteem this low... I don't blame you one bit. I'm sorry for hurting you and i wish nothing but the best for you. Congratulations on the baby and the engagement you must be ecstatic.

Boemo: (stood up) can we talk in private?

Tshiamo: (stood up) Boemo what are you doing?

Masa: (staring at her)Oh don't worry honey I'm not about to kiss a guy who just came from your mouth, he is all yours now you can freely have him. (turned to him) I finally understand how you felt looking at me because the same sickening feeling is coming up... I'm glad i won't carry the burden of guilt I have been carrying.

Tshiamo: You said what you have to say now leave!

Masa: (frowned and slapped her) Don't even try to order me around...

Boemo sat putting his elbows on the table and rubbed his face as Masa slapped Tshiamo again, the drink she was holding fell down and the glass broke into pieces, people got alarmed paying attention as their voices got louder....

Tshiamo: (tearfully) You can't hit me for a guy who left you, you couldn't make him happy and i made him happy.

Masa: (tearfully) bltch i didn't slap you for him, i slapped you for telling me to go like you own this place and for being a backstabbing ho... (shaky voice) Don't ever o ikgatha ka nna Tshiamo

Boemo: (stood up grabbing Masa's waist) Can we talk?

Masa: (pushed him off) Don't touch me

Gape who was chatting with his friends got alarmed and walked over to the noisy crowd... He locked eyes with Boemo, Tshiamo and Masa....

Gape: what's going on?

Masa: Nothing, I was just Congratulating a friend who managed to date my ex for 2 years right under my nose.....

She walked into the bathroom and Gape walked over to Boemo....

Gape: So you blackmailed me to stay away from her and then cheated on her?

Boemo: I'm not you, I don't cheat... I left her but you didn't deserve her either.

Gape: (smiled) I must have broke your little heart...

Marvin: (held Gape back) Okay that's enough

Kammy: (stood behind his cousin) what's up? You have a problem with us??

Gape: Somebody shut little boy before i shove my fist down his throat.... Who the hell invited these flamingos? We ain't serving melanin pigmentation what are they looking for? (staring at Boemo)
Take your group and leave now.....

Marvin: (held him back) The journalist hasn't left yet, don't do this... (loudly to the crowd) Please move back there is nothing to see...

Gape: Shove your tails between your yellowish legs and get the f*ck outta here... Stupid gate crushers! Where are your invitations?

Boemo: I'm not leaving until I feel like it....

Kammy: (whispered) Dude let's go, i didn't get invited i heard about it on Facebook and decid-

Boemo: You go, I'm not going...

Shirley: Gosh this is embarrassing Kammy people are looking at us, how dare you make me a gate crusher?

Boemo: Tsamayang nna gakeye gope...

He took off his shirt and his pants then he walked to the pool and dived in the water. Tshiamo and the cousins walked out as everyone stared at them.

In the parking lot, Tshiamo got in the car and locked the doors just as the cousins tried to open the doors, they banged on the windows as she started the car.

Shirley: Open the door!

Tshiamo: Why ride with an ugly person like me? Aren't you afraid I'll eat you? Mxm....

She reversed the car and drove away leaving them in the parking lot then they walked out of the Resort Dialing a taxi driver....

In the toilets.....

Her heart pounding with disbelief she sat on the toilet seat and covered her eyes silently crying, it hurt more than she imagined....

After wondering around the party holding a towel Molly walked in the toilet and heard her crying...

Molly: Masa? Is that you?

She walked out of the toilet and hugged Molly crying....

Molly: What happened?

Masa: (crying) My friend... My roommate took my exboyfriend.... She is pregnant and engaged..... (put her hand on her chest) We stayed together for two years... She was my girlfriend.... We talked about everything.

Molly: I'm sorry, Can I take you home?

Gape walked into the ladies bathroom and hugged Masa...

Gape: I'm sorr-

Masa: (pushed him back) Can you just give me a break? Stay away from me, this is all your fault. Leave me alone..

Gape: Can I take you home?

Molly: (grabbed her hand and moved her back) She said leave her alone

Gape: Who are you?

Molly: It doesn't matter, She doesn't want you to touch her so leave her alone.

Gape: Get out

Molly: (laughed shaking her head) Not every female bows to a man's bullshit... She said leave her alone so leave her alone.

Gape: I said get out

Molly: Don't undermine every female you come across, I'll humble you.

Masa: (shaking) Molly it's okay, I don't want to get you hurt. I'll see you tomorrow.

Molly: Do you want to go with him?

Masa: No but-

Molly: You can only go with him if you want, No man has the right to drag you around like you are his property, (to Gape) You're not leaving with her.

Gape: (walked over to Molly) ke tago betsa ka mpama kana ngwanyana ke wena waitse?

Molly: Wayaka laitaka, lekela o bone.....

Gape: (angrily) I'll slap you...

Molly: (staring at him) Try.....

The Alfa Male

#42

Gape stared in her eyes as she stared back ready to respond, He smiled and shook his head....

Gape: So what are you? A lesbian?

Molly: Are you gay?

Gape: You need a dic, A good digging...

Molly: Masa let's go...

She grabbed her hand as they stormed out of the bathroom, Gape smiled intrigued as he took a leak in the sink.... Daisy stepped out of the toilet with puffy eyes.....

Daisy: I can't believe what I just heard

Gape: (closed his eyes regrettably and shook his dic then he turned zipping his pants) why are you still sitting in the toilet?

Daisy: You fight for another woman and promise another your-(turned and walked out) I can't even say it.... I'm done with you.

He let her walk away and later joined the crowd.....

Meanwhile Boemo saw the girls walking away, hopped out of the pool and ran after them, he slowed down between them...

Boemo: Hey

Masa: What do you want?

Molly just glanced at him as they all continued walking....

Boemo: Can i talk to you? It won't take long i promise, Please...

Masa: (stopped) I'm listening...

Molly walked over to the car pressing the key from a distance then she got in the car and closed the watching them through the windshield....

Boemo sighed and rubbed his hands together as he faced her.... He failed to say anything and only got on one knee holding her hands....

Boemo: I'm sorry, There is something you said earlier that got me thinking....

Masa: Please get up, you have nothing to apologize for, I hurt you and you moved on. We're even.

Boemo: I thought I was over you-

Masa: What is your point?

Boemo: I love you and-

Masa: But I'm done with you not when you had sex with Tshiamo, nnyaa eseng boata jobo kalo. I'm sure I'll find a man...

Boemo: Please...

Masa: Congratulations again, Bye

She walked away from him and got in the car, Molly stepped on the accelerator as she passed by him and drove out the gate.

It was quiet and weird in the car as Molly drove....

Masa: So, is it true?

Molly: What?

Masa: That you are a lesbian.

Molly : What makes you think I'm a lesbian?

Masa: I don't know-i mean.... You're tall and your body just looks like a man... you don't wear make up, You have the courage to stand before a giant like Gape and tell him you'll humble him, that's not a womanly thing...

Molly: So because I stand up for myself or protect my friend I'm a lesbian? My height says I'm a lesbian? Does that mean all the tall women are lesbians? Does that mean women who don't find makeup intriguing are lesbians? One must be weak to show she is a real woman? What a community we live in...

Masa: No, that's not what I meant and I'm just asking Molly... Come on.

Molly: Would you have a problem if i was a lesbian?

Masa: No but I'm not a lesbian so-

Molly : I'm not a lesbian either I'm feminist.... I was an only child and other students picked on me at school, i didn't have an older brother or sister to help me, my mother wasn't there to pamper me and my father didn't allow wining, He told me to stand up for myself and i did. He told me to never let a boy get away with hurting me.... At this point I can do anything a man can do except getting a woman pregnant, I'm sorry if my view of life is little unorthodox.

Masa: So do you have a boyfriend?

Molly: No, I wouldn't survive a day in a relationship with a man because these boys are raised with a very wrong mentality. I'm not ready for that I'd kill somebody's son before they put a hand on me.

Masa: Ijoo.... you sound tough nna mma i can never do what you just did to Gape, I tried before and he slapped me so hard i saw stars that was the day i sworn I'd never misbehave in front of him. If he says jump i say how high then insult him over the phone to make myself feel better (staring at her) But what if he had slapped you and trust me he would have if he wanted to

Molly: I would have taught him a lesson he would never forget, As long as he hasn't seen what i meant when i said i will humble him he will one day slap me especially because I'm not going to let you be his Whoopi cushion .

Masa: (smiled) I should have met you years ago, where the hell have you been? I want to visit a girl called Entle with you.... I can imagine myself walking around with my head high because i got you behind me

Molly: (laughed) I'm not your body guard Masa iya

Masa: (laughed) After what you did in there? Girl your new name is Care Bear...

Molly: (laughed) It's not bad, I like it... You can call me that

Masa: Seriously thank you, I have never had a friend stand up for me like that. If i knew you were a badass i could have slapped that witch Tshiamo so many times her eyes would turn.

Molly: (laughed) Masa o sehema....

Masa: Do you have other friends?

Molly: I was telling you the truth when i said I'm a loner, i don't move around with a pack. Gake rate ditsala in fact most of my friends are my male cousins.

Masa: If i was like you i would have spared myself some heartache, friends are just snakes. I'll never trust a woman next to my man neither will i share anything with another female, no offense

Molly: (smiled) None taken, so what kind of a man do you want?

Masa: (sighed) Somebody honest and romantic, I want to have fun gake ise ke thube marato hela mogo serious, I need to be spoiled rotten... Above all i want to be respected.

Molly: Okay...

Masa: What do you want in a man?

Molly: I want a faithful lover.

She slowed down in front of the gate and pressed the remote, The gate slowly opened as she slowly drove in and the gate closed itself. Masa stared at their big house as the garage door opened again and she drove in....

Masa: What is this?

Molly: This is where i stay..

Masa: I once passed here years ago and thought white people stayed here...

Molly: It has been my father and me but when i was younger there was a nanny. (stepped out) let's go....

Masa followed her upstairs as she took off her t-shirt....

Molly: We need a bath, I hate what pool water does to my skin..

Masa: (Her jaws were still down as she looked around) Molly how are you not fat? I'm telling you if i was living like this I'd be so fat...

Molly: (laughed) Masa

Masa: Seriously and when I first saw you i didn't think you'd be this... How do you keep your cool, you're not a spoilt brat at all

Molly: (laughed) Take your clothes off and stop blubbering...

Masa: Where is your father?

Molly: He is at the mine, He will in Maun month end.

She took off her vest and tights then she twisted the tap and stood under the water bathing.....

Molly: aren't you coming in?

Masa: (took off her clothes) Your breasts are so tiny you look fourteen ekare dikolamolora

Molly: It's a medical condition, gatwe they will never grow beyond that...

Masa: Doesn't it bother you? My breasts used to bother me, before i had this cleavage.

Molly: (looking at her cleavage) I don't care about it...

The girls took a bath chatting and later stood on the balcony in robes holding glasses of wine as they stared at the full moon enjoying the cold breeze....

Masa: (sipped) I thought wine was bitter...

Molly: (smiled) Hey... Slow down... Don't drink it like that..

Masa: (sipped again) It's sweet...

Molly: (laughed) I won't give you anymore though, half a glass is fine otherwise you'll be drunk before you know it... My father says wine is love.. Don't over do it.. Take it slow and the older it gets the sweeter it becomes

Masa: He sounds sweet, he must have loved your mother.

Molly: He did... (stared at her) Let's go on a road trip to Kasane tomorrow...see Chobe River if you have a passport we can even cross the border..

Masa: What? I don't have that amount of mone-

Molly: My treat, please don't say no... It's holidays... Be marry... Road trips are fun you won't regret it... Plus you need it to clear your head, Come on... Music, drinks and lots of fun, we could do a little shopping if you want...

Masa: (smiled) Okay... Yes... Let's do it...

Molly: (smiled) Serious?

Masa: Yes...

Molly: Toast to friendship?

She brought her glass closer for a toast and Masa confusedly clicked hers as they smiled...

At Rivershore Resort....

Stressed, Gape opened yet another bottle of lager and walked passed Marvin who grabbed his arm and pulled him aside....

Marv: What are you doing?

Gape: What did i do now?

Marv: Why are you drinking like this? You know what beer does to you

Gape: I'm celebrating my stupidity, okay? Leave me alone... (he grabbed him and dragged him outside) Oh wow... He has a new kidney now he thinks I'm dumb...

Marv: (took his bottle and put it on the pavement) You're drunk, I'm driving you home, what's wrong with you today?

Gape: I'm not drunk, let me party! Matter of fact, MASA!??

Marv put his arm around him as they staggered to the car, he opened the door and pushed him inside then Marvin reversed out of the resort....

Gape: (stammered) M-my life sucks...

Marvin: You're drunk, stop talking... You remind of someone right now and it pisses me off, (screaming) What did you do to Daisy? She walked out crying....

Gape: I didn't do a damn thing

Marvin: If you weren't drunk I'd punch your face right now but I know you understand me so Stop doing this to Daisy, She worked hard to put this classy party together... For you and me!

Gape: Do you love Daisy?

Marvin: Of course I love her, she is the best thing that ever happened to you... She gave you a son and she works hard to make sure you look good and then you turn around and sleep with your flight attendants and random passengers?

Gape: I like your girl too... Her hips and curves... She looks sexy in a bandage dress and she has beautiful seductive eyes-

He slowed down and bit his lower lip punching him on the stomach twice.....

Marvin: (angrily) Don't you ever think like that about Same, She is older than you for f*cksake! I'll kill you!

Gape: (grunted holding his tummy) Fuuuuck.. I'm sorry...

Marvin:. I'll kill you before you touch her and i mean it, I don't care if you are my little brother I'll kill you..

A few minutes later he parked in front of his house, Gape stepped out and Marvin angrily drove away.

He walked in the bedroom and found Daisy crying packing her bags.. ..

Gape: What are you doing?

Daisy: (crying) I'm leaving before you give me STDs, you don't respect me at all

Gape: (took out her clothes) You're not going anywhere... We are family.

Daisy: (picked her clothes crying) I'm leaving, It's over you can go after every woman you want, it's obvious I'm not good enough for you.

Gape: The only thing that's going to come between us is death, my son is going to be raised by both parents, if you want to leave me you will do so when he is old... Not now.... Where is my son?

Daisy: He is with your Auntie...

Gape: Good... Cause I missed you..

He kissed her touching her breasts...

Daisy: I'm on my period

Gape: I don't mind your periods who said it's taboo to have sex during your periods?

Daisy: (shaky) You're drunk, I'm leaving I'll come for my things in the morning.....

He pushed her on the bed and she turned on her belly trying to crawl away but he sat on her butt and pinned both her hands behind her back pulling down her panties...

Daisy: (crying) Kana Gape you're going to hurt me you're drunk... Stop it..

Gape: (he threw away her pants) Stop resisting you're going to hurt yourself... Relax...

Daisy: (crying) Gape you're drunk, you're going to be rough...you know it hurts when you put it all inside, Can I give a blowjob instead?

Gape: (kissed her neck) ugh... I missed you..

Daisy: (her neck got tired and she laid her head down on the sheets as she cried helplessly) God help me.... God help me... Gape you're going to hurt me... Stop it.... (he unzipped his trousers and the Airwick fell heavily on her butt, she tried to shake off his gigantic body with her petite body but he didn't move, the joints of her arms twisted more as she moved and hurt) Oh my God... (her heartbeat raised as her forehead sweated) Papa help me....I know you're dead but help me.... God help me..... Gape I'm begging you.... At least turn me around, you will hurt me if you come from behind gape gakea robala sente o mpolaa mabogo, turn me around.... (he shoved the Airwick and she screamed in agony as the veins on her forehead emerged) AHHHHHHH!! GAPE YOU'RE TEARING MY STITCHES... PLEASE TURN ME AROUND...!!!!

He #removed..... (9t)

Bonuses tomorrow, keep those Likes and comments coming. Much love..

The Alfa Male

#43

At Gape's house....

The next morning Marvin stormed in and pushed Gape off the bed, half asleep he fell on the other side of the bed and stood up....

Marvin: Rape? Do you want to go to jail?

Gape: (sat on the edge of the bed) Oh so she said i raped her?

Marvin: (angrily) You're not going to take this lightly Gape I'm serious

Gape: I didn't rape her....

Marvin folded his fist and punched him on the face, he leaned over covering his face as his nose bled....

Marvin: I'm serious...

Gape: (tearfully stared at him blocking the blood on his nose) Kante o bata gore ke reng Marvin?

Marvin: (called out) Daisy??

Daisy walked over sniffing with swollen eyes from crying, She stood at the door while Marvin stood next to Gape who was sitting on the bed in boxer briefs....

Marvin: He is denying it

Daisy: He forced himself on me and he hurt me. I'm going back to Mahalapye.

Marvin : Are you still denying it?

Gape: (he rubbed his bloody nose with a pillow) Kante Marvin wa itse gore why neke ira yalo? You can't just budge in here and punch me osa itse what happened.

Marvin: Tell me what happened then... Tell me your side of the story. So far i know you forced yourself on her and i believe her

Gape: Kana Daisy is not having sex with me, what did you expect me to do? I can't always cheat to have sex.... Ask her the last time we had sex.

Marvin: Gao serious kana Gape waitse, thwahala mr..

Gape: (stood) I'm not doing this....

Marvin punched him on the stomach and sat on the bed resting his head on his hand...

Gape: Marvin what do you want?

Marvin: Look at her and tell me that's how you want the mother of your child to be..

Gape: There is no point in me telling you anything because it won't make sense to you anyway, she got you thinking she is a victim akere and you don't know what it's like to have sex with Daisy... First it takes me months just to have one round and then she creeps me up every time by calling all her dead relatives...I'm sick and tired of having stolen sex maan Daisy can't have sex with me like she is supposed to

Marvin: So you rape her?

Gape: what choice did i have? She doesn't want me to cheat and she not having sex with me either ke reng?? And I didn't rape her, as soon as she started calling dead people i stopped, ask her!

Marvin: (sighed and sat down) Daisy when last did you two have sex?

Daisy: I think three months back..

Gape: Before that one round it was another two or three months... I give myself blowjobs like a little boy ale teng Daisy saying she can't suck me cause i have precum and the funny thing is I always say I understand hoping next it would be different.

Marvin: Why aren't you having sex with him? 3 months is a little too much don't you think?

Daisy: I was given a lot of stitches when i had our son and Gape might tear that. I don't ever want to be stitched up.

Gape: Stitches from 2 years ago??(wiping his bloody nose) Ever since we had Junior i have had sex with Daisy using the tip of my dic because of this idiotic excuse.. (stood up) If Daisy wants to go back to Mahalapye she can freely do so but aseka o lekela go tsamaya ka ngwanake because reka thaamana.

Marvin: Sit down... We are still talking, I'm trying to help you here.... Daisy I think you need to talk to a midwife or nurse or something.... Ask about stitches i don't think it works like that, i don't know much about what happens down there after childbirth but maybe if you two actually met a midwife together he or she would explain it better... Or maybe there is something wrong if you feel pain or are too afraid to so it-

Daisy: It's not just about that Gape doesn't respect me, He cheats on me and he doesn't have a conscience. After what he did last night i don't want to stay with him and i know as long as I'm in Maun he will harass me so I'm going back to Mahalapye and I'm not leaving my son behind.

Gape: (angrily) That's where you are wrong, that is my son! i got you pregnant not the other way around. You're not taking Captain unless you want me to show you the other side of me you never knew existed. If you want a child go ask another man to get you pregnant and have your own.

Daisy: (crying) I'm not leaving him..

Marvin: Guys.... Gape you're working and almost never home, you travel a lot. Why not let her take him?

Gape: (staring at him) Marvin she is not taking my son. She won't pull a Segoo card on me ke taa bolaa Daisy before she crosses the Makalamabedi gate with my son. Eo don't get involved in it Marv because Segoo took your kids I'm sure some freak dude is abusing them out there or maybe they have step siblings who are treated better, I'm not having that with Junior.... (stood) I don't even know why I'm discussing this. (staring at her) I'm sorry for hurting you last night, i was drunk but i take full responsibility for my actions and I accept that you are leaving me but you're not taking my son. Try it and see what happens.... (he put on his clothes) You can go, take whatever you want in this but touch Captain and see how much evil i have in me.

He got his keys and left,. Daisy sat on the bed crying....

Daisy: (crying) Junior is too young for me to leave him behind, can't you talk to Gape?

Marvin: I don't think he will listen now, i don't even know how he thinks he will care for him when he is at work.

Daisy: Or maybe I should just stay with him for Junior's sake?

Marvin: I don't know if you two staying together is a good idea at this point because as long as you are fighting about sex then Junior is going to grow up traumatized by that. That's not something i wish on a child because I know the pain and you never outgrow it, it's even degrading when you are a boy because there is an Alfa male trait in every little boy when it comes to their mothers or sisters, you always want to protect them and when you're in a situation where by you want to but are powerless you grow with little confidence and you'll always secretly blame yourself for your mother leaving simply because you couldn't help her, I don't want that for Captain.

Daisy: Are we talking about Captain? I wish one of you could talk to me about this thing , I'm curious but Gapes snaps whenever I mention your mother and you seem to love her, i don't get that.

Marvin: Gape visits our father twice in a year, he tells him lies about our mother and why they fought all the time.

Daisy: (sighed and stood up) Let me get my bags so that you can drop me at the bus rank.

She packed her things and left with Marvin.....

Somewhere in Botswana.....

Later that afternoon Masa was holding a glass of drink with her feet outside the window... She had blue jean shorts on and a yellow bareback top, her long weave fell on both her back and front as She wiggled her toes.....

Masa: (smiled) Yoo this is life! Wow....

Molly was wearing black sweat pants and a long sleeve t-shirt, she had pulled back the sleeves revealing her black watch as she held the steering wheel watching the road.....

Masa: (faced up) Is this the sunroof?

Molly: (opened it) Yeah

Masa stood up holding a glass.....

Masa: (screaming) whooooooooooooo....

Molly: (laughed) I wish i could join you up there....

Masa: Hahaha it feels so good when the wind blows my hair, i feel like I'm in a Hollywood movie

Molly: You look like a Hollywood movie star...

Masa: (bended in) Really?

Molly: Please don't tell me that you don't know that you're beautiful...

Masa: I wouldn't say I'm beautiful, i feel like I'm just neutral..

Molly: You're smoking hot, no doubt about that. Those guys gaba itire to follow you like that but that other is douchebag for getting violent, you don't do that to a woman you love, the last one wasn't bad, his approach was respectful. Which one do you want between them?

Masa: None, I don't want a guy from the past. I want a new man so that i can start over and correct all my mistakes on him.

Molly: I guess it makes..

Molly felt the car hit something and stepped on the breaks.....

Molly: Are you okay up there ?

Masa: (sat down) I spilled the drink on myself but I'm fine.

Molly: Stay in the car, let me check it out.....

She closed the door and bended walking around the car. Masa got out and followed her... Molly crawled out holding an injured African wild hare... Masa took it touching it's broken leg....

Molly: It has a broken leg,

Masa: Shems... O tshogile mmutenyana wa modimo, pelonyana ya one ya betsa

Molly: O tikele kwa re tsamae

Masa: What?

Molly: Throw it over there so we can go, something will eat it within a few minutes

Masa: You don't feel sorry for it?

Molly: It's just a hare it's not human.

Masa: So much for Care Bear, I'm taking it..

Molly: It's a wild hare it will run away at any chance it gets...

Masa: Any wild animal can be tamed...watch me make it a pet

Molly: (shook her head) Okay... Just make sure it doesn't pee on the seats, I don't like pets.

They got in the car and she drove as Masa tied it's leg sitting in the back seat then she reached for the wine box and put it inside....

Molly: (laughed) It's gonna suffocate... Grab a pen or something sharp then punch serious holes for air circulation...

Masa: I forgot that.. (punching holes) Kana i used to do Gymnastics at Junior school..

Molly: Your teacher must have been drooling at your ass, then what happened?

Masa: you know government schools go heletse mo phehong

Molly: I did Karate and played basketball, i advanced Karate again in Gabs....

Masa: No wonder you can spit anything you want to anybody without fear.

Molly: I want to teach you self defense if you don't mind.

Masa: That would be nice... (sighed and went to the front seat) I'm going to call it Snow white

Molly: Snow white is going to run away are beche

Masa: (picnkie swearing) She won't...

Molly: So where is she going to sleep? Hotels say no pets.

Masa: Who will tell them i have a pet?

Molly: Guess you have a point.. (threw her phone) Reserch about hare food so we can buy it something when we reach the shops, Remind me to buy it a bandage and medication...

Masa: Okay...

She grabbed her glass of juice and sipped putting her legs out the window while holding the phone with the other hand...

Molly sipped her and continued driving as classic music played....

At the bus rank....

Marvin loaded her bags in the bus as she exchanged a hug with Same...

Same: I wish you could just rent a house in Maun so we can continue running our business together.

Daisy: Gape o dingalo akere wa itse, he would move in to my house by force and I just want to go home, my granny is sick anyway I'll take care of her while I'm figuring my next move.

Same: I understand..

Daisy: (tearfully took her hand and stared at her) Same please take care of Junior, please... I don't know if he plans to hire a maid or what but please check on my son, make sure Gape's girlfriends don't step on him like that Ugandan maid on Facebook, please.

Same: I will try me best.

Daisy: I wish he could have allowed me to say goodbye to him, kana bogolo ata le wena letago mmepega mo baseng...

Same: I will send you pictures of him every time I'm with him and I'm sure Gape is just angry, after a few weeks he will allow him to visit you in Mahalapye

Daisy: Get Marvin to influence him to get the secret cameras for the house if he hires a maid, i was checking the prices earlier and surprisingly it's not expensive.

Same: (wiped Daisy's tear) I will try my best, Junior is like a son to be i will make sure he visits me as much as possible, Marvin's children are supposed to visit soon so the cousins will be there for him to play with.

Daisy: I'm so stressed and confused, monna gaa dira jaaka Gape yana ithela kesa itse gore o dirwa jang kana I should just come back and take his madness sitting down cause I wonder if I'll really survive without my baby...

Same: It's complicated tota because ware your body isn't accommodating his thing and i don't see him responding well to that, being raped every day wouldn't be a good life..

Daisy: That's true

Same: Be strong

Daisy: Bye

She got in the bus and waved at Same and Marvin as the bus drove away.....

The Alfa Male

#44

At Mahalapye....

Daisy and her Auntie shared a big packet of chips on their way from the shops....

Daisy: He angers me because I'm his plan B, i felt like he was waiting for her to accept him and leave me, if she didn't he would stay with me.... It's risky especially because she told me i shouldn't even have more of his kids because she was coming back. I didn't care about what she said i until i realized he wanted her too.

Her aunt: That is complicated but you gave up too soon, Gape is a reasonable man I'm sure if you sit him down he will understand and clarify certain things, He didn't talk to her for years i don't get how he can just drop everything for her unless he has been talking to her behind your back. To me Gape is a good man who made wrong choices.

Daisy: It's more than that,Gape loves this woman he even called her name during sex and that hurt me, everytime he kisses me i wonder if he really wants me or her and whenever we have sex i kind of wait for it; the moment he will be calling her name then i get completely dry just thinking about it.... The pain of a man thrusting when you're dry... Oh my God... I always get a few cuts and bruises whenever we have sex because at the beginning I'd be wet wanting it but on the middle of it i think about this girl and wonder if he would call her name again then I'm dry again... At that point he doesn't listen he just tears his way in, from there even peeing becomes a challenge because it stings.

Her: What did he say when you told him?

Daisy: I didn't tell him and sex is tiring.... Women and men aren't built the same and he didn't want to understand that sometimes i just want to cuddle....

Her: But you must get Junior, other women are going to abuse him or he might just forget you.

Daisy: I will get him and I must do it this month or I won't be able to do it because I don't want Gape to know that I'm p-

A car pulled over next to them then a man rolled down the windows....

Him: Can i give you a ride?

Her Auntie: Yes thank you..

She got in the front seat and Daisy got in the back seat, the man proceeded as he glanced at Daisy.... Her short chubby face looked beautiful in a black boycut weave and her face was smooth and glowing...

Him: Where are you going?

Her Auntie: Over there

She pointed and it wasn't far... He didn't have much time left to get Daisy's number at least, he could tell something was cooking but it was worth a try.

Him: (smiled looking at the mirror) You are too quiet...

Daisy: (smiled)....

Him: Can I have your number?

Daisy: No thanks..

She said looking outside the window, she didn't bother looking at him...

Him: Why not?

Daisy: I just came out of a dramatic relationship, i need a break from relationships.

Him: I can wait for you to heal before we go on our first date but i want to your number so that I can keep checking on you to see if you haven't healed, i will call once every month.

It wasn't a bad proposal and he sounded genuine, she turned around staring at him and she was surprised... He actually wasn't bad and he was in a uniform... What a turn on. It was awkward feeling the way she did about somebody else besides her ex.

Him: (gave her his phone) Save your number...

She saved it and quickly went through his gallery and clicked on the camera folder...there were pictures of him and his team, way down was two adolescent with a much older lady...

Him: Did you manage?

Daisy : Um... Yes

She gave back the phone as he slowed down at the gate, they stepped out and waved at him as he drove away.

Daisy: (smiled) You won't believe this is the first time ke batiwa, it feels so awkward.

Her: (laughed) Ao Gape didn't-

Daisy: Gape just took me to his room and had sex with me, i didn't know if he loved me or not, i didn't know what was happening, everything moved so fast before I knew it i missed my periods, months later he showed up and took me to Gabs.

Her: (laughed) Gape is such a character, otswa kgakala a tsenwa anyway as much as you been stressed you don't look like it, you're beautiful and glowing.

Daisy: Thanks

At Gape's house...

Gape stepped out of the car and took out Junior who ran to the door, He took out the new puppy and put it on the ground, it ran after Junior...

Gape: What are we going to call it?

Captain: Chase

Gape: (laughed) Paw patrol?

Captain: Yeees....

He unlocked the door and they both ran inside, Junior sat on the couch and switched on the TV...

Gape headed to the kitchen and cooked soft porridge then poured it in Junior's dish and put it aside to cool while he filled the tub with water.

He called Junior over and they both got in the tub, Junior played with the toy cars floating on the water as he dried his hand on the hanging towel and reached for his phone....

Daisy: Hello?

Gape: Hi

Daisy: Hi

Gape: I miss you

Daisy: Wish I could say the same.

Gape: I'm sorry for forcing myself on you, it was stupid and irresponsible. I can't live without you... I need you. We need you please come home. I think we are overreacting...

Daisy: You want Masa and you're ready to fight for her, Gape where is your honesty? Do you hate me enough to make me live a lie? What happens to me when Masa finally decides she wants to accept you back?

Gape: (sighed) Masa is my past, I had a moment of weakness but I know you come first, Understand that I'm not blaming you for what happened but honestly if i wasn't so horny i wouldn't have paid attention to her, I never cared about her for the past 2 years why would I want to break my family over her now? I love you Daisy... (tearfully) The truth is at first i didn't really love you, i lusted at your beautiful body and innocence but Junior made me fall in love with you, I got to know you and fell in love with you for you... I don't know when it happened but suddenly you became the first person I wanted to celebrate with when I got the good news, the only person I want to know my salary or have my bank card... The first person i want to see every time i come home... Every time i land my flights and there is turbulence you and Junior are the first people i think about. Babe please... (sighed) I'm sorry for cheating on you and for what happened at the party. I think Marv is right we need to see a midwife and find out why we can't have sex like normal people.

Daisy: I don't want to do this anymore, you think about her when we are having sex.

Gape: I did that once and only because i was a f*cking coward, when you were on your third trimester i was scared to have sex with you, that's why i stopped. I felt like I was poking the baby... I know it sounds stupid but that was my reality. Trust me i enjoy having sex with you... Our sex life can be fixed... If we want we can start over. Let's do it...

Daisy: (the guy called her) Let me answer another call, I'll send you a call me back.

Gape: Ele gore ke mang?

Daisy: It's just a friend

Gape: Babe the mma oska jola keago rapela, We are fixing this akere? I mean we will go see the midwife and start over?

Daisy: I'll send you a call back

She hung up and picked the call...

Daisy: Hello?

Him: Hey, it's Katso, you gave me your number earlier..

Daisy: Oh.. I'm Daisy

Katso: (smiled) So when should I call again to check if you have healed? I'm very patient too.

Daisy: I will send you a message.

Katso: Okay...thanks

Daisy: Can I tell you something before you get excited?

Katso : Yes (she whispered and he laughed) but you're single?

Daisy: Yes

Katso: It's not a problem

Daisy: Are you serious?

Katso: Yes, as long as you are telling me the truth about being single, Can we meet and talk more about it tomorrow?

Daisy: No problem.

Katso: Goodnight

Daisy: Goodnight to you too.....

Meanwhile Gape was laying in the tub looking at Junior as he played with the toys... He glanced at his phone again and called her....

Daisy: Hello?

Gape: Can we start over?

Daisy: How is Junior?

Gape: We are taking a bath... I'll send you a picture once we're on the bed, does he wear diapers at night?

Daisy: No, don't switch off the light on the passage he goes to the toilet once at night.

Gape: Wow okay... So will you come back?

Daisy: No, I'm still angry with you.

Gape: I understand-

Daisy: Will Junior ever visit me here?

Gape: Of course... I'm sorry about earlier, I overreacted and I'm sorry.

Daisy: Go siame and please don't forget to send his picture or just a little video.

Gape: I will... Babe the mma ke kopa gore o intshwarele about last night, I can't stop thinking about it, i went too far.

Daisy: I forgave you but I don't think I'll ever take you back because you don't respect me or our relationship, Our relationship was chaos from the start.

Gape: Daisy that's what love is, you don't meet someone the first day and love them but after getting to know you i fell in love with who you are, I love you.

Daisy: I'm sleepy, Goodnight.

Gape: Wait-

She hung up the phone and he sighed regrettably.....

At Chobe Safari Lodge..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#45

At Chobe Safari Lodge.

A waitress walked over with a tray and served them their Wines, she smiled and walked away....

Molly: So, what do you think?

Masa: It's beautiful, i can't wait to see Kasane tomorrow...

Molly: You going to love it, there is a reason Maun and Kasane are Botswana's tourist attractions... Have you ever seen Okavango river?

Masa: Not really

Molly: We will drive there sometime soon, I like nature... City life suffocates me..(staring at her eyes) Are you tipsy?

Masa: (giggled) No...

A man walked over and sat next to them smiling...

Him: (looking at Masa) Hello ladies, mind if I sit and say hi?

Masa: No, not at all. Hi...

Him: My name is Peter

Masa: My name is Masa and this is my friend Molly... We are from Miami, you know sugar town?

Peter: Of course who doesn't?... (he and Masa laughed loudly) Your drinks are half empty can i buy you more?

Molly: We got it, thanks. You said you hellos too so it might be time to hit it buddy.

Peter: (staring at Masa) Can i have your number?

Masa: Okay... 76234....

Molly drunk the whole glass and grabbed Masa's arm pushing her out as they walked to their room...

Peter: (screamed) I just paged you, save it.

Masa: (walking backwards) Okay, bye Petros.... (to Molly) Heeey.... What are you doing?

Molly: (grabbed her glass and emptied on the flowers close by) This is the last time you're having wine..I can't believe you just did that.

Masa: I did what? I'm just having a little fun and that guy was hot, his accent though do you think he is from Zambia? I want a foreign man just for bontša hela...

She opened the room, Masa walked in and laid on the bed, Molly closed the door and placed the glass on the table.

Masa: Why are you so grumpy? I thought we were here for fun...

She walked over to Molly and put her arms around her neck...

Masa: Thank you for all these... You deserve an Oscar... I have never seen Kasane before... (smiled) Come on smile a little the mma... (pinched her cheeks) smile please....

Molly: (annoyed she moved back) Stop it.... I swear I'll never let you drink again. Give me your phone you don't even know him and you give him your number?

Molly got Masa's phone and laid on the bed with her feet on the carpet, she dialed his number...

Peter: So quick... Hello?

Molly: Delete my number

Peter : What did I do now I-

Molly: Delete it, I'm a married woman, i don't know about your country but in Botswana it's illegal to flirt or date a married person, you'll pay or go to jail.

Peter: I heard about that, I'm sorry I didn't look at your finger, i will delete it.

Molly: Bye (she deleted his number)

Masa: (sat on Molly's tummy and took the phone) I can't believe you just got rid of my Zambian crush, I liked his accent it was sexy.

Molly: Get off me..

Masa: He was my rebound you know

Molly: (softly) Masa get off me..

Masa: So how am i going to heal without my Zambian rebound? (still sitting on her)

Molly: (aroused) Get off me....

Masa: (put the phone down and put her hands on her chest moving her waist) How come you hate guys?.... Mmmh are you sure you are straight my friend?

Molly: Masa stop it, get off me

Masa : (laughed) Kana gongwe yaana you're getting horny... (moving her waist slowly moaning) Mhhhhh Molly..... Oh Molly.... Oh yeah Care Bear f*ck me....

Molly: (swallowed taking quick breaths staring up at her) Masa kana gao ire sente, Get off me

Masa: (put her hands on each of hers pressing them on the bed then she leaned over) Why don't you have a boyfriend?! I mean you're beautiful...mmh maybe it's the way you dress, Your fashion sucks a bit... Who dresses like a tomboy? you should stop this Martial arts thingy it's giving you a lot of muscles, Amantle has nothing on you... Your body is more manly than girlish, that's why you can't have a boyfriend.

Molly: Masa the mma tswa ha godimo game please...

Masa: I suspect that you are a lesbian, are you?

Molly: I'm not a lesbian, why does everyone keep saying that.

Masa: (smiled) Okay let me kiss you then..

Molly: (her bean spasmed) Masa don't do that....

Masa baby kissed her, Molly closed her eyes and held her slim waist then she flipped her over getting on top of her and French kissed her, Masa turned her head and pushed her off...

Masa: (panicked) GET OFF ME!

Molly quickly got off her rubbing her lips regretfully...

Molly: I'm sorry... I didn't mean to do that.

Masa: Is this why you brought me here?

Molly: No, I'm sorry...

Masa: (stood up) I'm going back to Maun

Molly: Masa it's late, where are you going and you're tipsy, sit down. (grabbed her wrist) If you go out there somebody will take advantage of you.

Masa: (loudly) Leave me alone, don't touch me you creep! You're pathetic... I'm straight and you're disgusting.

Molly: (tearfully) Please take the bed, I'll sleep on the floor....you don't know Kasane you can't just walk out at night, if you get lost I'll be in trouble because your parents know i left Maun with you. Tomorrow morning we will drive back.

Masa: Mxm...

Masa got in bed, Molly got the other pillow and a sheet then she laid on the floor staring at the light tearfully, she swallowed as tears rolled down the corners of her eyes.....

At Gape's house....

The next morning Junior walked over to the bed holding his bowl....

Junior: I want togo....

Gape: Togo ke eng yaanong...(saw his bowl) Oh...

He got up and walked to the kitchen carrying him as he rubbed his face.....

Gape: Why do you eat so early?

He warmed his soft porridge and gave him then his phone rang and he ran to the bedroom...

Gape: Hello?

Boss: I'm not happy with the way you do things Mr Friday, You know every one has their weekly schedule so where do i get your replacement?

Gape: It's an emergency, I'm very sorry. I'm in the hospital as we speak.

Boss: No, this is just wrong this is why people always complain about our flight delays, Ke raya gore how can you tell me this now? Whose schedule am i going to interrupt?

Gape: Ke emergency tota but i know tomorrow i will resume my schedule.

Boss: Haish... Ya pala professionalism.

He hung up angrily and Gape threw the phone on the bed, He lifted Captain and sat with him on the couch as he ate soft porridge, Gape reached for his laptop and completed the business documents he had been working on for weeks.

Gape: (frowned thoughtfully) Friday Transport and logistics? ... (staring at Captain) Friday and son...Gape and son transport and logistics... Fuck! it's sounds stupid... (laid back) Captain what are going call our company my man?

At Marvin's house....

Later that Sunday morning Marvin walked in the bedroom with a tray of breakfast, Same was asleep facing the wall. He placed it on the head board and slipped undercover touching her butt...

Same: (half asleep) Your hands are cold...

Marvin: Sorry.. (put his hand on her pubic area) Good morning....

He whipped her butt with his dic and she flinched touching her butt..

Same: Marvin it's Sunday gao kgore sebe..

Marvin: (laughed) Seriously that just turned me off, why do you have to put it like that?

Same: (laughed and turned around) Good morning...

Marvin: Morning...

She got off bed and headed to the bathroom, A few minutes later she walked back wiping the water off her lips and got in bed... Marvin handed her the tray...

Same: (smiled)God, I love Sundays...

He got under the duvet and laid between her legs with his face right on her pubic area... He blew warm air on her...

Same: (laughed) Marv stop it, you'll make me spill the tea... (He licked her clits and she flinched almost spilling the tea) Babe the rra wena.... Hahah ema pele ke je breakfast ee....

He spread her pusy cheeks and licked her flaps as she quickly placed her tray on the head board spiling it.. He emerged out of the duvet and French kissed her as she stroked him....

Gape: (shouted) Marv!

Marv: (paused) Shit!

Same: (smiled) Go get rid of him...

Marv: (baby kissed her) Don't move....

He got off the bed and handed her the breakfast, He put on a t-shirt and walked out with his hand in the pocket...

Marv: Yeah

Gape: Can we talk?

Marv: Sure....

Gape: Can you talk to Daisy for me? I made a mistake and I regret it, tota i can't live without her.

Marv: You went too far this time...

Gape: I know and i feel so bad, I don't know what to do to show her that I'm sorry and i mean it, i think i have hurt her to a point where anything i say means nothing to her.

Marv: Where is Masa?

Gape: I don't know and i don't care, Can you talk to Daisy?

Marv: I can't do that, You have hurt her... I don't like what you said about Same too. You know what alcohol does to you and i don't know why you're still drinking. You're destroying a life you worked hard to build... Remember how long it took for you to find a job, Daisy was there helping you and making your life easy but what did she get?

Gape: (tearfully) I know everything i did...

Marv: (staring at him) No you don't, You're just like your father..... I can bet my last thebe that soon you'll be going to jail and leave Junior behind with nothing but bitterness.... You have allowed yourself to be a curse.

Gape: (staring at him) Can you talk to Daisy?

Marv: No, if you want her to come back, work on yourself and show her you have changed.

Gape: Marv look at me,, do you really think I'd lie to you? I love Daisy and I'm a human, i made a mistake... Honestly I didn't think she would ever leave me no matter what i did maybe that's why i was relaxed but I love her and i cant lose her.

Marv: You're on your own.

Gape: Can you ask Same if she would mind getting Junior whenever I'm not around?

Marv: She doesn't have a problem.

Gape: Okay, thanks...

Marv: Be strong, you'll be fine.. Just stay away from women and relationships for a while, trust me it will help you.

Gape: I still can't believe Gore Daisy o nthadile just like that...

Marv: It will be a miracle if she returns, A woman who tolerates nonsense usually takes forever to leave but when she finally does she is gone for good.

Gape : (sighed) You're not helping with words like that... Go sharp.

He got in the car and reversed the car as Junior slept on his baby seat....he dialed Daisy's number...

Daisy: Hello?

Gape: Hi, I'm coming over, we need to talk.

Daisy: Don't waste your fuel because i won't see you unless you're bringing Junior of which you'll meet my aunt who will get him from you.

Gape: Kante Daisy ha ekare you were waiting for me to mess up and leave yaana? How come you don't even want to talk to me?

Daisy: I have nothing more to say to you. Leave me alone, don't call me unless it's about Junior.

Gape: Bona go sharp, kego rapetse waa gana akere, it's okay. I'll raise my son alone and don't worry about step mothers on him too...I'm done with relationships, I won't have a girlfriend, you can visit him anytime you want.

Daisy: I don't care what you do with your private life and you shouldn't care about mine. I'll live my life you live yours. I'm sure Masa is waiting...

Gape: I said I'm not going to date anyone and I mean it!

Daisy: (rolled her eyes) Right.

Gape: I don't care if you don't believe me, I'm not going into a relationship until Junior is old enough.

Daisy: Lying comes naturally to you I see.... Bye

He hung up and sighed, made a U turn to the mall and parked in front of Shoprite.

He stepped out holding him and pushed a trolley, Junior slid down excitedly and pushed the trolley as they picked a few things around the shop... He stopped at the hair machines and glanced at Captain's afro, he grabbed the hair cutting machine then they headed to the counter and joined the queue.

Woman: Keep it up...

Gape: (turned) Maa?

Woman: I been seeing you pushing the trolley with your son and I like it, keep it up. He looks so much like you...

Gape: (motivated) Thank you, I will do that.

Woman: My son is your age and he loves his son, The mother died during delivery.

Gape: I'm sorry to hear that.

Woman: It's okay.

Later at home he sat him in front of the TV and cut his hair doing a smart faded Mohawk then he gently shaved a sharp line on his hairline

He leaned back holding the machine and smiled impressed... It had been a while since he held a shaving machine but damn he wasn't rusty at all... He took the cloth off his neck and dusted him...

Gape: (picked him up) Let's go wash your hair.....

The Alfa Male

#46

In the Range Rover.....

Sondela sthandwa sondela

Nal'uthando lwami luggine lonke

Thath'uthando lwami Umqimb'uqalanye

Ehh yami ndendwa ehh yami

Ohh ndiyayithanda lentombi...

Ringo Madlingozi's Sondela ripped her heart off her chest as she drove on the lonely long long road to Maun, It was a song she always sang and pictured herself with her precious girlfriend that she would worship and protect. Masa was laying back pressing her phone with headphones on..

Tears filled Molly's eyes and she held her breath as the song continued, She was disappointed in herself.... "I should have just laid there and not respond, " she thought as she wished she could reverse time. It was better to see her beautiful face everyday as a friend than lose her completely but now knowing she was nothing but a creep to Masa pricked her eyes as her sight got blurry with tears...she stopped the car and stepped out slamming the door, she put her arms on the back windshield and leaned her head over crying....

Masa stepped out of the car and stood next to her...

Masa: Are you okay?

Molly: (took a deep breath) Yeah, I'm fine... Can you drive?

Masa: No, I don't know how to drive.

Molly: (swallowed tearfully) I can't drive.... (sat on the tar road) Give me a minute....

Masa: Okay

Masa got in the car and continued texting on her phone....

Classmate: Are you serious?

Masa: Yes, she kissed me. I was so freaked out

Classmate: Ijo..

Masa: If only she was a guy...she is loaded kana she is an only child and the father is stinking rich... O skgoanyana mma she is romantic. I wish she was a guy wena

Classmate: Ngwanyana ere o baesa jalo oitse gore student allowance pays rent then finishes just like that... And you owe me P350 don't forget.

Masa: I'm going to pay you

Classmate: Dilesbian gadi beche dia amogedisa and they always know how to impress, they buy the right gifts... Iyoo nna mma kana dilo re di dirile skare bona rele ha, legale mma ke raa hela.

Masa: Mmanyana o nthomola pelo she is sitting outside mo skontiring crying... I got tipsy last night and said all sorts of things to her, i called her names now I'm ashamed to apologize to her and she hasn't said anything too.

Classmate: I hope you're not one of those homophobic hypocrites who always bring up the bible when talking about Lesbians yet they are having sex before marriage and doing all sorts of sins as if the only sin is being homo.

Masa: I was just freaked mma i had never met a lesbian before and I like dick thata le gone.

Classmate: Okay do you girl, let me cook for my family mma, baby daddy o dule le ngwana.

Masa: Okay, bye

Masa put her phone down and walked over to Molly who was walking back dusting the back of her jeans...

Masa: Are you okay?

Molly: Yeah, I'm fine...

They got in the car and she drove the car switching off the music.....

Masa: I'm sorry about last night, I was drunk

Molly: It's okay, I understand. Most people react like that when they learn about other people's sexuality that's why I didn't feel comfortable telling you and i wasn't going to force you, being friends with you was enough for me.

Masa: So are you strictly homo or bi?

Molly: Homo

Masa: Can we still be just friends?

Molly: Anything you want is fine with me, I'm sorry for kissing you.

Masa: No, i started it. I'm sorry and thanks for deleting that guy's number, it was very bitchy of me. You looked out for me, it was nice.

Molly: It's okay...

Masa: (sighed) I owe a friend some money, do you mind helping me? I told her I'd pay her once allowance is in but she is pestering me with messages and call backs now she is insulting me.

Molly: How much?

Masa: P600

Molly: You want to Ewallet her?

Masa: I can ewallet to my phone and send her later.

Molly: (gave her the phone) I'm driving you do it, I'll give you the pin.....

Masa: (smiled laying back on the seat) Okay... How much should I send to myself?

Molly: (laughed) Akere you said P600

Masa: (smiled staring at her seductively) I want to send P1000.

Molly: Okay.

Masa: Thanks a lot, you are such a good friend, I love you...

Molly: (turned and smiled looking at her) I love you too...

At Maun Lodge....

Boemo waited for Tshiamo as she walked over pushing her tummy, He pulled a chair for her and she sat down...

Boemo: Thanks for coming

Tshiamo: What do you want? (put the car keys on the table) You want your car?

Boemo: No, i don't want the car. You're using it... You need it more than me. Why are you not answering my phone calls?

Tshiamo: Boemo what do you want? I need to go and rest.

Boemo: Babe I'm sorry about what happened, Forgive me.

Tshiamo: If you don't love me tell me so that I can focus on my baby girl. How dare you hold her waist in front of me, how stupid do you think I am?

Boemo: I love you-

Tshiamo: If you love me you'd stand up for me when your family makes fun of me, Your mother says I'm too old for you and they all say I'm ugly..

Boemo: You never told me that, how am i supposed to know? We should communicate.. If somebody makes a remark you should let me know.

Tshiamo: (teary) I don't like how everyone keeps saying I'm too ugly for you and-

Boemo: Babe you're beautiful to me and that's all that matters. Stop stressing and focus on the baby... We need her healthy.

Tshiamo: Be honest, do you still want Masa? Be honest... I will understand.

Boemo: I don't want to discuss my ex with you, let's talk about something that will build us. Can we go back to Gabs?

Tshiamo: That's a good idea, I'm not happy in Maun but what about the wedding?

Boemo: My parents say one of our relatives just died so we can't have a celebration right after loosing a family member, they say we should wait at least three months before starting Bogadi negotiations...

Tshiamo: Three months is not bad... We can wait.

Boemo: Yeah..... (leaned over and kissed her) You look beautiful..

Tshiamo: Thanks

In Marvin's car....

Marvin drove the car as Same painted her nails with nail Polish....

Same: I heard Daisy saying you punched your little brother on the face and he bled, you shouldn't have done that

Marvin: Babe Gape o bodipa

Same: Maybe that's why ale stubborn because you talk to him with punches

Marvin: Gape is not the type you pamper otherwise he forgets himself he has always been like that. I had to discipline him and what he did to Daisy wasn't right, he shouldn't use force on a woman. Otaa twaela and one day he will meet a woman who is not afraid to report him and he will go to jail and lose his job. I'm helping him...

Same: I guess but go easy on the beating. Anyway do you think Daisy is pregnant?

Marvin: I don't think so why?

Same: (filing her other nail) I don't know just a hunch, she gained a little weight but I asked her and she told me she wasn't, i thought she was lying...

Marvin: Does Daisy ever lie?

Same: She has never lied to me before, I guess i was wrong, it was just a stupid hunch le nna gake itse gore ke akantshiwa dilodisele ke eng...

Marvin: Babe amme Gape oka ja boloto Captain ale monyenyane yaana? I'm sure it was just weight; she is happy ka your business is booming..

Same: That could explain it besides she finished school and she has been looking forward to finally getting her diploma.

Marvin: (smiled) We are here...

Same: (smiled) Babe I'm scared... What if your family doesn't like me?

Marvin: Don't worry about anything, you're perfect...They have heard so much about you.

Marvin parked at his uncle's house and they both walked out of the car approaching him and his wife as the old lady peeled the water lily tubers....

Marvin: (bended his back and shook hands with his uncle) Dumelang....

Him: Why did Tsheko have to go to jail? haa? You could be enjoying his boys, How are you my boy?

Marvin: I'm fine

Him: Where is Dodo?

Marvin: He is around, he flies tomorrow.

Same: (bended greeting them) Dumelang...

Uncle: Hello? How are you my daughter?

Same: I'm fine... (shook hands with the old lady) Dumelang...

Her: (smiled) Hello my girl how are you?

Same: I'm fine....

Her: (called loudly) Pini? Bring the chairs for your uncle

The young girl brought the chairs and they sat down....

Old lady: How are you my daughter?

Same: I'm fine...

Uncle: How are your operations?

Marvin: They are good, we have healed...

Uncle: (after a short awkward moment) Can you excuse us for a minute?

Old lady: (got up) Okay.... Same bring me that tswii

Same got the water Lilly tubers and followed the old lady inside the house, she sat down and Same put them next to her....

Same: Where can i get a knife?

Her: In the kitchen skim drawers...

She got the knife and joined the old lady as they peeled.....

Meanwhile the uncle crossed his legs into a 4 shape and listened attentively to his nephew....

Marvin: Uncle I want to marry her..

Him: Best decision of your life, not that evil woman you married... Do you have money?

Marvin: Yes..

Him: All of it, o ipaakantse sente?

Marvin: Erra

Him: Bogadi o baakantse bokae?

Marvin: I want to give them 18K for Bogadi, The legal 15 seems a bit lower for somebody like her. I want to appreciate more...

Him: Good, i like that... Appreciation, she saved your life.

Marvin: Yeah...

Him: I will call the relatives so that we can send someone to Rakops to let them know we want a wife.

Marvin: I'd like that....

Him: I heard Dodo still visits his father in jail, do you ever visit him?

Marvin: No, i have moved on with my life.

Him: Tshenko had his reasons for doing what he did

Marvin: Nothing justifies attempted murder and i will never forgive him for trying to kill me and my brother... As for my mother he could explain his way out of trying to kill her but Dodo and I had nothing to do with his quarrels with our mother.

Him: He is still your father.

Marvin: He is dead to me, i would be dead by now if it was up to him..

Him: (sighed) I understand your situation my boy... Anyway I will let you know how things went on the meeting.

Marvin: I will send you airtime so that you can call them... (gave him P300) You will fuel to collect the ones without cars.

Him: Oh good, thanks for thinking ahead...

Meanwhile Same and the old lady finished peeling and washed the tubers, Same put them in the three legged pot with meat at the fireplace... A few minutes later she came...

Same: (smiled) Is your cooking gas finished? Why are you using firewood?

Her: Tswii taste nice when cooked with firewood.

Same: Ehe...

Her: How is Marvin?

Same: (blushed) He is fine... We are fine

Her: Good...

A few minutes later Marvin and Same bid the elders goodbye and drove away.

Same: What did your uncle want to talk about?

Marvin: He wanted help with the cattle.. You know old people

Same: Oh okay, I like the old lady...

Marvin: Told you she would love you...

Same: You should call Sego about the kids they were supposed to come and they were excited about coming again. Captain could use their company as well

Marvin: I called her this morning and she didn't answer my calls, instead she sent a message saying you should remove your picture with Winky from your Facebook account.

Same: Hao so i shouldn't take pictures with my step children?

Marvin: She is crazy don't mind her, if she doesn't want to bring them I'll go get them myself.....

At Sego's house....

Her daughter was sitting behind the house crying as she walked over with a shoe....

Sego: I will beat you if you continue crying...

Winky : (crying) I want to go to Maun, i want my Dad!

Sego: (hit her on the head) Do you have a father? Hee? I'll beat you if i hear you say Maun? His girlfriend will poison your food...

Winky: Mama likes me and she does my hair

Sego: (beat her repeatedly) I said keep quiet... Keep quiet!

She kept quiet holding her tears in as she stared back at her mother then she put on her shoe and walked away....

Sego: Nyla Marvin is going too far letting his girlfriend near my children to poison me against them. That little witch is barren now she wants to steal my children and tell them to call her Mama.. Mxm...

While crying Winky saw P5 on the ground and crawled over getting it... She wiped her tears hopefully and put on her flipflops then she quickly ran outside....

A few minutes along the road a car pulled over and a young man rolled down the window...

Him: Hi baby girl, where are you going?

Her: I'm going to the bus rank and then.. and then I'm getting a bus to Maun.

Him: I can take you to Maun, come in.

Her: And you won't tell my mother?

Him: No, I'm your friend.. What's your name and how old are you?

Her: My name is Winky, I'm 7 years old, Do- do you know my Dad? His- his name is Marvin

Him: yes i know him, he is my friend....

Her: (smiled and leaned back) Okay...

He locked the doors and drove off....

The Alfa Male

#47

Kgale hill....

The man held Winky's hand as they walked up the hill...

Winky: (Shrubs scratching her feet) Ouch... I don't want to go up there...

Him: Maun is that side..

Winky: And Daddy is there?

Him: Yes but if you want to go back alone, it's fine I'm going....

Winky looked down, it was bushy and she didn't know the way so she continued walking.

Him: Let me lift you up..

He piggybacked her and went up the hill, after walking for a while he spotted a small tree and put her down...

Him: Now we have to wait for your Dad..

Winky: (uneasy) Why is he not coming?

Him: Lay down and do something for me, i will show you where he is... Lay down

He knelt down and pulled out her skirt together with her panties, Her heart pounded as she remembered her mother telling her that no one should touch their panties and that she must run if somebody tried it... She started crying silently...

Him: Don't cry it's not going to hurt....it's going to feel very nice... You're going to love it.

He leaned back and unhooked his belt dropping his zipper then he took out the most scariest thing she ever saw then she got up and ran screaming.... He quickly got up zipping his falling trousers and ran after her....

Him: (angrily) I'm going to kill you if you don't stop running....

Winky ran as thorns pricked her then she pumped in to a couple exercising holding water bottles....

Woman: Nana are you okay? Where is your skirt?

Man: Come here...

Afraid of the man with the woman she continued running, The man ran the opposite direction and caught a glimpse of the suspect running away...

Man: (loudly) Ke rapist, latela ngwana!

The woman ran after Winky while the man chased after the suspect but he had disappeared... He went back and met with his wife who was taking off her vest and made a skirt for Winky....

Man: Give me your phone, we have to call the police...

Woman: Did he touch you? What did he do?

Winky: (crying) I want Daddy

Woman: (knelt down) Please tell me what happened, i won't be angry with you... Did he hurt you?

Winky: (crying shaking) I want to go home

The lady gave Winky her water and piggybacked her as they walked down the hill while the husband was talking to the police over the phone....

At Sego's neighborhood....

Meanwhile worried Sego and Kiddo walked around the neighborhood calling for Winky...

Kiddo: She went to Maun..

Sego: (angrily) Shut up with that word, I'll pinch your mouth if you say Maun again. You think Maun keha station'eng...

Kiddo: I want to see my Dad, you said when the schools close we will go. When i leave I'm not coming back.

Sego: Stop talking and call out for your sister (worried) It's getting dark, where could she be? (screaming) Winky?!

Kiddo: Winky!?

At Masa's house....

Molly parked at the gate and switched off the engine...

Molly: (sighed) Am i ever going to see you again? As a friend i mean...

Masa: Yeah of course...

Molly: Okay, Is the money you have enough?

Masa: No..

Molly: (smiled) You don't have to be ashamed to ask me for money... It's not like i have a friend I'll gossip to and i never use the money i get from my father.

Masa: (staring at her) Molly?

Molly: Yeah?

Masa: Why are you like that?

Molly: Like what?

Masa: Nice... Why are you a nice person?

Molly: (laughed) Why do you think I'm a nice person?

Masa: I have always met bad friends who always took advantage of me, after seeing Tshiamo with my ex boyfriend i figured it's always screw a friend first before she screws you... Everyone i have ever befriended always made sure they benefited from me and i always ended up crying...

Molly: I'm sorry to hear that...I hang out with my male cousin and guys hardly screw over one another like females.

Masa: (sighed) I owe my classmate P350 and the rest was just me being selfish. I'm sorry for trying to steal your money, i just feel so guilty looking at you... (emotionally) I wonder if Tshiamo ever felt the way i feel right now... She saw me every day and still managed to keep a secret for 2 years...I just don't understand how she managed to do it..

Molly: (smiled) You can keep the money, it's not a problem i mean you asked for it you didn't steal it. As for your backstabbing friends... Maybe you need to hang around with a different group of people and see things from another perspective not every friend is out to get you, some of us grew up very lonely surrounded by television so we appreciate a friend's presence especially me, I get

judged a lot for who i am so i don't go out very much and i don't have a lot of friends... That's why i wanted to have the best holidays this time around.

Masa: I can't believe i found a true friend and hurt her the same way other so called friends did, that name calling wasn't necessary at all

Molly: I forgave you for that, i don't like to dwell in tje past can we talk about something else?

Masa: (laughed) I'm sorry let me tease you one last time, Your face looks very funny when you are horny....

Molly: (bowed her head laughing) Please don't ever do that to me...

Masa: (laughed) I won't, I promise...

Molly: (laughed) Thanks

Masa: Can i come by later and keep you company?

Molly: (sighed) Wow that would be nice, My father is at the mine so I'm just alone...

Masa: Is it okay if i hug you? Or does that arouse you too?

Molly: (laughed ashamedly) A hug is fine..

Masa: (laughed) Just saying, You have to teach me these things i don't know how to relate to a homo friend.

Molly: Just be normal

Masa: Okay...

They hugged and she stepped out with her bag, Molly watched with a smile as she walked away then she blew the horn.. Masa turned...

Molly: (smiling) Just wondering how you are going to tame this thing if you don't stay with it...

Masa: (smiled and walked back) Oh my God Snow... I forgot her or is it a him...

Molly: (laughed) You didn't buy enough food for him too, We can go together later and buy them.

Masa: Yeah that's a good idea, I'll let you know when I'm ready.

Molly: See you later...

She reversed the car and heaved a huge sigh with a smile... The parting wasn't bad... Not bad at all, it would be even better if she actually showed up that evening.... She joined the main road making a silent quick prayer that she actually shows up, Spending a night in that big house alone wasn't she wanted.

At Marvin's house....

Later that evening Same and Marvin were cuddled up on the couch gently caressing one another watching TV...Sego called and he put her on loudspeaker as he continued caressing Same's thighs.....

Marvin: Hello?

Sego: (panicked) I can't find Winky

Marvin: What do you mean you can't find her?

Sego: We have been looking for her for hours now but i cant find her

Marvin: (panicked, he leaped) Sego it's 8pm why am i being told about this just now?

Sego: I came to the police station to report her missing but the officer is talking to another officer from another station where they say somebody brought a 7 year old who is suspected to have been molested, apparently the police took her to the hospital.. I'm waiting for the officer to update me...

Marvin: (angrily) molested?? Sego you better pray nothing happened to her or I'm going to jail for murder.

Sego: Don't try to pin this on me, if it's really her she was abducted at home... In fact Same should tell me where my daughter is since she has been advertising her to people on Facebook. She probably gave the man our plot number and Winky's pictures (Same's heart pounded with anger) there is a reason i don't put my children on social media and wena le girlfriendnyana ya gago you take pictures with my children and post them to get Likes from your child trafficking friends. Same oa phapha tota she is just a girlfriend and already she is posing with my kids and for the what? Doesn't she have a womb?

Marvin: I'm never gonna tell you this again; don't ever talk about my wife to be like that, I'm not going to let you bring a baby mama drama in my life, don't forget the kind of a mother you're, I'm going to file for custody of my children and what you did today is going to look every bad for you in court. Find my daughter or else...

Sego: I'm waiting for the police officer to hear if we're going to check the little girl to see if it's Winky.

Marvin: I'm driving over there now, You better pray nothing happened to her or else.

Sego: Bye

He hung up and put on his t-shirt as Same deleted all of the children's pictures on her phone and Facebook account.....

Same: Did she just accuse me of selling her daughter?

Marvin: Ignore her, get dressed we are going to Gaborone Sego waa ntwaela yaanong kana she thinks things are the same as when i was sick.

Same: If this is how things are going to be, Sego might as well keep her children because if they come here and God forbid something like this happens she will accuse me of selling her kids. I. can't believe she thinks like that about me.

Marvin: Same I'm not going to have you and Sego fighting... I'm not going to be on the middle of it and neither are these kids, I gave you the permission to take pictures with my kids because you're going to be a part of their lives, You're dating me not Sego so i don't know gore wena Sego omo reetsa ka lelereng. My kids came here and you treated them kindly, they loved you and got attached to you... Don't punish them for their mother's stupidity. I'm not having a baby mama drama, be mature. You're the wife you ought to act better than her.

He walked to the bedroom and sighed digesting what he had just said then she got up and joined him in the bedroom...

Same: I'm sorry if I overreacted

Marvin: It's okay, just don't let Sego have mental advantage over you because it would spoil our happiness.

Same: I won't let her

Marvin: You must listen to me not Sego, If you listen to her we will have baby mama drama. Don't give her the time...

Same: I won't...

They got prepared and left.....

At Katso's house...

He opened the door and Daisy walked in...

Katso: Let me get you a drink... Have a seat...

She sat on the couch, a few minutes later he walked back with a glass of juice and a bowl of fruits.

He sat next to her and handed her the juice, then he peeled the fruits....

Katso: So you understood me?

Daisy: (smiled) Yeah...you have nothing to worry about, Me and him broke up and he doesn't know anything about it.. Not that it would make any difference though.

Katso: I get it and this isn't bad, i mean sometimes it's easier to come early than at a later stage which involves issues of introduction, bonding and all those awkward things

Daisy: True...

Katso: About your son, What's the plan?

Daisy: I think I'll let him stay with the Dad for a few months so that I can settle in here and deal with this one then I'll go get him after delivering, i was planning to go but the way my aunt screams my glowing i prefer to just to stay.

Katso: Yeah, it's best that way...(smiled) Don't break my heart tlhe... I'm just taking a risk because I really really love you... I may not know you but i have a feeling that there is a well behaved mature woman in you..

Daisy: (blushed) Thanks...

Katso: (handed her a peach) Been watching you... Gao je but you really need to eat.

Daisy: Not another fruit, I'm full...

Katso: (smiled) Don't make me force you...

Daisy: (smiled and started eating) Fine...

Katso: (smiled watching her) You're beautiful.. (kissed her soft hand) Very beautiful...

Daisy: Thanks...

He moved closer and kissed her rubbing her tummy....

Katso: (sat back) Should we watch a movie?

Daisy: Yes, a movie will do.

He laid on the couch, put her head on his chest and played with her hair while scrolling through channels..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#48

At Daisy's home.....

The next morning Katso parked outside, she stepped out waving at him and got in the house..Her Auntie stopped sweeping and walked over to her room..

Her: Daisy what are you doing?

Daisy: (getting undercover) What?

Her: Gape will kill you

Daisy: I broke up with Gape, we are no longer together.

Her: You don't break up with a man like that , there is a time you must give him to accept it at this point he still believes he can fix things and if he comes here and find that poor nurse it will get messy, have you even told him that Gape is twice his height and mentally disturbed?

Daisy: Auntie bathong so i must put my life on hold because Gape can't move on? I did not cheat on Gape not even once but we broke up and it doesn't matter how long ago. I feel like Katso is a good man should I let him go because i just broke up with Gape? I'm single aren't i?

Her: Nako tse dingwe re raela bana ba batho, Gape loves Junior and i doubt it's any different with this one, he is going to kill you for doing this to his child, don't say i didn't warn you and you must tell your partner in crime that the father of that baby is crazy, Katso has the right to make an informed decision, let him sign his death certificate with knowledge because I doubt you ever mentioned Gape to him.

Daisy: Gape has hurt me a lot, I know gatwe a man's feelings always come first and we are supposed to bow but Gape is no longer with me, I can't let go of a good peaceful man who is a nurse and goes to church... I can't let him go.

Her: Do you think Gape will cry when he comes here and finds you Katso? You think he will cry and forgive you like you forgave him for cheating? If a man catches you with another he kills you or both of you.

Daisy: There is nothing i can do, Ke raya gore gatweng? I should dump a good man just because I broke up with my ex not so long ago? What time is the right time to move on then? Ke emele Gape a nneele permission to date??

Her: (shook her head) I'm going to sweep....

She walked outside and continued raking...

At Molly's house...

After watching movies one after the other, the girls fell asleep on the big couch wearing a polar fleece blanket... The door alarm tripped off and Masa covered her ears as the sound hurt her ears...

Molly: (leaped up and moved the curtains) It's the cleaning lady, she always forgets the password... (she disengaged the alarm and picked her t-shirt from the floor) let's go upstairs and give her a chance to clean. (the telephone rang and she picked) Hello?... No it was nothing, Sorry...we accidentally entered the wrong pin.. Sorry.. Molly.. 34566289...3872673...yes thank you..

Masa: (covered herself with a blanket and tripped on her way up) Ouch....

Molly: (lifted her) Let me help you....

She carried her upstairs and put her on the bed then she stood outside looking downstairs as the cleaning lady walked in...

Her: Good morning

Molly: Morning

Her: I'm sorry about that noise-

Molly: (smiled) It's okay...

Her: Should I prepare you breakfast before i start cleaning?

Molly: No, I'm good...let me know when you leave.

Her: Okay...

She walked back in her room and closed the door sitting on the bed next to Masa...

Molly: Good morning...

Masa: morning...

Molly: She usually starts with the kitchen when she is done you're making breakfast for us.

Masa: I heard her offer to make breakfast, why didn't you say yes?

Molly: Because I want to eat your breakfast, I made us dinner last night it's your turn.

Masa: (putting on her shorts) I can't believe you're making me cook when she just offered and you refused

Molly: (laughed) So you thought you'd jump home chores by coming here?

Masa: (laughed) You're no longer Care Bear...

Molly: I'm whaat.....

She playful grabbed her and tossed her back on the bed getting on top of her tickling her...

Masa: (laughing) Okay... Okay... You're Care bear(staring at her)Get off me... (smiled) O gakologelwa eng gake rialo?

Molly: (laughed getting off her) Masa don't start...

Masa: Were you really horny?

Molly: (smiled walking to the bathroom) I am not discussing this with you my straight friend.

Masa: (followed her) It's simple yes or no..

Molly: Yes...

Masa: So let's assume you're with your girlfriend and you two are doing your thing... How does that work?

Molly: (got in the shower) I'm taking a bath...

Masa: What's the point of getting horny and not actually cumming?

Molly: (closed the water and rubbed her face staring at her) I don't wanna brag but i can make you cum twice or more and I'll have you calling my name like you're choking... Penetration ain't shit but then if it turns you on i can give you that too..

Masa: How?

Molly: You're straight so you'll never know...

Masa: I have only cum once in my life...

Molly: (smiled) And i bet you like it a little rough.. you tigress!

Masa: (shyly) No i don't..are you a sex expert?

Molly: Sex is a very important part of human life, We are nothing without sex.

Masa: (laughed) God, You're rotten Molly

Molly: Just saying, get inside and bath...

Masa: About the cumming, are you serious? I'm just wondering how? I can't picture it...

Molly: I can't tell you how, I can only show you but you're straight.

Masa: Fine tell me about penetration..

Molly: I can't... Sorry, it's a homo secret. We don't tell such things....

Masa: Ijoo... Okay...

Molly: So how do you know you're straight Masa?

Masa: Because I like guys and i don't have feelings for girls.

Molly: If i kissed you... You wouldn't feel anything at all?

Masa: Yes...

Molly: Let me test you then, let's prove once and for all that you are very straight... Not even bisexual

Masa: Okay..

She closed the shower and touched her neck leaning over for a soft kiss, She softly bit her lower lip staring at her as she closed her eyes then she turned her head and kissed her passionately going down her neck as they panted, she lifted her up and stepped out of the shower laying her on the bed...

Molly gently rubbed her clits as she continued to explore her mouth, Masa put her arms around her neck and slowly moved her waist rubbing herself against Molly's hand as she gently rubbed her then Molly leaped up staring at her....

Molly: (sighed) Yep, you're straight... No doubt. You're for guys only

Masa: (crossed her legs together) Yeah

Molly: (smiled staring at her) I'm going to make breakfast. (winked) Get dressed...you're making me horny.

She walked out and Masa sighed.....

At Gape's house....

He parked in front of the house and stepped out, Captain followed him... The maid struggled to open the door and he opened for her.

He unlocked the door and they all walked in, the girl looked around the clean big house and wondered if she would be able to do the job, the biggest house she had ever been in was a two roomed house...

Gape: Follow me... (she followed him) This is your room, I share with Captain... This is the guest room.. The bathroom is this side... This is the kitchen...

She looked around the kitchen...the microwave, pressure cooker, electric kettle, toaster, etc she had never used them before....

Her: I don't know how to use these things, we don't have them at home.

Gape: Bonolo as long as you can cook on the stove everything is fine. You don't have to use the rest

Bonolo: Okay..

Gape: Come here...

They headed to the lounge where he sat down, she sat on the carpet...

Gape: Come sit next to me... (she sat next to him on the couch) Listen to me and listen very attentively.... You don't hit my son... Hitting i mean spanking, pinching anything that can make him cry... If you abuse my son i will tie you up and whip you until you bleed then I'll kill you.

Bonolo: (heart pounding) I have little brothers and sisters, I can't do that to him..

Gape: How old are you again?

Bonolo: I'm 18

Gape: If you don't do your job properly I'm taking you back to Mohembo in a split second.

Bonolo: I know how to take care of a baby.

Gape: I'll be watching him, if he loses weight or if he has bruises... He talks too and he is very fluent in English, Can you speak English?

Bonolo: A little bit, I dropped out at form 1

Gape: Okay... If you try me you'll never see Mohembo again, I'll kill you and bury you behind the house. (she became visibly shaken) I mean everything i said. Your job is to take care of him, if you do your job properly and satisfy me ere kemo leba abo ke bona a tshela sente and the house looking clean then i will increase your salary with P400

Bonolo: (smiled) I will do my job.

Gape: Do you have a boyfriend?

Bonolo: No

Gape: I don't want boys in my house because I don't want anything to go missing.

Bonolo: I don't know anyone in Maun and i won't have boyfriends.

Gape: Good, You can go to your room.

Bonolo: (gave Junior her bag strap as she stood) Captain help me carry the bag... Let's go...

They walked to her room.....

3 MONTHS LATER.....

The Alfa Male

#49

At Gape's house...

In the morning Gape got up and realised he was alone on the bed, he took a leak in the bathroom and went to watch the sports highlights.... A little later Bonolo passed to the kitchen and paused...

Bonolo: Dumelang...

Gape: (staring at her) Hey...

She walked in the kitchen...

Gape: Bonolo?

Bonolo: (walked back) Rra?

Gape: What time does Captain go to your room?

Bonolo: Around midnight

Gape: Okay, I woke up alone again

Bonolo: I think he got used to sleeping with me since you have been flying too much lately.

Gape: I thought so..

Bonolo: After breakfast we are going to the mall.

Gape: (reached for his wallet on the table) Can you buy yourself a cellphone? When you guys leave the house it becomes hard to talk to you.

Bonolo: What kind of a phone? I don't know a lot about phones.

Gape: Never mind, I'll buy for you. You can go..

She walked away as her butt vibrated on the pants she was wearing.....

At Tshiamo' home....

Exhausted by the heat and the heavy pregnancy Tshiamo walked through the gate talking to her phone....

Tshiamo: Emma.... I understand that but is it possible for me to get sponsorship to continue my studies?... Emma it was Fail and discontinue... I understand, thank you.

She hung up the phone as she walked in the house and sat on the bed dialing Boemo's number...

Voice: (female) Hello?

Tshiamo: (heart pounding) Hello? Can i talk to Boemo?

Her: He is bathing.

Tshiamo: Who are you?

Her: I'm his roommate.

Tshiamo: Can you please tell him to call me?

Her: Will do, ciao!

She hung up and sighed looking around the house for something to eat, there was nothing. She walked over to her mother's house.....

Tshiamo: Hi Mama, don't you have some leftovers i can eat? I'm hungry....

Her: There is Phaletšhe and morogo wa dinawa in that plate. You don't look good, are you okay?

Tshiamo: I have a feeling that Boemo is cheating on me, A girl answered his phone saying he is bathing.. Even at night he doesn't answer my calls he just gives me short replies.

Her: (sighed) Just focus on the baby and think of ways to go back to school again kana nna gake itse gore banyana noo ba isa kae nkabo o tsenye skwele hela jaana nere dumalane.

Tshiamo: The pregnancy was unplanned mama

Her: Ago Tshiamo the se ntire bari ngwanaka, i started talking to you about boys when you were young and you understood me, do you want me to believe that as an adult you forgot that? You wanted to have this boy's baby and i understand, he is a good looking young man but you shouldn't have taken school lightly, he liked you because you were bathing and changing hairstyles with the student allowance you got from the government. Now you're a burden... Do you see what i mean?

Tshiamo: Yes

Her: Oe robile gone hoo ngwanaka, you should have passed at school, pregnancy is not a disease, People pass and continue but you didn't submit assignments and missed school, Can you imagine how much the government is spending on each student? that's why they don't sponsor students who fail, you played with your chance... This boy is in the city and light skinned as he is they won't waste time throwing themselves at him. You messed up my girl...

Tshiamo: He said he will marry me...

Her: (tearfully stared at her) He won't marry you my girl... He won't

Tshiamo: Why not?

Her: You and him are different and he is going to break your heart if you continue believing in him that much, I don't know how you managed to date in the first place but i don't think anything will come out of it, There is no such thing as we have to wait months to mourn a dead relative, you don't even know the relative... We know the Bens and nobody died there, he lied. Start thinking about your life my girl

Tshiamo: But Boemo loves me, he loves his baby.

Her: Nowadays men can love their children and still want nothing to do with the mother, That's why we are having custody battles in court, things have changed.

Tshiamo: (stood up holding the plate) Boemo will never do something like that to me.

She walked out and her mother sighed sadly.....

At the Fridays.....

A few old men surrounded the fireplace chatting loudly while ladies were sitting in front the house wearing their Ditšale and Megagolwane... Young single women were standing at the other fireplace making tea chatting loudly laughing....

The young man surrounded the DJ who was playing loud music getting the mood ready for the wedding the following day....

A truck carrying a fat cow drove in with reverse as the Friday young men directed the driver from the back....

Cousin: (shaped his lips and whistled) Sharp stop.... Where is Dodo with the gun?

Gape walked out of the main house inserting the bullet in the shotgun, As his cousins let the cow down with ropes...

Gape moved around the cow caressing it's skin...

Gape: Hey baby girl, I'm about to take your life... Ogone let's pull it this side so that i can face the wall

Ogone: (laughed) Mr lerumo le ska la heta.. Botlhe kana it's been a while Gape a hudile ka thobolo.

Botlhe: Let cheeseboy do it, let's see if he still has it or the aeroplanes turned him into a sissy

Gape: (laughed) Lareng ne banna, I was born to shoot... And what makes you think it's been a while since i used a gun?

Ogone: (laughed) Dodo just do your thing

Botlhe: Mr be fast re bata go bua kgomo reya dibiring, i heard some guys stole beer cases. Be fast...

Gape stood a few feet from the cow and aimed at it... Their young uncle walked over...

Him: You boys, Why give Dodo the gun? Don't you remember how he missed a shot and went for the tree...

Gape: (laughed and put the gun down) That was many years ago, i was 19 and i had a lot of good shots since then, i remember all the Christmases and New year's that i shot cows,can i get a break?

Him: First impressions last a lifetime

Botlhe: (laughed) I remember that!

Ogone: Mr ako o hule kgomo abo e lape e nne...

Gape lifted the gun and aimed between it's eyes... It kept moving its head looking around and eating little grass on the ground....they all held their breath as he pulled the trigger and put the bullet right between its eyes, it fell down instantly and his uncle pat him on the shoulder taking the gun...

Uncle: Monna wa rialo monna, one bullet is enough to do the job...

Women ululated bringing the big bowls closer as the men took out their sharp knives to skin the cow... A young lady smiled at Gape as she put down the bowl and walked away.

Botlhe: Ntebo wants it

Gape: (laughed skinning the cow) She ain't getting it...

Ogone: (laughed) Since when? Dodo this is me.. You can't fool me

Botlhe: He is going to hit it

Gape: (laughed) I'm not dating the banna, ke tsere break mo kukung ke motsetsi ke godisa Junior

Ogone: (laughed) Wayaka the monna agr

Botlhe: (laughed) Dodo o maaka saan

Gape: (laughed) Letaa baka gale sa dumele... (his phone rang and he stood up) I'll be back...

He washed his hands in the bowl and dried his hands on the blue overall he was wearing then he answered...

Gape: Hello?

Bonolo: Hello?

Gape: Hi

Bonolo: (short silence) We are finished.

Gape: Okay, I'll come get you where are you?

Bonolo: I don't know i will walk to shoprite.

Gape: Read any shop closer to you and I'll come there...

Bonolo: S-spirit cont-... Sprint chorus..

Gape: Okay, I'll be there in a minute. Hold Captain's hand so cars don't hit him.

Bonolo: Rra?

Gape: Don't let Captain go to the road.

Bonolo: I'm holding him.

He hung up, took off the overalls he was wearing and passed by the table surrounded by girls and they stared at him as he got in the car and drove away.....

Ntebo: Wena this guy o nthuba gore, I long had a crush on him when he was in Maun Senior asa utwe gore!

Another Lady: (laughed) He used to be my crush until i saw him fighting this other guy at school, we were at Tsodilo cjss... After that i feared him gore, He once took me halfway home ke tsamaile ke roroma mala tsela yothe thinking he might slap me after that i avoided him the whole term ka iphithela mosimane yo until he forgot me. He was so brutal he got suspended...(laughed) he always missed the lessons but always got position 1 or 2 in the entire school.

Ntebo: Nna mme nea nthuba ka smile hela yaana and the way he looks at you my God, i used to wet myself listening to him at the debate club and he spoke English like a pro.

Another girl: He is cute, what does he do?

Lady: He is a pilot, he once bought airtime at my Tuck shop in front of the airport, he looks really good in uniform.

Cousin: (laughed) Tlweks! a cousin yame e tshele batho, le babisa Dodo ditsebe..

A few minutes later he parked in front Sprint Couriers, Junior pulled away from Bonolo's gentle hand and ran over to the car... Gape quickly stepped on the breaks almost hitting him, Bonolo ran over and picked him shaking.... Pissed, Gape clenched his teeth as they got in the car and closed the door.

Gape: (reversing the car) Kante Bonolo why ole boleta yaana? (angrily) Did you see what just happened?

Bonolo: I'm sorry, i was holding him tightly.

Gape: Koore o thola o dira jone boleta jo o tsamaa le ngwanake mo mmolong?

Bonolo: I piggyback him every time i cross the road with him.

Gape: (pulled over at a stop) Get in the front, i told you to stop sitting in the back.

She strapped Junior on his car seat and sat in the front then Gape joined the road, He glanced at her... She had just plaited Carrot and her beauty seemed to be getting polished by the month... Her skirt accidentally pulled back as she pulled the seat belt and he stared at her thighs, she quickly pulled down her skirt and he swallowed biting his lower lip looking at the traffic lights.

Gape: What did you buy?

Bonolo: I bought clothes for myself, Junior cried for a toy in the shop and i paid for it.

Gape: How much was it?

Bonolo: It was P45

Gape: I'll refund you later

Bonolo: It's okay, I wanted to buy it for him.

Gape: You look beautiful... Carrot yaago tshwanela compared to other hairstyles i have seen you try for the past three months.

Bonolo: Thank you.

A few minutes later he parked between other cars, Bonolo carried Captain as they walked over....

At the fire area his distant uncle stared at him and Bonolo walking over....

Him: Temete Dodo ene o tsere yo modahna jaa?

Another uncle: She has hips, she is old enough...

Him: Me o monnye the, Dodo o kokorala skae mo ngonyanee yoo kana?

Another man: Maybe she is just short..

At the tea table Ntebo's face changed as Bonolo and Gape walked over.

Gape: (gave her the car keys) I'm going to help slice the meat, you can wait inside the house with my aunt or over there by the chairs, I won't be long....

Bonolo: Erra

Winky ran over holding a balloon and gave it to Junior....

Winky: Come let's go play...

Bonolo put him down, he ran away with Winky and joined the other cousins playing...

Gape: Did you eat anything?

Bonolo: we had KFC

Gape: (walked away) I won't be long...

Bonolo took a seat at the unoccupied plastic chairs, A few minutes later Ntebo passed by holding a bowl of dirty beetroots water and tripped next to her emptying the whole bowl on her.... Bonolo slowly stood up rubbing her face....

Ntebo: (covered her mouth) Oups I'm so sorry nana i didn't see you...

Bonolo: (rubbing her white but now reddish top) It's okay...

Ntebo rolled her eyes and walked away, Bonolo sat down rubbing her face, the thought of walking over to Gape and ask to be taken home seemed too disrespectful and she didn't want to take her eyes off Junior who was playing with other kids. She continued drying her stained clothes as the girls at the table whispered and giggled looking at her.....

The Alfa Male

#50

At the Friday's....

Almost an hour passed while Bonolo was sitting at the chairs, Gape walked over tying the arms of the blue overall he was wearing around his waist...

Gape: (frowned) What happened?

Bonolo: Somebody fell and spilled water on me..

Gape: (touched her t-shirt and it was almost dry) And you just sat here until you dried? Why couldn't you tell me so i can take you home? (she kept quiet) I'm talking to you! (she kept quiet) And you're holding the car keys couldn't you go to the car and change into new clothes since you just came from shopping? (she kept quiet) Go to the car I'll bring Junior...

He walked over to Junior who was excitedly playing with other kids....

Junior: I want to play with Kiddo!

Gape: Captain we have to go, it's getting late.

Junior: (crying looking at the others chasing after a balloon) I want to play..

Gape's aunt passed by holding a bowl of potatoes for the salad....

Her: Dodo leave him to spend a night, I'll tuck him with Marvin's kids.

Gape: Okay

Her: Why are you going so early when tonight is All night?

Gape: I'm just going to take bath, i smell blood.

Her: Oh okay, Just leave Junior I'll bath him a little later together with Winky and the others.

Gape: Okay... You can go Captain... (fisted) Here

Captain bumped his little fist on his and ran to the others screaming excitedly, Gape got in the car and reversed as Bonolo pulled the seat belt....

Gape: Are you okay?

Bonolo: Yes

Gape: Why do you always give me short answers?

Bonolo: (after a long silence) you're always serious except when you play with Junior.

Gape: Really? I didn't know that. Are you afraid of me?

Bonolo: Yes, you said you will kill me on my first day at work.

Gape: (laughed) But you don't have to be afraid because you know you wouldn't do anything to hurt him.

Bonolo: Just knowing that you have those kind of thoughts scares me.

Gape: Mhh...interesting, you know this is the first time I have actually heard you say more than one sentence...

In the Range Rover...

Molly parked in front of Spar and sighed exhaustedly, Masa stepped out...

Masa: Let's go...

Molly: (stepped out) I'm exhausted.... Driving from Gaborone isn't a joke, it's about time you learnt how to drive..

Masa: (held her hand) Come on, Don't be a girl....

They walked in Spar as Molly grabbed the trolley and pushed it while Masa dropped things in....

Molly: Who is going to cook all these?

Masa: I will

Molly: Ehe, just making sure. Nna ke lapile kego kgweetsa... (her phone rang) Hello?.... (laughed) Wa reng laitaka?... A wedding where? Kana i just touched down I'm exhausted the monna, No i wasn't flying... Hahaha Alright let me go take a bath and rest...maybe I'll pass by... Alright.

She put it in her pocket and continued pushing the trolley....

Molly: O nonne marago a gago o kare ngwana a apere pampers

Masa: (laughed) Molly wee.... Ija

Molly: Mocks says we should go to a wedding somewhere, are you up for it?

Masa: I don't know...

Molly: Think about it, If you can't go then I'm not going cause i know Mocks just wants a ride once he is there he will be chasing after girls.

Masa: Okay, let's go... When is it?

Molly: Tonight, I guess it's the all night thingy

Masa: (smiled) I like those especially when people sing like a choir iyooo.... Once attended another one and those people sang like crazy.

Molly: But nowadays they don't sing anymore, they just chill listening to music

Masa: Let's hope we will dance at this one..

They bumped in to Tshiamo holding a small All star tin fish, her Carrot was old and had growth in between the lines and her tummy was huge,She had sweat stains under her dress armpits.... Caught off guard she made eye contact with Masa who was rocking a 22 inch weave smelling like a thousand Pula cologne...

Masa: (smiled) Hi... Long time

Tshiamo: (ashamedly) Hi..

Masa: How far along are you? This baby is tiring you now..

Tshiamo: (smiled) I might go any time now, my due date was last week

Masa: Oh okay, Good luck

Tshiamo: (reluctantly) Ntaletse ka P1.50

Masa: (gave her P50) I don't have coins..

Tshiamo: Thanks

Masa continued walking and Molly drove the trolley...

Molly: Who is that woman?

Masa: (laughed) Bare woman, It's a girl who used to be my classmate, she got an FD so you can imagine life without the monthly allowance. Don't you remember her from that party where you went gaga on my ex for trying to drag me out of the toilet

Molly: (laughed) Shit i remember that..

Masa: (laughed) O skebekwa wena Molly

They paid for their stuff and walked out of the shop, People whispered as they walked to the car...

Masa: Every time i walk around with you i get the feeling that people are talking about us, they probably think I'm your girlfriend

Molly: Wear a t-shirt that says I'm straight then, why do you care because you know you're straight.

Masa: I'm just saying..

Molly: I'm looking for a girlfriend I'm sure things won't be so awkward for you after.

Masa: You're looking for a girlfriend? Why?

Molly: I have been single for too long, i need to get laid (started the car and reversed) I need someone to love and be loved back.

Masa: Ijoo...

Molly: What?

Masa: (sadly) Nothing...you don't have to be in such a hurry.

Molly: Why not?

Masa: Just....

She drove home.....

At Katso's house.....

Daisy was watching TV as Katso applied nail Polish on her toes.... Her phone rang....

Daisy: Hello?

Same: Hi, are you coming to the wedding?

Daisy: Aish.... Mm.. I won't make it, I'm not feeling well.

Same: Ao mma couldn't you just be honest with me last month?

Daisy: I really wanted to come but-

Same: Huh go siame mma, i don't want to force you to come to my wedding and about the bakery, I'm taking my things from there because I'm doing all the hard work with the workers while you're sitting in Mahalapye enjoying the same amount of money with me as if you are working. It's either

you come to work here or we close this bakery, Marv and i plan have a different kind of business we want to do together anyway...

Daisy: But that bakery is my only source of money

Same: Then come and work, you can't make me do all the hard work while you're just sitting there waiting for the profits.

Daisy: I can't come there..

Same: Kante le nna kego saletseng morago, Bye

She hung up and Daisy sighed...

Katso: Babe since I'm on my leave why don't we go there? So that you can take care of things and congratulate your friend on her special day, Weddings are very important and if you don't go to your friend's wedding it says a lot about your friendship... Understand why she is angry..

Daisy: We can't go there, you don't know how my ex is

Katso: You two broke up, i don't think it's a problem

Daisy: And this tummy?

Katso: Men can't tell how far along the pregnancy is unless you tell them and we can always say you're carrying my twins.

Daisy: I guess you're right but motho wa teng o dingalonyana Katso if he talks to you just ignore him.

Katso: I'll handle him, don't worry about that and I'm sure he won't talk to me.

Daisy: Okay....

Katso: We can drive there tonight so that early morning abo re goroga, I have a friend who can accommodate us... He is reliable

Daisy: Yeah let's get prepared...

They packed a their little bags and hit the road.....

At Gape's house.....

Later that evening he walked out of his room and paused at the couch where Bonolo was sitting watching TV...

Gape: I'm going back to the wedding, are you okay alone?

Bonolo: Yes, i will watch movies

Gape: Take out the keys from the door after locking so that i can unlock with mine when i get back.

Bonolo: Erra..

On his way to the wedding he collected Thuo and Tendai.....

Thuo: Is there free beer?

Gape: Yeah but I'm not taking even a single sip tonight, i don't want to harass that little girl.

Tendai: (sighed texting on his phone) I won't have fun until Farai goes home, when do ladies finish cooking?

Gape: I think around 9 they should be done with their things, We are the ones who will be cooking meat the whole night.. Uh Tendai kana this is your first wedding in Botswana?

Thuo: (laughed) And he should watch and learn how we do it, I'm sure some boy has his eyes set on Precious

Tendai: (laughed) I'll kill that little boy

Gape: (laughed) I can't imagine having a daughter, I'd kill someone just for fantasizing about my daughter before she turns 21, Jericho 941 would work overtime...

Tendai: Can you pull over at the filling station? I need to buy some breath mints..

They pulled over at Marcus filling station and headed in the shop....

Tendai: Give me a pack of those condoms..

Thuo: (laughed) Hahaha mpha hoo le nna my sister

Gape: (laughed placing a can of Ginger drink on the counter) I'm not saying anything...

Thuo: (laughed) Yeah don't..

After paying they walked out and into the car..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#51

At the Friday's.....

Two braai stands were placed next to one another as men kept turning the meat while chatting drinking beer....

Masa and Molly walked in and sat by the plastic chairs watching people dancing....

Molly: See what i meant? Mocks disappeared....

Masa: (smiled) Yeah...

Molly: And it looks like it's just family members and friends, this guy!

Masa: (laughed) We can go... I think the wedding is tomorrow... This looks like a preparation, i guess the wedding will be big if they're eating this much...

A slim girl with a piecing on her nose walked over to them...

Her: Hi guys, have you seen two girls pass here? they are wearing white t-shirts... I lost them somehow

Masa: No we haven't....

She was the shortest and tiniest girl Molly had ever seen, she could see herself tossing her around like a toy....

Molly: What's your name?

Her: Shai from Shaina.

Molly: I'm Molly this is my friend Masa... (wiped the chair next to her) Have a sit while waiting for your friends.

Shai: (sat down) Thanks... (she rubbed the chill off her arms) I can't believe i let them have the car keys knowing them.

Molly: (she took off her sweater and put it around her shoulders and she stared back with a smile)

Shai:Thanks...

Masa: Can we go?

Molly: Wait.. (turned to Shai) I can take you home if you want

Shai: Please do... I have been searching for them close to an hour now.

Masa walked behind them as they continued chatting...

Molly: (gave Masa the keys) You drive, my back still hurts from driving earlier...

Molly and Shai got in the back seat chatting as Masa started the car and drove off...

A few minutes later they arrived at Shai's home and Molly walked her to the gate as Masa silently watched through the windscreen... Molly took out her phone and saved her number then they hugged and parted, Masa jumped on the passenger seat as Molly got in the driver's seat...

Molly: You okay?

Masa: I'm fine, why wouldn't I be?

Molly: You been quiet that's why i asked.

Masa: I'm fine.

Molly: Please talk to me

Masa: If you want to date people who am i to stop you? Date and have fun....

Molly: Are you jealous my straight friend?

Masa: I'm not jealous, i just thought we were friends

Molly: And we will still be even when i have a girlfriend, I need to get laid....

Masa: Take me home...

Molly: Okay...

A few minutes later she parked in front of the gate...

Masa: I can't b-

Molly's phone rang and she answered....

Molly: Hey

Shai: Hi, just wanted to make sure it works

Molly: (smiled) Of course it works.

Shai: Mm... I'm waiting for my cousins, just realized they have the house keys as well.

Molly: I can come get you, you'll come back once they come home.

Shai: Thanks you can come.

Molly: Alright, bye (She hung up) You were saying?

Masa: (got out) Never mind... Goodnight

Molly drove off as Masa walked in the yard wiping her tears, She didn't understand herself anymore or what she wanted....

At the Friday's.....

Farai walked over to Tendai....

Farai: Hi.. We were just making jellies, we put them in the fridge.. Now i can go and rest.

Tendai: How i wish we could hang around for a while...

Farai: (smiled) You can hang with your friends, I'm tired.... Can you see how those ladies are going home? We are exhausted, i need to rest for the wedding tomorrow...

Tendai: (baby kissed her) I won't be long... It will be boring without you.....

Farai: Bye

Tendai: Drive safely.....

She walked to the car and he approached the braai stand....

For some reason when he got to the wedding Gape was bored to even try braai or dancing, he walked over to Marvin who was standing against the car with his former coworker....

Marvin: (laughed) I almost died that day... Uh

Him: I can imagine UB toilets, Sego was a wife from hell, where does she come from?

Marvin: She is from Kanye but we met in Gabs.

Him: So how did you manage to get your children? I thought you said she refused with them.

Marvin: I didn't tell you that my daughter almost got raped? Segomona is another story... I don't know what I would have done had she been raped. After that I told her I'm taking her to court if she doesn't give me the children... I guess she felt guilty for what happened to Winky, she agreed to get them on holidays.

Him: But I can't believe how Segomona changed, she used to love you...

Marvin: She used to love me, I loved her and we were perfect until I didn't have the money to give us the luxurious lifestyle.

Gape rubbed shoulders with them and leaned against the car as well.....

Marvin: I thought you were home

Gape: Nuh but I want to go back, Bonolo is alone....

Marvin: (smiled) What are you talking about akere Bonolo always remains alone when you're gone?

Gape: (smiled) You know what I mean, Captain is not there she might get lonely...

Marvin: Right...

Gape: (fist bumped) I'm going back... See you tomorrow.

Marvin: You're the best man don't oversleep...

Gape: I won't....

He hurried to the braai stand and put his arms around Tendai and Thuo....

Gape: Goodnight fellas... I'm going home...

Thuo: Home where?

Gape: My house, what do you mean where?

Thuo: We just got here!

Gape: See you tomorrow

Tendai: Sharp....

He got in the car and drove away, On his way he passed by Markus filling station and brought a Cudberry chocolate....

At Gape's house...

Watching Telemundo laying on the couch Bonolo smiled as the theme song of My heart beats for Lola played, she sighed with a huge smile as the clips of her favorite couple passed...when she turned she saw the car lights and got up sitting properly...

Gape unlocked the door and walked in... She was wearing a pink short night dress and white socks, he sat on the other couch and threw her the chocolate...

Gape: Do you like chocolate?

Bonolo: Yes.. Thank you.

He removed his shoes and leaned back watching TV, She took his shoes to the bedroom and sat down holding her chocolate....

Gape: Aren't you going to eat it?

Bonolo: I'll eat it later...

A kissing scene played and Bonolo looked down unwrapping her chocolate hoping it passes quickly before her boss thinks she watches overrated things, He watched the scene and turned staring at her as she shyly put a chip of chocolate in her mouth...

He took a deep breath and tried not to think about it but his brain was screaming for him to do it...

Gape: (grabbed the remote and switched off the TV) Come give me that chocolate...

She stood up and handed him the chocolate bar....

Gape: (staring at her) The one in your mouth...

She slowly took the chocolate off her tongue with her fingers and handed it...

Gape: Sit on my lap and give it to me with your mouth...

Her heart pounded as she put the chocolate back in her mouth and slowly sat on his lap shyly staring at her feet...

Gape: (staring at her) Bonolo?

Bonolo: (rubbing her toes together) rra?

Gape: Give it to me...

Bonolo: (murmured) It's finished...

He took another chip and put it in her mouth staring at her with his piercing eyes....

Gape: Bring it....

She leaned over giving him the chocolate, he kissed her and pushed it back in her mouth putting his hands on her waist turning her over to face him as she confusedly kissed back, He French kissed her sucking back the chip of chocolate and paused staring in her eyes, He baby kissed and rubbed her lower lip with his thumb.

Gape: (switched on the TV with the remote) Go and watch your program...

She stood up and sat on the other couch with her soaking wet panties then he walked away taking off his t-shirt and closed his bedroom door for the night.....

The Alfa Male

#52

At Gape's house....

After tossing and turning the whole night the next morning Gape walked out of the bedroom, Bonolo's bedroom door was open and Captain's black suit was on the bed... Gape walked over and silently stared at Bonolo who was facing the other side polishing Captain's shoes...

Gape: Hey...

Bonolo: Good morning

Gape: Where is your dress?

Bonolo: It's in the wardrobe, I wasn't sure you will take me that's why i prepared his clothes only.

Gape: Who do you think is going to watch him? I'm the best man...

Bonolo: I'm sorry...

Gape: Get ready we are late (staring at her) but take your time on the mirror, I want you to look your best.

Bonolo: Okay

He walked away, she glanced at the door to make sure he was gone and sighed... It was as if the kiss never happened the night before, She even questioned her credibility... "Was it a dream or it actually happened but he couldn't remember it?" she thought as she continued polishing the little shoes, but she was sure it happened because it was all she could think about the whole night... She barely slept.

She took out her new Chinese V neck red bandage pencil dress and put it on the bed then she sat before the mirror and opened her new makeup bag... She had no idea what most of the things were for but she was sure about Mascara, eyebrow pencil and the lipstick...

She brushed her natural thick eyebrows with the little brush, grabbed the eyebrow pencil and carefully lined her lower eye, she applied Mascara to her thick eyelashes and they stretched even longer... the purple lipstick colored her lips as she traced it on her lips and smiled looking at herself on the mirror....

She closed the door and took off her clothes... She got her first bra ever since the beginning of time and put it on... Although she didn't have big boobs the bra brought them together and gave her just enough cleavage to bring a big cat down to it's paws... She squeezed herself in her dress and pulled it down... The zip was behind her and she couldn't reach it no matter how many times she jumped, bended and twisted her arms...

She put on her black pumps and took Captain's clothes to the car then she went to her boss's room, fixed his bed and laid his brand new tuxedo on the bed...

A few minutes later she knocked on the bathroom door as he was leaning over brushing his teeth, he turned around staring at her...She had transformed into a gorgeous lady, all her curves and hips completely defined and her face was simply pretty in an innocent way with less makeup...He swallowed a bit of toothpaste and coughed turning around spitting on the sink, he rinsed his mouth, washed the toothbrush and threw it on the glass...

He took a deep breath and turned around again this time with a bold face...

Gape: What do you want?

Bonolo: (turned around) Please help me zip my dress at the back...

He walked over and slowly zipped her dress staring at her flawless back...

Gape: Done..

She walked away as he stared at her....

A few minutes later they drove out and no one said a word on the way. Instead of joining the bridge he went straight to Old mall and parked in front of Jet...

Gape: (rolled up the windows) Let's go...

She followed him as they walked in Dodos Exclusive shoes where he walked around the ladies shoes panel and stared at a silver sparkling high heel....

Shop assistant: Can i help you?

Gape: (turned and looked at her feet) Give me size 5 of this...

Shop assistant: Coming right up...

She walked away and he stared at Bonolo who shyly faced the other way... The shop assistant handed Gape the shoes and he squatted in front of Bonolo taking them out of the box...

As much as she wanted to scream the happiness at the top of her lungs she was somehow afraid to show emotions so she supported herself with the clothes stand as he softly took off her her pump, dusted her foot and put on her high heels... It was the exact size, he strapped it and stood up staring in her eyes...

Gape: (handed the shop assistant his ATM card) Make it fast, we're late..

A few minutes later they walked out of the shop approaching the car as he held her pumps with one hand, She held her breath as she walked in heels for the first time, they weren't too high but the first time experience wasn't making it easy... A few steps with them she gained a little confidence and walked comfortably.

He got in the car and started the car as she got in then he reversed, He wasn't saying anything and she didn't know how to appreciate, she had never started a conversation with him before as she had only always replied his questions.

She didn't understand him or what everything he did meant but it felt good.... Very very good. She secretly glanced at him and sighed....

Bonolo: Thank you for the shoes.

Gape: (staring at her) Sure

A few minutes later he parked at their home and realized the cars were gone...only elders and a few children were around, He checked his phone; he had 56 missed calls....

Gape: Shit, Marv is going to castrate me... Get Junior now, They are at the DC office....

Bonolo: Okay.

She quickly got Junior from the aunt and got back in the car, Gape drove to the District Commissioner as Bonolo dressed Junior at the back.

At the DC office....

He parked and they hurried in, he sighed when he saw another couple walking out, Marvin and Same approached as he joined the crowd... His uncle angrily stared at him and he silently put his hands together apologetically as Marvin and Same took their vows...

Same's gorgeous wedding gown tail laid on the floor as she stood next to Marvin whose black tuxedo revealed how relaxed the creator was in his making... A true male sculpture you can't resist.....

DC: (after a few minutes) Repeat after me...

Marvin: (repeated after him) I Marvin Friday take you Same Thiye to be my lawfully wedded wife, to have and to hold, from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, until death do us part.

DC: Repeat after me Same..

Same: (repeated after him) I Same Thiye take you Marvin Friday to be my lawfully wedded husband, to have and to hold, from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, until death do us part.

Gape turned and stared at the far end of the room as unaware Bonolo applied a little Vaseline on Captain's lips and smiled kissing him, Captain leaned over whispering in her ear and they both laughed.....

After taking their vows the couple headed outside as the crowd followed them... Marvin held Same's hand as her cousin lifted her wedding gown so they could get in the car....

Gape quickly got in....

Gape: Hey, sorry i overslept

Marvin: Hanne rego siile ko Rakops-

Gape: (smiled) I'd never do that... (pat him on the shoulder) Congratulations, let me go get in the car I'm with Nolly and Captain

Marvin: (smiled) Sure..

He got in his car and joined the long queue of cars driving out of RAC....two cars were full of bridesmaids and groomsmen and the following ones with lots of people from both families singing standing up as the cars made their way to Rakops balloons shaking as the wind blew them.....

In the Friday's cars.....

Ladies: (singing) Re se tsere segonyana sa metsi segonyana.. Rare saaa meeetsi segonyana... Sa metsi weee

Men: (base voices) Sa meeetsi...

In the Thipe's car....

Ladies: (singing) Pepu....

Men: (in another car) Same...

All: pepu.. Same ,pepu...same ,pepu re tsamae, bo rra Friday baa go bata,

Base: (men in another car) bo rra Friday, bo rra Friday -pepu re tsamaeeee

Married women: (in another car) iliiiliiiiiii.....

The car horns blew, men whistled and ladies ululated as they long queue left Maun all the way to Rakops where the real Celebration would start.....

The Alfa Male

#53

At the Thipe's.....

The Thipe's welcomed the cars with ululations and whistles as they filled the yard and parked cars in the neighbors.....

Gape parked behind Same's house and gave Bonolo the car keys...

Gape: I'm going... Call me if you need anything..

Bonolo: Okay...

Gape: (fisted) Captain...

Junior: (fist bumped) Boom....

He stepped out of the car and walked through the crowd to the groom and bride where he walked behind his brother as more ululations fell on them... The DJ played music and they danced their practiced steps approaching the tent....

A big white tent had filled the yard and the setting was splendid with a red and white theme.....

After dancing the bride and groom took their seats together with the best man and best lady...

Marvin: Wow.... Okay.... Rakops has a lot of people

Same: (smiled) Babe the rra we are a lot, soon it will be a town

Marvin: (laughed) You're being too ambitious yaanong ago...

Gape: (to Same's sister) Wame why are you always quiet?

Wame: (smiled) Ke taa reng... I'm just enjoying Same's day... (laughed) Can't believe she actually married the guy she found by the side of the road, who knew it was that easy?

Gape: (laughed) they make it seem like having a relationship is easy...

Wame: (laughed) Akere...

Meanwhile Bonolo walked passed them holding Junior, She observed Wame and Gape leaning back chatting and laughing as she sat down dusting Junior's feet and laid his head on her chest...

Junior: I want a banana...

Bonolo: (stood)Let's go and get it in the car...

She passed through the crowd and walked to the car..... Meanwhile Daisy and Katso uncomfortably walked over, She recognized Junior's head as Bonolo put him in the car...

Daisy: That's my son... I'm going to get him.

Katso: In a nice manner right? Remember you are not here to cause trouble.

Daisy: Yes..

She walked over to the car and smiled excitedly seeing her boy so grown, handsome in a black and white tuxedo and a sharp haircut....

Daisy: (spread her arms) Junior hi....

Bonolo and Junior confusedly stared at her as she smiled standing close to them...

Daisy: Hi dear, my name is Daisy I'm his mother

Bonolo: Hi, I'm Bonolo..

Daisy: Come here...

Bonolo: Please don't touch him, I'm not sure you're his mother.

Daisy: Why would I lie to you? (tried to get Junior and he cried sitting back in the car) Come on baby it's me, don't you recognize me...

Bonolo: Please move back... I can't let you touch him and he is crying.

Daisy: You can't deny me my child, who are you anyway?

Bonolo: Please, If you're really his mother then you understand Mr Friday, I'll be in trouble if he finds out i let a stranger take his son.

Daisy: But dear I'm telling you the truth he is my son, can't you look at me and look at him

Bonolo: He looks like his father i don't see you in him, I'm sorry

Katso: Daisy she has a point, if she doesn't know you it's only reasonable that she refuses to give you the baby especially because he is crying.

Daisy: I guess you're right, (to Bonolo) I'm sorry...

Bonolo: It's okay, Gape is over there, you can talk to him and if he allows me i can convince Junior to come to you.

Daisy: Thank you... (looking at her clothes) Who are you?

Bonolo: I'm Bonolo

Daisy: Are you his nanny or Gape's girlfriend?

Bonolo: (closed the doors and locked the car) We have to go... Bye

She walked away as Daisy watched her....

At the Bride and groom table....

Marvin: (looking at Bonolo) Are you sleeping with her?

Gape: (laughed) Why would you ask that?

Marvin: Are you?

Gape: No, I'm not but I love her and my biggest fear is hurting her or her giving up on me if i make a mistake like Daisy did to me.

Marvin: Daisy acted out of character, That wasn't the Daisy i knew but i guess she was fed up and I believe you learnt a lesson, I really didn't believe you'd spend 3 months without getting it but you did so i believe if you do things right this time , it might work out.. Just don't be too dominant on her.

Gape: Okay...

Marvin: But your biggest problem is your temper, if you can control that then you're good.

Gape: (laughed) No now you're being too much, since when do i have a short temper? Or we are talking about my childhood now?

Marvin: Okay you have a point... I'll let that one slide.

Daisy and Katso walked over to the table and shook hands with the bride and groom, Everyone on the table stared at her tummy and Katso...

Daisy: (shaking hands with Same) Congratulations Mrs Friday

Same: Thank you... (staring at her tummy) Congratulations to you too.

Daisy: Thanks...

Gape cracked his knuckles under the table staring at Daisy and Katso, Marvin put his arm around his little brother and leaned over.....

Marvin: (whispered) Don't even think about, These are my in laws, We are in Rakops.

Daisy: Gape can i talk to you? I want to see Junior..

Gape quietly stepped down glaring at Katso who had just realized what he had gotten himself in to, Gape's stare spoke louder than words and he bumped on him tossing him back and passed as he caught his balance...

Katso: I'll wait in the tent...

Daisy: Okay...

Daisy waited a few feet away as Gape got the keys from Bonolo and walked over.....

Daisy: I thought you're bringing Junior

Gape: We have to talk first... (he got in the car) Get in

Daisy: (suspicious) Can't we talk outside?

Gape: Daisy?

She got in the car and he started the car then Daisy tried opening the door.....

Gape: (Locked the doors) Touch the door again and see what happens, wa ntwaela ne, nxla....

She sat back as he drove out of the yard and into an unfamiliar small road.....

Gape: One oreng? Ke reeditse

Daisy: (panicking) Can you drive back? Where are you going?

Gape: (bit his lower lip looking at the road) Who is that guy?

Daisy: He is my boyfriend

Gape: How far is this pregnancy?

Daisy: I'm three months with twins.

Gape: Ke tago thuba ka mpama Daisy autwa?

Daisy: (covered both her cheeks) Gape can you please drive me back?

Gape: It's either you cheated on me which explains all the fake periods and excuses or it's mine and you're letting another man leave his filth in you while you are carrying my child which is very disrespectful... (he parked under the tree, rolled up the windows locking the doors and stared at her taking off his tie) Which is it?

Daisy: (crying) Gape I'm pregnant, you can't hit me

Gape: (took off his gold watch and placed it on the dashboard staring at her) You think?....I told you, a slap doesn't affect the baby.... (took off his tux and threw it in the back seat) So.... Which is it? (annoyed) Ntsha diata mo mathong o toga o ntena oirang...

Daisy: (crying) Kana o bata go mpetsa ke intebetse-

Gape: If i want i can grab your hands and slap the shit out of you, ntsha diata mo mathong...(calmy staring at her) Which is it? You're wasting my time, my brother is getting married out there.... I'm not gonna ask you again...

Daisy: (covered her face again) I cheated.... I'm sorry..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#54

Gape: You what?

Daisy: (crying) I cheated when you were in Johannesburg 6 months ago...

His joints got weak as he stared at her resisting the strong urge to smash her face with a slap, His pounded when he thought of all the sex starvation and fake periods...

Gape: Are you serious?

Daisy: (crying blocking her cheeks) I'm sorry....i didn't want to hurt you.

Gape: (shook his head in disbelief) Women are all the same waitse... You should have been my mother or maybe you're her daughter, you're just like her. (angrily) I gave you everything and you still cheated on me?

Daisy: (faced him with reddish eyes) And i gave you everything but you still cheated, i gave you my virginity, heart, body and soul but you still had time for Nicole, Marilyn, Mavis and all the other women you met on your flights, i didn't say anything about your cheating and now you want to beat me?

Gape: It was just sex...

Daisy: Mine was just sex to, I know everything you did behind my back and what pained more was the innocent good boyfriend face you pulled every time you walked in through the door.

Gape: (shook his head in disbelief) I can't believe you cheated on me... Is that the father? The little short guy?

Daisy: Yes

Gape: (started the car laughing in disbelief) Nxeh Daisy the wa ntwaela wena le mfananyana wa gago! Why did you come with your boyfriend to my brother's wedding? to show off?

Daisy: He had to drive me here and i came to congratulate Same.....

He parked behind the house and put on his tie as Daisy watched him...

Daisy: Am i going to see Junior?

Gape: If he wants to see you

Daisy: It's been three months, he obviously forgot me... I need more time with him for him to remember me..

Gape: You know where i stay if you want to visit him and you must make an appointment too, Today you're not seeing him because you came to the wedding not to see him, you didn't even bother to call me and tell me you'd want to see him, what if i had left him with my aunt?

Daisy: I was going to see him after the wedding.

Gape: Good, call me after the wedding and make an appointment.

Daisy: Kante ne rra o ntshokodisetsang ka ngwana ke mo tshotse, i was pushing alone in the delivery room..

Gape: (angrily) Oska bua makgakga o toga o lela... Get out of my car

Daisy: Is she your nanny or girlfriend?

Gape: She is both, do you have a problem with that?

Daisy: I bet you couldn't wait to move on...

Gape: Get out of my car

Daisy: You're so predictable Gape, very predictable

Gape: (staring at her) Say one word... One more word...

She stepped out of the car and slammed the door, Gape took a deep breath and swallowed staring at his hands shaking....He tightly held the steering wheel and took one last breath then he grabbed his tux and stepped out....

At the tent....

Daisy spotted Katso and walked over to him...

Katso: And?

Daisy: He says I have to make an appointment to see Junior tomorrow.

Katso: When you said dingalonyana i didn't think you meant this, I don't even want to get involved. I want to go back

Daisy: Go back? I didn't get to see Junior or go to the bakery.

Katso: You'll remain behind and sort it out, I was just trying to help you but it seems you and your baby daddy have unfinished business, i don't want to get caught in between. I got the impression that he didn't want the baby

Daisy: I never said that, I said i can't lose my baby, if he knows it's his, he will take it, I'm not a baby making machine where he makes babies and then take them like I'm a surrogate mother.

Katso: Daisy this is just too complicated for me, you never mentioned all these before.

Daisy: Let's go, we will talk on the way.

They stood and walked out of the crowded tent... Meanwhile Gape took a seat fixing his tie....

Marvin: What's going on?

Gape: I don't want to talk about it.

Marvin: You don't look happy, what's up?

Gape: I'm fine.

Marvin: So you're still like that?

Gape: I don't want to talk about it.

Gape: Okay... Suit yourself.

The camera man walked over and took pictures of them while Gape was facing the other way with a serious face.....

At Masa's house...

Sitting on the bed holding her phone Masa called Molly for the 17th time and she finally answered...

Molly: Hey wasup?

Masa: Why are you not answering my calls?

Molly: I was busy, Shai came over and i forgot my phone downstairs, sorry. What's up?

Masa: When can I see you?

Molly: I'm taking Shai for a boat cruise in the afternoon I think you should come... (smiled) You might find yourself a boyfriend at Backpackers you know...

Masa: I want to see you alone, Can't you tell her to go so that we can talk? I'm coming over....

Molly: Alright

Masa: Bye

She hung up, took a long bath and headed to her house. She dialed her number as she approached and the gate opened...

Molly stepped out in her blue jeans, long sleeve blue t-shirt and white sneakers... She turned her cap backwards as Masa approached and they hugged tightly...

Molly: Are you okay?

Masa: Is she gone?

Molly: Yeah, I'm alone... Let's seat over there reje sxane

Masa: (laughed) What's that?

Molly: (laughed) The sun... I don't even know what language that is

She laid on the hammock and she laid next to her, Molly brought Masa's face closer and laid it on her arm as she swung the hammock...

Molly: How are you?

Masa: I love you...

Molly: I love you too

Masa: No i don't mean it like that, i mean i really really love you... I want to try this-whatever it is... But i don't want people to know.

Molly: (turned staring at her and held her chin baby kissing her) I love you too and I understand, it's hard being bi in this country.

Masa: And Shai?

Molly turned and kissed her again...

Molly: I'll end whatever that was about to start with her... (stood holding her hand) Let's get inside... I was talking to some company that sells graduation gowns that shit is expensive

Masa: (laughed) Why don't you hire a gown instead of buying?

Molly: I should do that

Masa: I wish i was you. I can't wait to graduate and start working....having my own office... sham...

Molly:Uh I want to start a business, i don't want to be bossed around...

They walked in the house holding hands....

At the Friday's.....

Later that afternoon a long queue of married women from the Thipe family walked slowly carrying her blankets, Some walked slowly sniffing as she was traditionally delivered to her new family....

The ladies formed a circle as they sat down, Marvin's aunt sat Same next to her mother in law (Auntie)...

Thipe family woman: We have been sent by Mogomotsi Thipe to bring his daughter and he says his daughter is young and should be taught how do home chores. Her grandmother says her son in law shouldn't forget her... Her uncle says his niece shouldn't be beaten, if there are issues he should be informed so that a solution can be reached and Her aunt says if you love fades away and you don't want her sister's daughter anymore please kindly return her back home to the Thipe's without any scars.

Friday family member: Tell Mr Mogomotsi Thipe that we are thankful for the bride but only God knows about marriages.

Thipe lady: Re kopa tsela

Friday: Tsela re ele neile

Her family members stood and walked out as she sniffed silently crying with her head down...She was now surrounded by new people she didn't know who would be her new family..

The Friday married men took Marvin to another room where they formed a circle around him to give him a word/molao...

Uncle: Marvin?

Marvin: Rra?

Uncle: Now you're a married man mole gaga Sego gago saena ko sephiring re seyo ne ese nyalo. Mosadi oa thokomelwa motogolo, A good husband brings money home, money is everything. Don't let anybody fool you, money is part of happiness so don't starve your wife and children only to say money is not everything. Build a beautiful house for your family, have a family car and let your wife cook beautiful food... If you buy enough food a woman will surprise you with hotel standard food.

Young uncle: My boy marriage is sex, A woman deserves good sex... Take your time and touch her... Bring her to that level and then whip her, You're a Friday surely you are a real man down there, If she is quiet you're doing it wrong she should be moaning, screaming or crying tears of joy...make her cum my boy don't rush and Mosadi wa jewa motogolo, Gao tsoga phakela ja, hao robala ja, haare wa tshega somela, haare oa omana moje, haa bata gogo thokela maitseo moje gape o moje o tsentse marapo mo dinameng ska tshamekela mo kukung, o eje abo ego tetene, wa nkutwa monna?

Marvin: Erra

Another uncle: Use that whip to tame her.... At this age my boy i still hammer the cookie until the old lady start crying begging me to shoot. Whip your wife and she will start glowing, she will gain weight and look fresh... Sperm gives a wife her glow... Sexually starved wives are lazy, bitter and they get early wrinkles... Whip your wife until she calls your name, if she is quiet you're playing with that pussy... EAT HER!

Another man: Spoil your wife like she is a girlfriend, let her be your side chick and everything of that sort, refrain from Missionary position and the bed, those are the quickest ways to bore a young wife, come up behind her f*ck her, Take her on a drive and eat that pussy in the car, Wait for her to bend over brushing her teeth and kiss her neck then thank her for being your wife.... Wake up early in the morning and kiss her lips and thank her for giving you beautiful kids. If she is crying hold her and apologize to her, a real husband admits his mistakes and corrects them.

Senior uncle: if you have a problem with your wife don't beat her, calm down and talk to her if the problem continues talk to the Thipe's those are your parents now because she will be coming to me if you wrong her and believe me, i won't support you just because you are my little brother's son, i will hit you if i have to, i know you're not Gape but i know some of you boys abuse wives, not in the Friday family.

Another uncle: Sometimes it happens that you steal and i don't condone it but if it happens, hear me right i don't condone it but if it happens your wife must never suspect anything because anything you do to a wife she can do it twice as good and you'll commit suicide when you find out. Don't play with a woman's heart.

Uncle: Re heditse gogo laa, ha ole monna o utule.... We are now taking you to your new wife, she is bowing down until you take the cloth off her face and give her what's hers. Tonight you'll make love to her for the first time as your wife, make it memorable my boy, show her who is the husband.

The group of men entered lelwapana with Marvin, his uncle took him to his new wife who was sitting on the traditional mat (moseme) with her head down...

Uncle: (whispered to Marv) Kiss her...

Marvin squatted taking Same's hand off her face and leaned over kissing her..... The whole yard vibrated with ululations and whistles....

Meanwhile Marvin's Aunt prepared their room and made their bed with brand new blankets and sheets then she joined the family outside.

A few minutes later the aunt took Same to their room and left....Marvin walked in and closed the door staring at her...

Marvin: (smiled) Hey Mrs Marvin Friday..

Same: (smiled) Hi...

He slowly walked over and took off her headwrap then he removed the safety pin of her white tšale and took it off, he leaned over and kissed her laying on the bed as she unbuttoned his shirt. Their new wedding rings glittered as they caressed one another.

Marvin paused and locked the door then he walked back with a boner, lifted Same off the bed and kissed her laying her on the carpet as he rubbed his weapon on her pubic area and #removed.....

The Alfa Male

#55

At Gape's house....

On the same evening Bonolo sat on the couch with Junior and fed him soft porridge... He playfully jumped on the couch dodging the spoon....

Bonolo: (softly) Junior you need to eat... Come on

Junior: (singing along jumping) Paw patrol.. Paw patrol.. Ooo the double.. Dooo

His hand knocked off the bowl and spilled the soft porridge on the couch, Bonolo picked it up and cleaned the couch then she switched off the TV...

Junior: (crying) I want TV

Bonolo: Eat first then I'll switch on the TV... (fed him) one more spoon... (he ate) Good boy! Wow... You're such a good boy.... (he sat down and ate smiling as he got complimented) Wow... Good boy... Daddy is going to fly with this guy because he is eating... (he ate even more) Wow this boy is so cute like daddy... (after a few spoons he finished) Finito!! High five...

Junior: High five...

Bonolo: (switching on the TV) Now you can watch TV.

She went to the kitchen and did the dishes... Meanwhile Gape parked outside and sat in the car thinking about Daisy's words... He sighed tearfully and slammed the door walking out...

Junior ran over as he entered and he picked him up faking a smile....

Gape: Hey

Junior: Paw patrol...!

Gape: (put him down) Go watch TV, I'm not feeling well...

He walked to the bedroom and closed the door, A few minutes after Daisy knocked and entered with his food..

Bonolo: Your food is here

Gape: I don't want to eat, please switch off the lights on your way out.

Bonolo switched off the lights and walked out, his phone rang...

Gape: Hello?

Marvin: (noisy background) Where are you?

Gape: I forgot to let you know that i won't make it to the Reception, I'm not feeling well.

Marvin: What's wrong?

Gape: I don't want to talk about it.

Marvin: When are we going to talk about it?

Gape: I don't know- Daisy was cheating on me.. For a moment I was excited thinking the baby was mine but-(swallowed tearfully) I don't think i can ever trust a woman, not after this.

Marvin: I had a feeling when i saw that guy but don't let it stress you, you should be here having fun. Come to Maun Lodge

Gape: I don't want to drink or be around people, I just want to lay down....

In Katso's car.....

Daisy: How can you leave when i haven't seen the bakery? I thought you'd be supportive

Katso: I am supportive but i don't want to make a love triangle, it never ends well. Try to understand that... And a new relationship shouldn't have this... Whatever this is...we should be having fun...

Daisy: Okay, you know what? Go... Just go

Katso: As soon as you get out of the car.

Daisy: (got out and slammed the door) You're a coward, you turned me off. Don't ever call me.

Katso: Not every man is violent, at least now i know why you dated that kind of a man. If you thought you found that in me you were wrong, i use my brain to think

Daisy: Go away with a little dick, I didn't feel anything.

Katso: Of course you wouldn't feel anything, even if a truck parked inside you you wouldn't feel anything and those pussy farts not so sexy.

She walked away crying dialing Same's number.....

At Maun Lodge.....

Same lifted her evening dress and walked out of the room.....

Same: Hello?

Daisy: Same i need accommodation the mma

Same: we borrowed our house to one of Marvin's family members who are from the cattle post.

Daisy: Ao batho where am i going to sleep now? Kana I'm cold, i forgot to get my bag from Katso.

Same: Can i get back to the reception? It's kind of rude for me to be chatting while people came here to support us.

Daisy: Are you angry at me?

Same: Angry? Why would i be angry?

Daisy: I'm sorry for everything but things are not like they seem, you wouldn't understand.

Same: Bye Daisy.

She hung up.....

At Gape's house....

Bonolo knocked and entered....

Bonolo: Should I prepare bathing water for you?

Gape: No, I'm fine.

She walked out and sat on the couch watching TV, Gape went to the kitchen for water and glanced at Bonolo's thighs as he passed to the toilet where he peed in the sink and washed his Airwick....Staring at his Airwick, he couldn't resist the temptation so he continued stroking himself then he paused and opened the door...

Gape: Bonolo??

Bonolo: Rra...

He stood behind the door as she walked in and closed the door...

Gape: Close your eyes and put your hands on your face...

Bonolo confusedly closed her eyes and covered her face with both hands, Gape lifted her skirt and rolled it up then he hooked his thumb on her panties and lowered them down exposing her shaved smooth punani.... He stroked himself for a few minutes pointing in her panties, his muscles tightened as he bit his lower lip frowning and piled his semen in her panties...

With her eyes closed Bonolo's bean tickled as she felt his thick liquid wet her panties, he rubbed his mushroom head on her pubic area and released the waistband of her panties whipping her abdominals.

Bonolo: (flinched with her hands on the face) Ouch...

Gape: Are you sensitive to pain?

He pulled the panty waistband and whipped her with it again, she flinched back with her hands still on her hands...

Gape: (pulled up his sweatpants) Don't move...

He walked out and came back with a tiny pill...

Gape: Open your mouth... (she opened her mouth and he put the pill in her mouth) You can take your hands off your face.. (she took off her hands and shyly avoided his eyes) Drink water o hetise pilisi.. (checked his time) After six hours you have to take another.

Bonolo: What are they for?

Gape: (walking out) Take a bath and go to bed.

He closed the door, she took off her panties staring at his cum then she filled the tub with water and stepped in...

Meanwhile relieved Gape sat on the couch and heaved a huge sigh changing the channels...There was a knock at the door, he opened and stared at Daisy.....

Daisy: Hi..

Gape: What do you want?

Daisy: I don't have accommodation-

Gape: (staring at her) Don't do this to me

Daisy: Do what?

Gape: (glaring at her) I have been fantasizing about killing you the whole day and thought maybe Junior will need you someday but don't tempt me....i will shoot you and bury you in my father's abandoned kraal, No one will find you there i know that for sure, trust me i can do it and still have a very good alibi, don't tempt me or you'll go missing.

He slammed the door on her face and locked it then he went to bed.....

The Alfa Male

#56

In Gape's bedroom...

Bonolo knocked and entered, Gape was asleep laying on his back with his arm on his face...his chest was huge and the six pack was visible, his bellybutton was deep and he didn't have hair above the waistband of his boxer briefs, He had a blue towel on top of his Airwick of which had been by then the biggest mystery to her...

Bonolo: (softly) Rragwe Junior?...

He had a tatoo of three stars on his arm...

Bonolo: (increased her voice) Rraagwe Junior?

Gape took his arm off his face and rose up surprised to see her standing over his head.

Gape: (quickly made sure the Airwick was covered) WTF? (annoyed) What is it? I'm trying to sleep...

Bonolo: There is someone at the door

Gape: Who?

Bonolo: The lady who says she is Junior's mother...

Gape: Okay, go and sleep I'll talk to her.

He reached for his pants and waited for her to walk out then he jumped in his sweatpants and walked to the door...

Gape: What do you want? I'm trying to rest, I have four flights tomorrow.

Daisy: Can i sleep on the couch?

Gape: (looking at the goosebumps on her arms) Come in... (she sat on the couch) Let's go to bed.

She followed him to the bedroom and sat down as he stood by the door staring at her, She took off her shoes and got in bed.

Gape: What did you eat?

Daisy: I'm fine, I just needed a bed.

Gape: I'll throw you out if you give me that fucking attitude

Daisy: I had French fries and a juice..

Gape: (sat on the edge of the bed) Bonolo?!

Bonolo: (walked in) Rra?

Her heart skipped when she saw Daisy in bed...

Gape: Can you warm her my food?

Bonolo: Okay

She walked out, Gape went to Bonolo's room and carried Junior to their room, He leaned over and handed him over, Daisy's sighed tearfully looking at his cute clean face...

Daisy: (staring at Gape) Thank you

He stared at the two of them and rubbed his face resting his chin on his blows.. Junior opened his eyes and quietly stared at Daisy.....

Daisy: (smiled) Hi baby...

Gape: It's mommy.... Say hello mom.... Hug mommy.... Look (he kissed Daisy on the cheek) See it's mommy..

Bonolo walked in on the happy family sitting on the bed, She handed Daisy the food and walked out...

Gape: Bonolo come here...

Bonolo: Rra..

Gape: This is Daisy, she is Junior's mother, Daisy this is Bonolo.

Daisy: (looked at her from head to toe) Hi again

Bonolo: (staring at her) Hi

Gape: You can go..

Bonolo got in her room and closed the door...Meanwhile in the bedroom Junior sat quietly on Daisy's lap...

Gape: He usually talks a lot

Daisy: He'll be fine in the morning..

Gape: (staring at her) I really loved you and as much as I was an ass, I respected your presence in my life. I know I have the potential to be a family man... I wouldn't get it right the first time because I never saw that growing up but i was trying, it's unfortunate it wasn't good enough.

Daisy: (tearfully) Do you still love me?

Gape: (staring at her) Carrying another man's child? I don't think so, You have no idea how many times i actually plotted your mur-(shook his head) Never mind...

Daisy: I'm sorry

Gape: No, I'm sorry I did all these. Anyway after talking to you earlier i told my uncle i want to get Junior officially.. ... He said your family will charge a maximum of 8k go tsala ngwana

Daisy: Why-

Gape: I want him to use my last name, We are obviously never gonna get married but I'm not abandoning Junior.

Daisy: (staring at him speechlessly)....

Gape: My young uncle is supposed to go to Mahalapye next week to see your family about it.

Daisy: I want to stay with Junior

Gape: No, You're not staying with my son, at least you have more babies coming up i only have one. Don't be selfish...

Daisy: Why should you have him?

Gape: Why should you? You think just because you're a woman you deserve to have him? I'm not parting with Junior, this is his home. You decided to leave us instead of fighting for this family. (noticed Junior was getting scared as they argued and kept quiet)

Daisy: (calmly) So is it fair for him to lose his mother?

Gape: I don't have a problem with him visiting you in Mahalapye, i told you so you just never cared because you were busy nursing your other babies with your little boyfriend.

Daisy: Can I go with him tomorrow and return him the following week?

Gape: Okay and i hope nothing happens to him while he is there.

Daisy: I'm his mother.

Gape: You haven't been for the past few months

Daisy: I'll take care of him

Gape: (took off his t-shirt and got in bed) I'm sleeping, please don't wake me, I'm working tomorrow.

Daisy: Goodnight...

She laid Junior between them and ate, after eating she headed to the kitchen and put the bowl on the counter, On her way back she saw Bonolo sitting on the couch watching TV eating ice cream...

Daisy: Isn't it late for ice cream?

Bonolo: Junior's father doesn't restrict me about food.

Daisy: Why do you wear such short pants when you are working for a man? Can't you cover up.

Bonolo: I didn't know it was wrong, he never complained.

Daisy: Kindly switch off the TV and go to bed, It's late, we are trying to sleep.

Bonolo quietly switched off the TV and walked to her room, Daisy lifted her nose staring at her butt vibrating in her shorts, They exchanged stares as they closed the bedroom doors.

Daisy took off her clothes and slept next to Junior, she stared at Gape's head from behind as he slept then she touched the waves of his hair going down and touched Junior's head as well.... Did she give up too early? Why did it all seem stupid that she left in the first place... She didn't even remember why she left in the first place... Oh Nicole, the night stand... She closed her eyes and put her mind to rest as she fell asleep on the same bed with the father of her children, it felt like a family reunion.

At Molly's house....

Molly tossed and turned until she finally decided to call her again...

Masa: (sleepy) Hello?

Molly: Hey... How are you?

Masa: (smiled) I'm sleeping, it's a few minutes to midnight, what's going on?

Molly: I can't sleep, i miss you...

Masa: (smiled) What do you want me to do?

Molly: Can I come get you?

Masa: (laughed) I am an adult but i can't leave the house on the middle of the night, I can't tell my parents to come lock the door or lock them inside, it will be disrespectful.

Molly: Oh... Can i come get a kiss through the window?

Masa: (laughed) Our neighborhood watch crew is savage, if somebody sees a suspicious person they whistle for others, you can't be snooping around here.

Molly: So motho ga bata motho wa gagwe o dira jang jaanong?

Masa: (laughed) O emela phakela...

Molly: (sighed) Fine...

Masa: Uh... Sorry Care bear....

Molly: It's cool, Goodnight

Masa: Goodnight, I love you.

Molly: I love you too...

At Marvin's room....

Marvin and Same were laying on the bed staring at the ceiling... They still couldn't believe they were married... Marvin held Same's ring finger and smiled....

Marvin: My boss says i should never hurt you.. (laughed) He says if i wrong you i shouldn't even take two breaths before i can apologize...

Same: (smiled raising her hand admiring her ring) He is right... I'm Mrs Marvin Friday you know....

Marvin: (laughed) So were you shy when i had to kiss you in front of everyone?

Same: (laughed) My heart was pounding, All your uncles were staring, they are perverts. What do they say to men ko kgoteng anyway? What did they say to you?

Marvin: I'm not supposed to tell anyone, Except when I'm giving a word to another young newly married man but of course when you're new to marriage you don't give marital advice, you just listen to the Legends until after a few years. What about you, What did your parents say?

Same: (smiled) i cant tell you as well

Marvin: So you wanted to trick me, you tricky girl.... (kissed her neck and whispered in her ear) Thank you for being my wife

Same: Stop it (staring at her ring) you'll make me cry...say my wife again

Marvin: My Wife....

Same: The rra wena imagine.... Hello my name is Same Friday...I'm Mrs Same Friday

Marvin: Same Friday? are you my brother's wife? My uncle's wife?

Same: (laughed) Oh sorry... Mrs Same Marvin Friday

Marvin: (kissed her) Nice.... Good...

At Gape's house.....

The next morning Bonolo smiled staring at Junior sleeping next to her, She got up and prepared Gape's tub as usual, poured a few drops of foam bath and threw in his washing rag.

Meanwhile Daisy got up and noticed Junior was missing...

Daisy: Where is Junior?

Gape: (half asleep) He usually goes to Nolly's bed on the middle of the night.

Daisy passed to the kitchen to make breakfast for Gape and found a warm plate of two slices of bacon, 2 Russians and two eggs with warm Koo beans, sliced cucumbers and lettuce...

Bonolo walked in and popped the toasted slices of bread, placed them in the plate and cracked two eggs in the glass...

Bonolo: Good morning

Daisy: You can go back to bed, I'll take care of everything.

Bonolo: Gape has a certain way he prefers his breakfast and it depends on his flights-

Daisy: Honey I know everything about this man okay?

Bonolo ignored her and added bananas to the raw eggs, she beat the ingredients with a mixer until smooth then she headed to the bedroom where Gape was stretching his back getting off bed, she handed him the glass and took his uniform from the wardrobe...

Bonolo: Good morning

Gape: Morning... (shook his mix and sipped) thanks

He followed her out staring at her butt as she walked to the ironing board, Gape turned to the kitchen where Daisy was cooking soft porridge for Junior...

Gape: Morning

Daisy: Morning

Gape: What time are you leaving?

Daisy: Next week, I have to check on the bakery

Gape: That wasn't the agreement last night, I can't have you here with another's baby. It was awkward enough for me last night.

Daisy: It's yours, count backwards when last did you cum inside me?

Gape: Daisy don't do that, Please don't

Daisy: I didn't want to lose my second baby, i was going to tell you I'm pregnant then i realized you were cheating and kept quiet.

Gape: You're messing with my mind I'm flying in 2 hours!

Daisy: It's the truth and you're crazy if you actually think i can cheat.

Gape: Daisy?

Daisy: Go and take a bath mommy is home...

Gape speechless stared at her as she continued cooking...

Gape: I don't know what to believe anymore, why are you doing this? Are you using me?

Daisy: It's funny you used that same word i once used. No I'm not using you..

Gape: Then why are you playing games with me? One minute it's another man's another it's mine? Which is which?

Daisy: It's yours, think about it... You're going to be late, go and bath..

He gave her the glass and went to the bathroom, Daisy finished cooking and approached Bonolo at the ironing board.

Daisy: You can go back to bed.. I'll iron it and you can't iron his shirt with the Drone pilot's wings, you're supposed to take them out..

Bonolo: (she took the wings off) I was going to take them off.

Daisy: (taking the iron from her hand) Go to sleep, i will do it

Bonolo: (let go of the iron) You have to be fast because he doesn't take long in the bathroom and he hates it when I'm too slow

Daisy: (noticed the shirt was burning and lifted the iron) You just burned the shirt

Bonolo: You took it from me

Daisy: (angrily) Just go to bed!

The iron fell on Daisy's foot, she pushed Bonolo down, Bonolo got up and pushed her on the couch and they both fell down scratching and pinching one another's faces...

Daisy: (angrily) How dare you push me kele pregnant

Bonolo: (screaming) You're burning me.... The iron is burning me!!

Gape walked in and they let go of one another, Bonolo tearfully got off the hot iron with a print on her thigh..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#57

Gape walked over and unplugged the iron staring at Bonolo's thigh...

Gape: What happened?

Daisy: I asked her to-

Gape: (snapped) I wasn't talking to you, you're a visitor, remember? Do you honestly believe I'd let you use me after getting abandoned by your boyfriend?

Daisy: It's your baby and I'm not discussing this in front of her.

Gape: Nolly what happened?

Bonolo: She took the iron from me and then she continued talking not moving the iron around, the shirt got burned and she wanted to blame me, she screamed at me to go to bed and shook the ironing board, the iron fell on her foot, she pushed me for that and i pushed her back, she grabbed my hair pinching me and pinning me on the iron, I don't know if she burned me intentionally.

Gape: Go and prepare yourself I'll take you to the clinic

Bonolo walked away, Gape sat down.....

Gape: (took a deep breath) Daisy I don't believe you're carrying my child, when you were carrying Junior you didn't have a reason not to move on because I didn't even ask you out but you never did this, This time you have a boyfriend and everyone saw that, I'd be a fool to bring you back to my house with another man's shit. I gave you a place to stay because you were cold, the girl you just burned has been taking care of your son day and night. She takes care of this house and me, As young as she is i respect her for that. She respects me more than any other woman i have ever met and if you ever disrespect her like that you'll never set foot in this house again.

Daisy: (crying) It's yours, I'm telling you the truth, i met that guy the day i arrived in Mahalapye and he agreed to be a stepfather when we got here he changed his mind and went back.

Gape: It could be his kids and because he doesn't want to take responsibility you want to pin his pregnancy on me? It's enough that i gave you a place to sleep, you were supposed to leave in the morning... That was the agreement, Get ready so that I can drop you at the bus rank oye Mahalapye, I'm not taking care of another man's child, if it's mine prove it because I don't believe you .

Daisy: (wiped her tears) I'm not leaving, it's yours

Gape: (walked away) Hake ise kego betse kana wena Daisy that's why o ntaleta, the day i discipline you you'll wonder if I ever loved you.

Daisy: You must have been a sad little boy growing up...

He walked back and choked her staring at her as she lost her breath, Daisy grabbed his arm gagging then he released her neck, she caught her breath coughing....

Gape: Next time I won't stop until you stop breathing...don't ever talk to me like that.

He went to the bedroom, got another shirt and stood by the ironing board ironing his shirt then he put it on staring at Daisy.

Gape: Are you going with Junior?

Daisy: (massaging her neck) Yes

Gape: (threw over Junior's ATM card) Ngwanake aska boa a bopame and if anything happens to him he will never go there again.

She angrily watched him walking away, Junior walked in the living room and got on Daisy's lap, She smiled emotionally and lifted him walking to the bedroom...

Daisy: Can you ask her to bring Junior's clothes?

Tucking in his shirt Gape walked to Bonolo's room, She was sitting on the bed silently crying... He closed the door staring at her burned thigh...

Gape: I'm sorry

He sat on the bed and wiped her tears then he baby kissed her as she reluctantly moved back...

Gape: (loudly) Daisy?!

She walked in holding Junior....

Gape: Can you see what you did to her?

Daisy's heart sunk when she saw the burn on her thigh....

Daisy: I'm sorry, I didn't mean to burn you.

Gape: I don't even know why you were out there disturbing her, Trust me If you weren't pregnant we wouldn't be talking like this because wa ntwaela, Bonolo is way younger than you, you're supposed to be the adult... You're unthankful. (angrily) Are you happy with the way she looks?

Daisy: (rubbing Bonolo's shoulder) I'm sorry nana i didn't mean to burn you, I'm sorry.

Gape: O dirile dilodisele, I took this girl from her family and her father asked me take care of her, how do you think they will feel seeing her like this?

Daisy: I'm sorry

Gape: Apologize properly

Daisy put Junior down and sat next to Bonolo staring at her...

Daisy: I'm sorry for what happened, i didn't mean to burn you and i can never burn you intentionally. I can never scar another woman, that's not the person i am. I know we didn't meet under the right circumstances but I'm not an evil person and I'm thankful that you love my son like he is yours. I'm sorry.

Bonolo: It's okay

Daisy: Can we hug? (They hugged for a while then Daisy stood up) Where is Junior's bag? I want to pack his clothes.

Bonolo: (walked over) This side, don't leave his Transformer truck, he likes it

Daisy: Thanks

Gape walked out.....

At the Ben's.....

Boemo pulled over and his sister ran over....

Shosho: (smiled) You'll borrow me your car tonight right?

Boemo: (smiled) Hell no, you haven't even said hello, when last did you see me? How many months?

Shosho: Oh come on, we been talking over the phone, so? Are you going to borrow me the car?

Boemo: Maybe when i come from the hospital.. I want to see my daughter.

Shosho: That girl delivered?

Boemo: That girl?

Shosho: Tshiamo delivered? Wow congratulations, can i come with you?

Boemo: No, I'm going alone...you people don't respect her.

Shosho: I respect her i was just being hilarious

Boemo: She doesn't like that... Where is mother?

Shosho: She is inside with Auntie...

Boemo locked the car and walked in....

Auntie: I didn't think you could do that to your own blood, How do you sleep at night? Don't you even want to see how they look as grown men? They don't need money from you if that's what you think, We managed to raise them, Dodo was difficult and made it hard for relatives to take them in but they are successful... Just to pass by the wedding go bona ka matho hela jaana go padile-

She paused as Boemo walked in attentively, he bended greeting them...

Boemo: Dumelang

Auntie: Hello son

Her: (stood) Your Aunt was just leaving, I'm taking her halfway...

Boemo stared at them as they walked out and thoughtfully went to his room, opened an old photo album and picked a photo of him holding a darker baby when he was about 5 years old... He waited for his mother to get back...

Boemo: Who is this boy?

Her: He was your nanny's baby, where did you get that picture?

Boemo: What was Auntie talking?

Her: She is talking about relative issues, you know how extended families are... It's just nonsense

Boemo: (staring at her) I'm a grown man, you can't fool me... It seems you had sons somewhere before you came here or something close to that, There was a time you didn't stay with my Dad and i, where were you staying?

Her: I'm not discussing my past with you... (She walked away) You have been gone for months and now you arrive without saying hello-

Boemo: (followed her) Mother don't force me to disrespect you, i heard and totally understood what Auntie said, Where are your sons?

Her: (angrily) I don't have-

Boemo: (grabbed her arm tightly) I know what i heard! Tell me..... I deserve to know if i have brothers out there, i want to find them.... I grew up wanting nothing but to have a brother....

Her: (slapped him) Don't you ever hold me like that, I'm not one of your little girlfriends, do you understand me?

Boemo: (He put the picture in front of her with teary eyes) He is my little brother isn't it? How old is the other one? and how did you do all these, i don't get it...

Her: Get out of my yard Boemo, you're a grown man who harasses me right? Get out.... O monna akere? o poo gaona botho..... Ntswela ka jarata gakena ngwana yoo dirang jaaka wena. Leave my yard you'll come back when you want to respect me.

Boemo: I will find them and God help you, if you're one of those women who abandon children I'm done with you, These guys could be sleeping with their sisters without knowing.

Her: You don't know what you're talking about, leave.

He walked out as his father parked next to his car, He walked over and leaned in the car showing him the picture...

Boemo: Who is this little boy?

Him: (short moment) He was our neighbor's son i think

Boemo: (smiled in disbelief) Wow... You too? You and my mother are a perfect match, I'm a grown man do you seriously believe that i buy this story? I mean really, let's get serious..

Him: Don't talk to me like that, do you understand me?

Boemo: Where was she staying when you and me stayed together and she came on weekends?

Him: (opened the door and stepped out) Go and ask your mother those questions, leave me out of that nonsense.

Boemo: Fine, Where is this little boy? Where can i find him?

Him: I don't know.

He walked in the house and Boemo drove out of the yard pressing his phone...

Tshiamo: Hello ?

Boemo: Hey... I'm coming to the hospital, is there anything you need?

Tshiamo: Nothing

Boemo: Babe I'm sorry... I have been a little busy at work. Please lets not let the past spoil our moment. Ke tise eng babe?

Tshiamo: The baby has everything but i need food

Boemo: I'll buy a few things and give you money for the rest.

Tshiamo: The baby is crying, let me feed him

Boemo: Alright, i love you

Tshiamo: I love you too...

At Maun bus rank.....

Gape's car rolled over as Bonolo sat in the front seat, He parked the car and got out... Daisy followed him holding Junior, Bonolo silently waved at Junior as he smiled at her.

Gape carried their bags to the bus and chose a seat next to the Emergency exit window...

Gape: Come seat here... Pay for two seat so that you don't get disturbed.

Daisy: Okay....

He shoved her bags up as Daisy sat down with Junior.

Gape: (tickled him a bit as he giggled) I'm going to miss you Captain.... Bye okay

Captain: Okay...

Gape: (to Daisy) I'll send you airtime, update me.

Daisy: Okay

He walked away and Junior started crying, Daisy held him tight as he cried kicking annoying everyone in the bus... Gape stopped at the door and walked back lifting him.

Gape: (wiped his tears) I'm going to get our drinks then I'm coming back, OK? And I'm going to call Nolly so that we can all go. Do you want Nolly?

Captain: (crying) I want Nolly

Gape: Yes let me go call her, I'm coming okay?

Captain: okay...

He put him down and walked out as Captain watched him through the window, His phone rang....

Gape: Hello?

Khumo: Where are you?

Gape: I'm on my way, I'm about to enter the airport.

Khumo: Please hurry, we are inspecting

Gape: I'll be there in a minute.

He hung up and quickly drove out of the bus rank....a few minutes later he parked at Maun clinic...

Gape: (gave her P50) Take a taxi home when you are done, I'll see you when i knock off. I want to show you something tonight.

Bonolo: Okay

He gently pulled her chin over and French kissed her... He put his hand under her t-shirt and gently squeezed her nipple as he cupped her little breasts then he leaned over and kissed her again...

A river flowed in her undies as he turned his head kissing her softly and kissed her neck as his mustache brushed against her sensitive neck then he leaned back and started the car...

Gape: I'll call you before departure

Bonolo: Okay..

She got out and watched him driving off then she turned to the clinic toilets, rolled out a tissue in her bag and wiped her slimy cum, pulled up her Jockey panties and stepped out of the toilet.....

The Alfa Male

#58

At Maun clinic...

Bonolo stepped out of the gate putting her medication and medical card in her bag walking by the side of the road....

On the same road Boemo caught a glimpse of the most beautiful legs he had ever seen, He slowed down and drove slowly staring at her body wondering if the face was as beautiful....he rubbernecked at her face, It was innocent with big eyes sexy eyes and thick eyebrows. He pulled over and waited for her as she walked over with headsets in her ears...

Boemo: (rolled down the window) Hey...

Bonolo: (took off the headset) Hello

She continued walking and he drove next to her....

Boemo: Can i take you home?

Bonolo: I have money for the taxi

Boemo: I won't trouble you, Please... I'm just being nice

Bonolo: No

Boemo: Should i pull over and walk with you?

Bonolo: No

Boemo: Get in or I'll park the car and walk with you

Bonolo: Leave me alone.

Boemo: What happened to your thigh?

Bonolo put on her headset and crossed the road heading to Choppies, Boemo swung the steering wheel and passed her parking behind Choppies, Bonolo turned and walked back, He grabbed his phone and wallet then he locked the car and paced after her....

Boemo: So? What's your name?

Bonolo: Leave me alone

Boemo: I am a patient man, autwa nnana?

She waved for the taxi and got in, he got in the other door and sat next to her staring at her face....

Boemo: How old are you? (she kept quiet)

He took her phone and dialed his number...

Bonolo: (tried getting it back) Give me my phone

Boemo: (moved it back) Wait... Relax

He saved his number in her phone, paged his phone and saved her number then he gave her the phone.

Bonolo: (to the taximan) Ke sala ko mantung a Air Botswana

Taximan: Wena bra yaka?

Boemo: Re mmogo

A few minutes later the taxi stopped, Bonolo paid getting out, Boemo paid and followed her...

Boemo: I'm not getting back until you look at me and talk to me.

Bonolo: Stop following me, You will get me in trouble, my boss doesn't allow visitors

Boemo: Are you a nanny or a maid?

Bonolo : Both, please get back

Boemo: What's your name?

Bonolo: (closed the gate) Bye

Boemo: (opened the gate and walked in) I didn't get your name...

Bonolo: (walked back) Please get back, my boss will be angry with me..

Boemo: Is he a pilot?

Bonolo: Yes please leave

Boemo: Waii he is obviously in Johannesburg as we speak maybe even Lusaka, is he married?

Bonolo: No

Boemo: I guess he wants you too which explains why he doesn't want you getting attention from any male... Do you want him? How old are you anyway i don't want to go to jail for defilement.

Bonolo: (thoughtfully) I'm 15

Boemo: Wa fosa, Your hips tell me you're 17 or 18, I know a woman's body more than you can imagine, it's kinda like a hobby... I bet you're a virgin too because you haven't looked in my eyes since we met, you don't swing your hips like most ladies when they walk by the road to get driver's attention, your clothes don't match and you don't have makeup, Your phone ke sedilame which could possibly mean you know nothing about Facebook or you're not a Facebook addict which brings me to this; you're from the rural areas which explains why you'd be a virgin at 18 and your heart was pounding when I ran up to you, o tshogile or maybe you had sex ko mantwaneng which doesn't count as sex because usually the hymen doesn't break so I'm 100% you're a virgin because I also have that sixth sense for virgins.....

Bonolo: Leave me alone

Boemo: Let's make a bet I'm going to break your virginity and you're going to love it, we are going to fall in love and date for a year or two... With this pretty face and respect i get from your voice i wouldn't be surprised if I made you Mrs Boemo Ben in that 2 years, just saying....food for thought...(smiled) A guy can day dream hey...

Bonolo: (looking around) The neighbors are going to tell my boss that i was standing with a man at the gate.

Boemo: (put his arms on the gate staring at her) Go on a date with me, 6pm today at Sue's café, No touching, I just want to get to know you.

Bonolo: I don't know those things.

Boemo: Okay, can i buy you a milkshake then we chat in the car? how's that?

Bonolo: I can't go out, my boss is very strict.

Boemo: He is not here... He can't see you.

Bonolo: I don't want you, Go before I scream

Boemo: Okay, clearly you're new to these things so I'll postpone this because I'm not going to give up on you... I'll call you tonight...okay?

Bonolo: Go

Boemo: (grabbed her arm and brought her closer) Look at my face, you haven't looked at me since we met.

She stared in his eyes and he smiled, He had dark gums and his lips were smooth like somebody she knew... It was weird

Boemo: (he let go of her) Good, At least tomorrow you'll recognize me and maybe say hi...

He walked backwards smiling at her and she walked back inside...

At Mahalapye.....

Daisy and Junior stepped out of the toilet as her aunt took out their bags, the taxi drove away and they walked inside.

Daisy: Nkuku Junior is here....

She put Junior next to her, the grandmother put him on her lap...

Her: Hello Junior?

Junior: Hello

Auntie: He is very cute

Her: And fit, Gape knows how to take care of a child.

Daisy: (sat down) He doesn't believe I'm carrying his child.

Her: Do you blame him? Aren't you the one who hit the pregnancy from him and even met other man? You need to grow up and think like a woman, you have two children that means when you think you must consider them first.

Auntie: I'm just happy he didn't beat her, I don't trust that man.

Junior: I want to poo-poo

Auntie: (picked him up) Let me take him to the toilet, Daisy rest your back... You must be exhausted.

Daisy: (laying down rubbing her tummy) Aish mma I'm exhausted

The Auntie took Junior to the pit latrine toilet and took off his pants...

Auntie: (looking at his d) Modemo!

She tried sitting him on the toilet and Junior grabbed her arms fearfully looking in the deep dark pit....

Junior: (panicked) No!! I'll fall inside

Auntie: You won't fall inside....

Junior: No...

Auntie: So you are one of those that poop behind the toilet...

She took him outside, made him squat on the ground and waited for him to poop but Junior just stared at her without letting anything out...

Auntie: Do it

Junior: I want the toilet

Auntie: You refused to poop in the toilet Junior, what do you want me to do?

Junior:(stood) I want the toilet not that one

The Auntie took him to the house...

Auntie: Junior refuses to sit in the toilet.. He thinks he will fall inside.

Daisy: Did you put him behind the toilet?

Auntie: Yes and nothing came out, he says he wants the toilet.

Daisy: He has never used a pit latrine before, Come here...(He sat next to her) He will do it later when he is under pressure.(her phone rang) Hello?

Gape: Hey, let me talk to Junior

Daisy: Okay.... (gave him the phone) talk to daddy

Junior:Daddy?

Gape: Yes my boy

Junior: I want to poop

Gape: (laughed) Tell mom

Junior: Toilet not there

Gape: Give mommy the phone

Daisy: Hello?

Gape: Are gorileng Junior kesa utwe gore areng yaana?

Daisy: I think he wants the water toilet, he is afraid of the pit and nothing comes out when he is sitting outside.

Gape: He will get constipated

Daisy: He will get used to the toilet.

Gape: Ok, at least get him a laxative at the pharmacy. Don't you remember our trip to Moremi game reserve? He can hold himself until he is constipated.

Daisy: I remember that, I'll go buy it then.

Gape: How are you?

Daisy: I'm fine

Gape: I'm sorry about this morning, i lost it.

Daisy: (walked outside) Forget it

Gape: No it was wrong and I'm sorry.

Daisy: I forgive you, how is Bonolo? I can't stop thinking about her thigh and I feel guilty. Can you give me her number so that I can check on her?

Gape: I'll send it after this call and don't worry about it, Bonolo is a gentle soul I'm sure she isn't holding a grudge.

Daisy: Are you sleeping with her?

Gape: Daisy we are not dating, i don't owe you an explanation.

Daisy: I love you

Gape: Daisy oska ira yalo the mma, i don't like it when someone plays with my feelings. Bye

He hung up.....

At Gape's house....

Later that evening Bonolo was sitting on the couch watching her soap opera... Gape walked in, she covered her thighs sitting properly...

Gape: Hey...

Bonolo: Hi

He took a shower and later joined her on the couch, she brought his food and went back for his drink...

Gape: How are you?

Bonolo: I'm fine

Gape: Come sit next to me...

She came over and uncomfortably sat next to him putting her hands between her thighs, he took her feet and put them on his lap then he shoved a scatter cushion behind her...

Gape: (took off her socks) You have beautiful feet... I like your toes.

He started eating and picked a drum stick then he slowly brought it to her mouth, She shyly opened her mouth as he stared at her then he brought it back and put it in his plate staring at her, Embarrassed she swallowed and turned her head watching TV.

He finished eating and put the plate on the table, reached for the wet kitchen cloth and wiped his hands then he had his drink...

Gape: (caressing her feet) I have been thinking about you all day...did you think about me?

Not sure how to respond she kept quiet, he caressed her feet and thighs avoiding the affected area....

Gape: You're beautiful, did you know that?

Bonolo: No..

Gape: You have thick eyelashes and thick eyebrows, your face is small but chubby.. You have beautiful breasts, i love your nipples. Your body is hairy but you shave your pubic hair, it turns me on it means you are hygienic and deserve a muffing... Not every female gets licked.....(not sure how to respond she kept quiet) Have you ever had sex before?

Bonolo: No

Gape: Do you want to have sex?

Bonolo: No

Gape: Why not?

Bonolo: I want to get married first.

Gape: I'm not that patient, I can't wait that long. I'm going to have sex with you before all that...
Autwa?

Bonolo: Okay, how old are you?

Gape: I'm 29,kego heta ka 11 years... It's not bad akere?

Bonolo: I don't know...

Gape: Age is just a number, you're too mature for your age, you're a woman o lekanye go nyalwa.

He stood up and plugged in the USB then he took off his t-shirt and sat down putting her feet on his lap... He gently pulled out her skirt avoiding her bandage and threw it away... He caressed her thigh going up her tummy and whipped her with the waistband of her jockey and she frowned as her tummy deepened in response to pain... He pushed up her vest up and out then he threw it out and cupped her breasts...

Gape: (sighed and leaned back) Okay let me show you something...

He pressed the remote, "Petite obsessions" words displayed... They dissolved into black and the explicit hardcore video started... Shocked Bonolo turned her head and stared at Gape.....

Gape: Don't take your eyes off the TV....

She turned around and watched as things got hotter and rougher.....

30 minutes in to the adult movie she was sweating and he could tell from her chest that her heart was pounding, she slowly crossed her legs and he gently pulled them apart and increased the volume of the video.

She crossed her legs again and he pulled out her panties as cum dripped down her butt...

Gape: Relax okay?

Bonolo: Okay

He spread her legs and sucked his thumb then he placed it on her clits and gently rubbed her as she watched the video....

A few minutes later she closed her eyes tightly, as her body vibrated... He rubbed her quickly, She didn't know what was going on with her body but a load of pleasure engulfed her punani as her body moved like a snake shedding it's skin, she eventually relaxed panting.....

Gape: Get up...

She got up and picked her panties putting them on...

Gape: (staring at her) Look what you did...

She turned looking at her cum stain on his lap, Embarrassed she wiped him with her skirt and he gently rubbed her hair....

Gape: (Staring at her) i love you

Bonolo: (shyly) I love you too

Her phone rang on the couch and he gave it to her, Babe caught his attention and he turned it around to confirm.....

Gape: (glaring at her) Who is Babe?

Bonolo: (heart pounding) Maybe it's the guy who followed me earlier

Gape: (angrily) Bonolo oska itira Daisy ke taago betsa ka mpama wa nkutwa? come sit here...

Shaking she sat next to him... She never forgot any threat he ever made and they all replayed in her head as she stared at him....

Gape: Are you cheating on me?

Bonolo: (crying) No... He took my phone and put his number there ask him...

Gape: Ke tago imisa ha ele gore o simolola dilodisele, ware Babe ke mang?

Bonolo: (crying) I don't know his name...

Gape: Why are you crying? I didn't beat you... Stop it... Wipe that shit...!

He paced around as the phone rang over and over then he took a deep breath and answered....

Gape: Hello?

Boemo:... (checked his screen to confirm it was her number)... Hello

Gape: Can i help you?

Boemo: Yeah, give her the phone.

Gape: Stay away from her, do you understand me?

Boemo: No, I don't. She is your maid not your girlfriend, Give her the damn phone!

Gape: She is underage...

Boemo: (snorted) Dude... I have been around for quite some time, I know a woman's body and that girl is ready for a dic, okay?

Gape: What's your name?

Boemo: You didn't give me yours either

Gape: Listen Can we meet and talk about this?

Boemo: Parking lot eha FNB in 10 minutes, ke mo Newmall

Gape: I'll be there.

He put on his t-shirt and picked his car keys...

Gape: I'm coming, lock the door....

He got in his car and drove to New mall.....

Meanwhile smoking a cigarette sitting on the bonnet of his Navara Boemo saw a car driving over slowly.. He hopped off and stomped on the cigarette with his shoe, He leaned in and hit the lights a couple of times then he hopped back on the bonnet and watched Gape getting out of the car.....

The Alfa Male

#59

At the parking lot....

Gape could not believe his eyes as he approached, Boemo smiled in disbelief recognizing him...

Boemo: This country is too small to accommodate the both of us.

Gape: (walking over) Is this a revenge of some sort?

Boemo: (smiled) Funny enough I didn't know she was your maid, maybe it's fate who knows

Gape: (glaring) I need you to stay away from Bonolo, we both know you're way too old for her and you want to take advantage of her. She doesn't deserve that.

Boemo: Not every guy is like you, O kae Masa? Do you ever think about her and what you did to her relationship?

Gape: You don't know what happened between me and Masa so don't even go there, you were collateral damage and i honestly feel sorry for you about what you saw but you have to get over it.

Boemo: I loved her and-

Gape: I loved her too but we are not here to discuss her, You need to stay away from Bonolo, she is not Masa. They are totally different...

Boemo: Of course they are, Bonolo worships you and that's about to change, sale kego lemaditse ka Masa now you think you deserve all the finer things in life.

Gape: So it's revenge?

Boemo: (smiled)I keep telling you when i approached her i didn't know she was connected to you but now that she is and the thought of losing her freaks you out enough to make you meet strangers at this time of the night? Well I'm gonna love her even more and the fear you instilled in her will evaporate, I'm going to take her from you and I'm going to do it very quickly just for control.

Gape: What will you gain?

Boemo: (smiled) A trophy wife.... don't tell me the thought never crossed your mind... It did, didn't it? (lighting a cigarette) You pervert!

Gape: (boiling) Take this as a warning.

Boemo switched off the lighter and exhaled the smoke on his face, Gape punched him on the mouth and he hit his back on the bumper falling down...

Gape: (staring at her) I'm not going to tell you again

Boemo got up massaging his jaw with his hand behind his pocket, he quickly pointed at Gape with a pepper spray gun and sprayed him on the face before he could flinch. The burning sensation blinded him as he covered his face rubbing his burning eyes....

Boemo: Don't ever put your hands on me...

A security officer sitting by the ATM machine walked over.....

Him: Bo Mr gorilee yaanong?

Gape: (slowly sat down rubbing his eyes) Shit... My eyes are burning, fuck!

Boemo: (got in his car) Goodnight you freak...

He reversed his car and drove off as the security guard bended putting his hand on Gape's shoulders...

Him: Are you okay?

Gape: Don't you have water? My eyes are in flames, i can't see anything....

The security guard walked back with a bottle of water and poured on his hands as he washed his face....

Him: What happened?

Gape: (rubbed his face) Uh ke dikgang tsa banyana hela...

Him: But why meet your rival at night? Isn't that dangerous?

Gape rubbed his eyes for a few minutes and staggered to the car as the security guard helped him...

Him: I don't think you'll see why don't you wait for a while.

Gape: I'll be fine. Thank you for helping me

Him: Anytime...

He reversed the car and drove home slowly barely seeing what was in front of him.....

At Gape's house....

After sitting in the car for an hour Gape walked in the house and locked the door, He checked the time on his phone... It was a few minutes to midnight. He knocked on Bonolo's door and she opened the door putting on her sweater.

Gape: Can we talk?

Bonolo: Yes

He walked to his room and she followed him, He sat down rubbing his eyes....

Gape: When you said i love you too earlier what did you mean?

Bonolo: I don't understand

Gape: I said i love you and you said i love you too, what did you mean?

Bonolo: (lowered her voice) That also love you.

Gape: You understand that means you are my girlfriend?

Bonolo: Yes

Gape: It means you can't cheat on me, do you understand that?

Bonolo: Yes

Gape: Good cause I been played enough, i don't want a repeat of Daisy. You can go to bed

Bonolo: Can i say something?

Gape: Yeah

Bonolo: I don't like it when you're angry at me, it scares me and I think you are too strict.

Gape: (took a deep breath) Okay, I didn't know I'm like that I'll work on it. (checked his time) I have to sleep...

Bonolo: (stood) Goodnight.

Gape: (stood up and grabbed her wrist pulling her back) Come here (he French kissed and took a deep breath staring at her) My relationships never last long enough for me to learn much but if you

keep telling me what you don't like, i can shed those. I don't want to hurt you that's why I'm taking it slow..I want this one to last.

Bonolo: Okay

Gape: (baby kissed her) Goodnight... I lost your simcard I'll buy you a new one tomorrow.

Bonolo: Okay...

She walked out and he laid on the bed, he didn't have enough hours of sleep and that wasn't good.....

At Boemo's parents'

Boemo's mother tossed and turned for God knows how many times... His father had been sighing trying to ignore it but the bed shook him and it irritated him.....

Him: You might as well tell him, he will find out you know Maun is too small and your relatives will tell him if he goes there, isn't it better he gets it from you?

Her: I can't, he will hate me... My daughters will hate me and those boys will hate me even more

Him: I don't think those boys will ever love you and it makes sense but their father was an abusive piece of shit that threw fits of tantrums like a toddler, they deserve to know it and that little one the last time i heard about him, he was a rebel... A true chip of the old block, i doubt he will be anything in life with that kind of attitude.

Her: I just think it's best i stay away from them, Dodo hated me from a young age he probably still hates me.

Him: He is an adult now and he will understand, i just hate that I have to be part of this secret, Boemo and i might drift apart.

Her: I'm sure he will forget it and move on...

At Gape's house....

The next morning he tucked in his shirt and put on his belt as Bonolo quietly sat on the couch...

Gape: Don't hurt me, I really care about you and I want this to last...

Bonolo: (looking at him) You're are complicated..

Gape: What do you mean?

Bonolo: I don't understand you sometimes.

Gape: I don't understand

Bonolo: I don't know how to explain it.

Gape: (leaned over and kissed her) Think about it the whole day, when i get home tell me... I love you

Bonolo: Okay... I love you too

He drove away, Bonolo began cleaning the house.

A few hours after she stepped out with a full laundry basket and put clothes on the line....

Navara parked at the gate and the colored guy walked over, His persuasiveness was turning sexy now... She wondered what he wanted this time....

Boemo: So you switched off your phone?

Bonolo: No, My boss lost my card, he said he will buy me a new one

Boemo: (laughed) Okay, how much do you get paid here?

Bonolo: P1400

Boemo: (gave her an envelope) My father is a major shareholder at this hotel and I occasionally do their financial books, I asked him if they had any posts coming up and he called his general manager who indicated that they will be looking for housekeepers, I spoke to her personally and she gladly typed an offer letter, read it....

Bonolo: (struggled through it and stumbled on P2, 200). My salary will be 2.2?

Boemo: Yeah, is that bad?

Bonolo: (smiled) It's good, i have a lot of responsibilities at home...

Boemo: Which level did you do?

Bonolo: I dropped out at Form 1, i was supposed to come for form 2 but i decided to stay home.

Boemo: Why?

Bonolo: I didn't have school uniform, i attended the whole year ya form 1 wearing clothes ... Other students teased me, i couldn't even go to the kitchen to collect my food because they would whisper and laugh at me, My parents couldn't afford to buy me uniform.

Boemo: Are you serious?

Bonolo: Yes

Boemo: The government gives poor people free food and free school uniform for the needy kids, why couldn't you go register?

Bonolo: My mother doesn't have ID she is mentally challenged, My father went there and they told him to bring our IDs so that we can start getting the government packages but he sometimes drinks himself to sleep... It's complicated.

Boemo: (smiled) O tricky wena, So how do we know you're a Motswana?

Bonolo: (laughed) I can speak Setswana akere

Boemo: (laughed) I'll have to talk to the manager but month end you must bring your father to Maun so that you can apply for an ID, ID is very important, for you to even continue your education you'll need it. How did you do on your PSLE?

Bonolo: I got second class

Boemo: You could even do JC at Bocodol waa bona?

Bonolo: I once thought about it, why are you helping me? What will I have to do for you?

Boemo: (sighed) Okay, I won't lie, I have a crush on you and obviously i wouldn't do all these if I wasn't interested in you.....I'm trying to gain some points and prove that I can-shit what am i saying.... I'm trying to impress you.

Bonolo: I don't want to have sex befor-

Boemo: I get it, No pressure.. I'll wait as long as I have to and even if it doesn't work out between us and i don't get to break the cookie jar I'll be glad that you are not working for Gape.

Bonolo: Yeah, He can be difficult sometimes

Boemo: And i doubt you get day offs

Bonolo: I haven't gotten any since i started, i was just sending money home but he had no choice he would be stranded with his son if i get a day off.

Boemo: Get a proper job, With this little salary you can rent a room for P500 and buy groceries, send money home and maybe even stay with one of your siblings... Having a house will help you buy households, stay in maids never have anything because they don't have houses but you're a woman, how many siblings do you have?

Bonolo: 3

Boemo: See wouldn't it be nice to have your siblings visit you on holidays and see Maun? they would be free in your house. What have you achieved since you worked here besides buying clothes?

Bonolo: (smiled staring at him) You talk a lot

Boemo: (laughed) Is it all nonsense?

Bonolo: (laughed) No, it's useful, i like it... It gives me hope...I needed to hear something like that(laughed) And at least you are honest about trying to impress me and earning some points... (smiled) you're on the right track

Boemo: (smiled and curtsied) Thank you your highness, Shall we? Gatwe you start on Monday, we must pass by the office so you can talk to her.. You only have today and tomorrow to find a house and buy that stove. We can house hunt together nna ke bata bachelor pad but wena you're lucky one rooms are easy to find, I'm moving back to Maun

Bonolo: Oh okay, I have been saving money, do you think P1200 is enough for me to move out and survive with it before i get my salary?

Boemo: I think so, but you'll need food, i can borrow you money for a stove and cooking gas but you will be paying me back as soon as you get paid, (smiled) gake beche nna, I never give girls anything.

Bonolo: (laughed) Okay, I'll pay it back...

He waited for her while she got dressed then they left for the hotel and house hunt.

At Kasane International Airport....

A few hours later Gape's phone received a message as he inspected the aircraft...

New number: (text) I'm quitting my job today, your keys are under the mat. from Bonolo..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#60

At Kasane International Airport...

A few hours later Gape's phone received a message as he inspected the airplane...

New number: (text) I'm quitting my job today, from Bonolo.

He immediately dialed the number and she cut the call... His heart pounded as he redialled but she didn't pick.

Gape: (sighed) Shit.... Babe come on...

He felt dizzy and squatted rubbing his forehead, Khumo walked over to him...

Khumo: Are you okay?

Gape: I think I'm sick, I can't fly.

Khumo: We are taking off in 30 minutes, the passengers have boarded the plane.

Gape: I can't fly..I'm sick, i think i have food poisoning or something

Khumo: Gape you're not sick... (snatched his phone) Let me see that.... (read the message) You're crying for a maid?

Gape: (snatched back his phone and walked away) She is not just a maid.

Khumo: (laughed) Were you sleeping with your maid?

Gape: Richy not now.

Khumo: Listen you're a few hours from your promotion and you want to let this maid do this? Think about it.... 4 stripes... 4 stripes... I heard our supervisor saying something about it last week, he was checking your hours and he said, " Mr Friday is about to get 4 stripes if he continues with this performance...

Gape: Exactly, that is why i shouldn't fly like this because if i get absent minded I'll press the wrong buttons and that will be the end of me or even everyone in the plane

Khumo: And then who will i fly with? Steven? Kana he is the one on standby, You know he annoys me let's go we are delaying the flight... Don't be a girl, take a heartbreak like a man...

Gape: I can't believe she did this.... I'll never know what women want...

They got in the plane....

At Tshiamo's house.....

Boemo parked the car outside and took out the plastic bags...

Boemo: (closed the door with his foot) I won't be long..

Bonolo: Okay, say hi to your daughter for me.

Boemo: Yeah

Meanwhile Tshiamo moved the curtains and peeked at Bonolo eating chocolate in the car.... Boemo stood at the door and knocked, her mother opened the door and took the plastics.

Boemo: I'm sorry if I took so long.

Her: It's okay, She just arrived she was just resting....

Boemo: May i see Yolanda again before i go?

Her: You mean Tshireletso? I asked Tshiamo what Yolanda means and she couldn't answer me, a child's name must have a meaning.

Boemo: Hale kake la bitsa ngwanake leina lele kima yaana, How can you name a baby with such an old name? And isn't that the name of the minister?

Her: And there is nothing wrong with that, tomorrow she might be a minister as well.

Boemo: (speechless)..... (sighed) May i please see my daughter?

Her: (looking at the girl in the car) Ngwana gaawa khujwana, Ota mmona beke ee tang asena gowa khujwana

Boemo: But i already saw her at the hospital and where i come from we don't believe in such things.

Her: No, you will see her after the umbilical cord has healed.

Boemo: I can't believe this, are you serious?

Her: Please respect me, I understand we are nothing to you but this yard has rules

Boemo: That's my daughter! Your daughter is Tshiamo... That one is mine.

Her: You will not see this child until the umbilical cord has healed and we will have to wet your shoes and hands before you touch her because o dinao di molelo.

Boemo: Can i talk to Tshiamo?

Her: Tshiamo ke motsetsi yo motala tota she can't go out.

An old woman walked passed him holding a plastic of traditional medicine and shrub roots.

Boemo: And then?

Her: Young man you need to leave

Boemo: I don't want witchcraft on my daughter

Her: This is mothuso, please leave

Boemo: No disrespect but you're not doing that to my daughter, we don't do that where i come from. Kante Tshiamo okae? A itidimaditse yaana... (knocked on the window) Tshiamo you're not bewitching my daughter.... Get out, i want to talk to you.

Tshiamo: (laying down) Boemo kana kemo di stitching goloha

Boemo: I don't want magic on my daughter

Tshiamo: It's not magic it's mothuso gape it's not for you to decide.

Boemo: (boiling... He exhaled) That's my daughter, what do you mean i don't have a say?

Tshiamo: In Setswana you don't have the right because we're not married.

Boemo: You can't use those Setswana traditions on me you know I'm only half Tswana and that girl is not completely Tswana... (frustrated) can you just not do this? She could get infections from this, we don't know the ingredients used.

Tshiamo: Can you stop getting scientific? This was done to me and a lot of other people.

Meanwhile the old women surrounded the baby and poured some powders in her water, the grandmother handed her to the old woman who put her on her lap as she lit the roots on the small metal, a white strong smoke started as they all coughed.....

Old lady: (rubbed her black stained nostrils) Mpha kojwana ho gwadagwadaka...

Tshiamo threw over a sheet, the old lady made a tent over the strong white smoke and put the baby under the smoke as she cried loudly.....

Outside Boemo dialed his father's number standing by the car....

Him: Hello?

Boemo: (took a deep breath) I'm at Tshiamo's house and they are doing some voodoo on the baby, according to Tshiamo i don't have a say in all these because we are not married, how true is that?

Him: Son i know we don't do certain things but some people have traditions and ways of doing things, Many kids go through that in some homes

Boemo: I don't want my daughter to be given spells and become retarded. I'm her father and it has nothing to do with marriage, She is my daughter i must have a say.

Him: That's why you must know a girl and where she comes from before you knock her up, what do you want me to do? It's their tradition... And you chose to have a child with a girl who believes in magic.

Boemo: (shook his head) So you can't help me?

Him: How?

Boemo: I want my daughter

Him: What are you going to do with a newborn? and the law doesn't favor you son, this is Botswana... The law is always on a woman's side. Even if you file for custody you will lose because they stay with their mothers until 18 unless the mother is an unfit mother but Tshiamo is as fit as a giant. Accept it, you love a magic girl and now your daughter is a magic baby all because you don't listen. I told you to stop that nonsense of a relationship because you were still hurt but no, you couldn't listen to the old man and trusted your broken heart.

Boemo: Why are you so hard on me? Haven't you ever made a mistake in your life? So my daughter has to suffer because i made a mistake?

Him: Her mother grew up just fine with that voodoo I'm sure your daughter will be fine with the voodoo too. It's an African thing, she will be fine.

He hung up and called Tshiamo....

Tshiamo: Hello?

Boemo: I didn't know this is who you're, I never thought someone as educated as you could believe in magic.

Tshiamo: It's not magic it's mothuso, it will help her be strong and have power to fight any spirits that-

Boemo: (defeated) Spirits, She said spirits.... (smiled shaking his head in disbelief) And she said powers..... (angrily) You're a fucking witch! How the fuck did i date you anyway? Did you pull a voodoo on me too?

Tshiamo: I understand you don't understand t-

Boemo: (took a deep breath) Tshiamo keep your daughter Tshireletso, okay? keep it and do all that shit on her that's fine, that's what I get for sperming on every passing skirt, lesson learnt. I hope she

forgives me for this but I'm done, Your mother won't even let me see my own daughter like it's hers and you named her Tshireletso, are you insane? I'm done and we're over.

He hung up and reversed his car as Bonolo quietly stared at him. Meanwhile Tshia hung up the phone tearfully...

Tshiamo: Mama kana Boemo gaa bate methuso mo ngwaneng wa gagwe, They don't do those things where he comes from and he thinks it's witchcraft and the baby will get lung infections from this smoke it's even too strong for me.

Her: (coughing as the smoke got in her lungs) Boemo did not marry you, he is a Motswana, His father might be white but this child belongs here until he marries, it's our culture.

The old lady took the baby out of the smoke as she caught her breath and sneezed... She bathed her and made a black cross on her head and back then she tied her neck, wrists, waist and ankles with a green and a red wool twisted together.....

She gave Tshiamo a big container of black mixture and some shrub roots.....

Old lady: You will smoke her every morning and afternoon, with this lotion you will apply it on her skin like this....

The old lady applied the lotion and white smoke came out of the baby's skin as she applied the lotion...

Old lady: (gave her a box) This is called luckystar, you burn it every night when the baby is having difficulty sleeping because she will be sensing witches and evil spirits. If you burn it, she will sleep. If you don't have lucky star use salt... Spread it around... Thokolosis and witches are afraid of salt. I'm done....

Tshiamo got her baby and laid her down feeding her as her mother took the old lady halfway.....

At Maun International Airport.....

Gape took a deep breath as he bounced the plane, The passengers panicked buzzing as the flight attendant calmed them down... He touched down twice and slid down the run way as Khumo communicated with air traffic control.....

He slowly taxied the runaway, parked on the allocated space.... They both took off their headphones staring at one another, To avoid further trouble both pilots kept quiet aware of the cockpit voice recorder in the deck...

Khumo rubbed Gape's shoulder and stood outside receiving the evil eyes and mxms from the passengers....

Once everyone had deplaned Gape walked out the stairs trying Bonolo's number....

Bonolo: Hello?

Gape: Hey.... Can we meet and talk, did i do something wrong?

Bonolo: I can't see you, I know you will be angry wi-

Gape: (tearfully) I'm not angry with you, I want to know what i did and how i can fix it, I can't lose you. Junior needs you and i need you... I thought we about to start dating....

Bonolo: I don't want to date you anymore-

Gape: (his heart shredded in to pieces) Nolly i love you and I'm sorry for whatever I did, I can fix that. (rubbed his eyes) Shit I'm not ready for this...

Bonolo: Bye

Gape: Wait, where do you stay? I just want to talk to you.. (in the background{Boemo: They don't have Cream Soda, Bonolo: Iron Brew}) Bonolo?

Bonolo: yes?

Gape: (tearfully) O jola le Boemo?

Bonolo: He is a friend

Gape: (swallowed) Where are you? I'm coming to get you..

Bonolo: I'm not going to tell you where I stay or where i work.

Gape: If I'm not doing something right why don't you tell me so i can fix it

Bonolo: You can't be fixed.

She hung up, he dialed her number again, it was unavailable and he smashed his phone on the pavement and rubbed his head as his pounding heart choked him....

Gape: (shaking tearfully) Oh shiit.....(squatted rubbing his face) fuck, it hurts...

He picked the pieces of his phone and made his way to the car....

At Marvin's house...

Marvin and Same stared at the pile of gifts on the living room... Same smiled caressing the washing machine.....

Same: Oh.... This is beautiful.... I can't believe someone would buy another person a washing machine... Seriously i didn't know wedding gifts are big things.... (opened a box) Oh my gad babe the plates.... I love this plates...

Marvin: (smiled opening a toolbox) I can't believe my uncle bought me a toolbox... This is great...

Same: (heard a car and peeked outside) Dodo is outside

Marvin: (laughed) Bare Dodo

Same: (laughed) The entire family gaba kare Dodo hae...and i realized i was the only one saying Gape.

Marvin: (looking at the car) Abo ba dirile nnake eng ne banna? hao bona asatswe mo koloing yaana koore abo bamo rumotse....

Meanwhile in the car Gape inserted the card in another phone and tried Bonolo's number again and again.....his bravery was wearing away with every unanswered call.... He tried one more time...

Boemo: What is it?

Gape: Give her the phone

Boemo: She left her phone in the car, she is shopping. What do you want?

Gape: Why are you doing this?

Boemo: Because I can, remember that... Fuck you! She is changing her number too.

He threw his phone on the back and leaned over the steering wheel as tear drops wet his pants, Marvin opened the door and pulled him out....

Marvin: (staring at him) What's wrong?

He leaned over and vomited on the ground then he stood up and moved the soil over it with his boot and leaned against the car. He rubbed his face and closed his eyes tightly as tears fell down...

Gape: I didn't even know I love her this much

Marvin: Bonolo?

Gape: She with another guy

Marvin: Then she wasn't meant to be yours

He remembered his last conversation with Boemo and his tears dried completely...

Gape: The mall, she is at the mall... Nxla keya goba kopanya kadi mpama, baa ntwaela.... Baago nyela

He opened the door and got in the car, Marvin took out the keys from the ignition...

Marvin: You're not going out there

Gape: (walked over) I want my keys... (pushed him) Give me my keys

Marvin: Don't even try ketaago raga boy

Gape: Give me my keys, I don't want to disturb your operation, give me my keys.

Marvin: You're not going.

Gape: (breaking down tearfully) Just give me my keys

Marvin: Lela hela mr abo wago robala... What's going to happen to junior when you go to jail? I didn't know you can still cry for a girl....

He leaned on the car bonnet crying as his brother stood next to him.....

The Alfa Male

#61

At Gape's house...

Marvin drove in and parked the car as Gape laid on the passenger seat with his boot on the dashboard and arm on his face....

Marvin: (sighed and took keys off the ignition) Listen... If you really want to have a lasting relationship you have to tone down your dominance on women, I don't get why you have to be like that...it's selfish. A relationship is for two people, Your girlfriend isn't supposed to be too scared to say no to anything you say, I never thought you could beat a woman with the way we grew up. You used to hate it when our parents fought...

Gape: You mean before Sethunya decided to leave us?

Marvin: You don't know what happened, she ran because Dad was abusive.

Gape: You don't know anything.

Marvin: Our parents used to be happy, i was happy..we were perfect until she fell pregnant and we were all excited...We had him for like three or four months then he died. Things were never the same since then... They fought like crazy... Dad started drinking. I don't remember much but years later you were born and i was happy cause you replaced that one. Things were okay for a while and then they started fighting again.

Gape: There is no such thing as a dead baby, she lied to you.... Dad told me what happened and i believe him.

Marvin: That's your problem, he deserves to be in jail and not get any visitors because he was abusive.

Gape: That baby didn't die, It was another man's child, A white man's child.. She slept with her boss and they realized he was white when he was growing and his Dad took him, he didn't die.

Marvin: He died, Dad will say anything to get in your good books because he knows he is about to get out of jail of course he needs somebody on his side.

Gape: He is not what everyone makes him to be...That kid didn't die, his father took him. Our relatives are so secretive they wouldn't tell you because ba lopela bokgoa.

Marvin: He is lying, she would never lie to me like that, He is trying to make her look bad and this is what makes you think you must control women to avoid what he went through.

Gape: (sat up) Okay fine... I wasn't there but you were there and you saw the boy, right? Wasn't he light skinned? How do you remember him?

Marvin: He was too light and yes his hair was very curly but i was little and all newborns have curls
gape le wena your hair has waves

Gape: But I'm not colored and there is a difference between waves and curls. That kid was colored. She lied to you, she chose the white kids over us and she can go to hell for all i care, i know Dad was rough on her but she deserved it.

Marvin: Nothing justifies violence... He could have responded differently but he chose to kill, this is somebody who tried to kill you, i don't get how you can justify his actions. I still can't get over what he did.

Gape: I understand why he did it, I'm not saying it's okay but i understand.

Marvin: (sighed) See now i know why we agreed to never discuss this two.

Gape: You started it.

Marvin: Back to you, You're reckless and too rough, don't beat a woman and learn to listen to a woman.

Gape: I did not hit Bonolo, i treated her much better than i ever treated any girl, i didn't even have sex with her and she was a virgin that was hard to ignore but i ignored it for three months. I deserve a medal for that better yet a Nobel prize because i had the power to break her but i didn't. I controlled myself and lying on that bed every night ka nopa knowing that she was in the next room naked wasn't easy but i did it.

Marvin: I don't even know what's so fascinating about a virgin, they don't have sexual experience for you to say you enjoyed it because the entire time you're careful not to hurt her. It also feels like molestation, you're too old to be sleeping with teenagers that's why they break your heart because bone ke bana bamo mantwaneng. Next time find a mature woman find a woman aged between 25 and 28 years old.... At that age they have brains and they want to have a family, at least your relationship will have a goal besides sex and you will talk about serious things, relationship is more than sex. You think you know about sex but sex with the love of your life is sweet....(smiled) I'm telling you Dodo you haven't had sex until you have slept with your wife on the night of your wedding... Ba mogo neela semmuso laitaka bare keo kuku boy... Eje! O lala oe mamola bosigo jothe phakela ose leba se robetse ka ring ya gago abo o bua mo pelong hela ore, ketaa ja sose the banna...

Gape: (they both laughed loudly)Hahahaha yeah neh, i can imagine....katswa gole monate blind.

Marvin: Take your time and heal but after this, look for a mature girl.... Be a lion.... Stalk your prey... Look at your girl from a distance osa bue sepe le ene for a while, find out if she is the type of girl you can call wife before you approach her and understand the type of a woman she is, what she likes and doesn't like, what are her ambitions, her background... If you know all these surely you'll know how to charm her and then when your prey is relaxed drinking water by the river move in for the kill and sweep her off her feet... Love her so much she won't look at another male....

Gape: You make it sound easy...

Marvin: It is, You lack patience but if you're patient you'll get the girl and even after getting the girl you don't have to hurry, Nna the monna Same nea mpolaisa nopa mme hela i controlled myself, at this point i understand her so much mo eleng gore i know her fears, I know she keeps wondering what if Marvin leaves me or starts sleeping around after i have risked my life giving him a kidney, give me one fear yaga Bonolo or any of your exs..kana Masa since you spent years o mmata.

Gape: (thoughtfully) I don't know

Marvin: See you don't talk to your women, it's always sex. Change that... Talk to your woman.

Gape: (sighed) Yeah neh

Marvin: what are you going to do with Junior?

Gape: Daisy will have him until I have find a maid.

Marvin: This time don't fall for the maid, Kante don't you think Daisy might be right about the baby being yours? It wouldn't hurt to give the relationship another try.

Gape: No, It's not mine. I don't want her to pull my mother's card on me, I'd flip an nna nka mmolaa

Marvin: Try to fill your head with positive thoughts about women... What if Daisy lied like she said?

Gape: Then that would mean she slept with another man while carrying my child, it's totally disrespectful and i would never forgive her for that. It doesn't matter if the baby is mine or not i won't get back with her because I'd never trust her, If it's mine I'll take care of it but not to be with her gape o ntshulagaletse hela because i saw her with another man, i can never get over that maybe hanne kesa bona sepe ee.

Marvin: I understand, so next time we are looking at the mature ones akere? No more teens

Gape: Yeah

At Molly's house.....

Masa was sitting on the couch pressing her phone, Molly walked over holding a plate of food and kissed her as she sat down...

Molly: (snatched her phone) What are you doing?

Masa: (annoyed) Stop it... Bring it back

Molly: Why are you looking at pictures of babies?

Masa: It's just an obsession, i love kids

Molly: Do you want to have a baby?

Masa: When I'm working, earning my own money and if possible married. It would be so cute to be pregnant with a ring on my finger in my own office, it has always been my goal in life.

Molly: (saddened) I see... So this... What are we doing?

Masa: What do you mean?

Molly: If you plan to be married by next year and have kids where does that put me?

Masa: Molly I'm sure you understand... I don't want to be alone the rest of my life, I want a proper family. You and I are just having fun...

Molly: We are having fun? Is there love?

Masa: So I'm supposed to grow old without kids because i love you? Let's get real this is not America we wouldn't even be able to adopt and besides i want to be pregnant and feel the baby kicking, i want to be in the delivery room.

Molly: We can get a sperm donor

Masa: I don't want to carry a stranger's baby

Molly: Basically I'm just a ride?

Masa: Don't you want to have kids?

Molly: I can afford to adopt a baby, things have changed and we can get married in South Africa...

Masa: My father would kill me Molly and that just sounds so complicated, i want a serious family, a man i can love and a child to pamper, i want a picture perfect family of three kids and a husband.

Molly: Okay... I understand, it's okay... (sighed) It's okay..

Masa: I'm sorry....

Molly's food got tasteless, she put it on the table and leaned back on the couch, Masa stood up in her panties and sat on her lap baby kissing her, Molly put her arms around her waist....

Masa: I'm sorry... I didn't mean to sound-

Molly: (sadly) You're bi, i have to remind myself that each time to avoid getting hurt.

Masa: (baby kissed her) I'm sorry... I love you though...

Molly: I love you too

Molly French kissed her rubbing her thighs and pulled her top out, She stood up holding her and laid her on the couch getting between her legs as they kissed....

At Daisy's house...

After bathing him, she put Junior on the bed and wiped him with a towel... Her phone rang...

Daisy: (smiled) Hey...

Gape: Hi, How is Captain?

Daisy: He just took a bath, we are about to go to bed

Gape: Let me talk to him...

Daisy:(she gave Junior) talk to Daddy

Junior: Daddy?

Gape: (reduced the TV volume) Hey buddy, wasup? How are you?

Junior: Fine

Gape: I miss you

Junior: i miss you too

Gape: Goodnight, okay?

Junior: Okay, Are you coming to get me?

Gape: Yeah, soon... Give mommy the phone.

Daisy: Hi...

Gape: Bonolo quit the job so I think you should hold on to Junior for while i find another maid.

Daisy: Is it because of what i did? I feel bad, Did she say why?

Gape: I don't think it has anything to do with you, don't worry about it.

Daisy: She wouldn't tell you but i bet it's me, I feel guilty, I'm really sorry,

Gape: It's okay, forget it. I want to sleep i had a long day.

Daisy: Goodnight, I love you

Gape: Goodnight.

He hung up and she continued applying body lotion on Junior's body.

At Bonolo's house...

Her pink curtains were hanging by the pegs on the curtains rails... Her small mattress laid at the far corner next to her bags... Her two burner stove was on top of the wooden table next to a small food stand....

After taking a bath, she poured it in the bucket and emptied it outside... She placed the bucket inside the bath and sat on the mattress applying body lotion...

She smiled looking at her white neatly painted room and sighed... There was a knock at the door, she put on her dress and opened....

Boemo smiled at her and she opened wider as he walked in holding a continental pillow, his laptop and takeaways.

Boemo: I knew i was coming to an empty house so i brought myself a pillow and something to watch le dijo tota... Having poor friends is a challenge i tell you.

Bonolo: (laughed) Boemo gake bate...

Boemo: I bet during winter I'll visit with a blanket

Bonolo: (laughed) Month end I'm buying myself more households, just make fun of me

He placed his pillow by the wall and sat on the mattress plugging the laptop as Bonolo opened the takeaways...

Boemo: I heard you saying you like My heart beats for Lola, I downloaded all the episodes and put them in-

Bonolo: (gasped) All of them? Thank you.... Waiting for one episode every day is torture..

Boemo: there are other series in, I'll borrow you my laptop until you buy TV, if you break it you're buying it.

Bonolo: (sat next to him) Teach me how it works, i don't want to press wrong things...

Boemo: Come sit here...

She sat in front of him and he put her hand on the mouse....

Boemo: This is the mouse.... You use it to click on folders... You see i named your folder kere Bonolo, everything that belongs to you goes there... You click twice to open the folder gore o bone Lola

Bonolo: (smiled) Okay...

Boemo: Try it.. (she tried but moved the folder) Hahaha you're too slow Bonolo.... Tsoga maroko ngwanyana hao

Bonolo: (laughed) Let me try again...

His phone rang, he checked the screen... It was Tshiamo then he cut the call, She called again and he switched off his phone....

Bonolo: (clapped) woووoo.... I did it... Shame I'm such a crack waitse

Boemo: (laughed) Good, Let's try typing now.....

2 MONTHS LATER..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#62

At Gape's house.....

He was sitting in front of his desktop typing and his phone rang...

Gape: Hello?

Voice: Mr Friday, I'm on my way to the premises.

Gape: (saved his document and stood up sipping coffee) Oh good, I'll be there in a minute.

Voice: Thank you...

He took his bag and reversed dialing another number.....

Voice: Good morning, thanks for calling Moretwa office equipments, may i help you?

Gape: Morning, can you direct me to Mike's office?

Voice: please hold.

He continued driving as the phone rang...

Mike: Good morning, this is Mike.

Gape: Mike hi, It's Gape

Mike: Uh Mr Friday.

Gape: You can deliver the equipment

Mike: We will do that just now, thank you.

Gape: Thank you...

He hung up, A few minutes later he pulled over at Old mall and made his way upstairs where he shook hands with the caller....

Gape: Good morning Paul

Paul: Mr Friday (unlocked the office space) I apologize for any delays.

Gape: Never mind

Paul: (walking inside) We have repainted and sectioned the little offices as requested...(walking in the CEO office) a lot of work was needed here and we did our best... What do you think?

Gape: (took his hand out of the pocket and reached for the air con remote) It's impressive... I like it... (switched on the air con) I like it.

Paul: (smiled) We aim to impress, Please if there is anything you are not happy with give me a call.

Gape: (shook hands smiling) I will do that, Thank you

Paul walked out and Gape walked in every little office checking, the offices were perfectly renovated... A truck of his office equipment parked downstairs as he stood by the window looking outside...

A group of guys walked in holding tables together and placed them in each office... Their supervisor walked over to Gape and they shook hands....

Mike: Good morning

Gape: Morning, How long will this take?

Mike: An hour or two, After putting them in each office we have to arrange them, it can take time.

Gape: Thank you

Mike: When are you hiring? I want to let my little brother know.

Gape: The posts will be in tomorrow's newspaper, Daily news .

Mike: Okay, thank you.

Gape: Sure

At Botswana Power Cooperation...

Marvin printed a document and grabbed the pages from the printer, He sat on the chair and arranged them properly... His phone rang...

Marvin: (smiled) Hey babe...

Same: Hey...

Marvin: Did you test?

Same: (smiled looking at the HCG detector stick) Yes... It's positive

Marvin: (smiled) Congratulations Mrs Friday

Same: (smiled biting her lower lip) Congratulations to you too Mr Friday, I can't wait to tell Winky about it. She will be excited...

Marvin: I bet..

Same: Get back to work

Marvin: Bye

He hung up and leaned back on his chair dialing Gape's number.....

Gape: Yeah?

Marv: (Smiled) Congratulate me monna ke raga go utwala, Ke kgaotse Same

Gape: (laughed) Sale ka bona hela, Congratulations....

Marv: Sure, Are you still on your leave?

Gape: Yeah, I'm going to work next week

Marv: Do you think your workers will be okay without you? Maybe you need more time

Gape: My supervisor will never agree to that and I trust my COO, He has 7 years experience.

Marv: You hired Tiger?

Gape: Yeah and the trucks are on their way from South Africa, they should be here two days.

Marv: Have they been branded?

Gape: No they are brand new, they will be branded here... (shook his head worryingly) Koore what if i don't make profits in three months? this will blow up in my face and i wouldn't know how to pay back my creditors.

Marv: I trust you to, You long wanted this and i doubt it will fail.

Gape: I will relax after 6 months...

Marv: But i don't think you have anything to worry about, i have seen your cash flow and its not bad at all.

Gape: Those are just estimations now we are getting real.

Marv: I don't think there is anything to worry about.

Gape: (sighed) Yeah neh, Daisy is bringing Junior this afternoon

Marvin: Pelo ya gago eta nna yaanong

Gape: Hey I missed him, a month without him is like 10 years

Marv: You'll be alright .

Gape: Yeah neh

Marvin: Let me get back to work.

Gape: Sure

At Tshiamo's house....

She bathed her baby and laid her on her white sheets... She stared at her baby with wool on her joints then she got the scissors and cut them... Her mother walked in...

Her: Hey what are you doing?

Tshiamo: She looks like a Sangoma baby and I can't even post her on Facebook.

Her: Why do you want to post her on Facebook? There are spirits on those things.

Tshiamo: Mama i can't live in fear of things I can't see, Gone jaana Boemo o ngadile ngwana, last night he told me not to send him pictures of her in this wools. I really think I should consider his feelings because it's our daughter.

Her: He didn't marry you

Tshiamo: But he is still her father, I don't want to be the reason my daughter grows up without her father, Try to understand what I'm trying to do, besides i need Boemo to support her wholeheartedly, i need him to send her to a nursery so that i can look for a job, I can't live like this, my life is not improving. I'm getting poorer and people are making fun of me.

Her: (sighed) I understand my girl, I'm sorry for enforcing this on you, You're a different generation and things have changed...

Tshiamo: Thank you and I'm not trying to disrespect you or our beliefs.

Her: I understand, explain no more. You're right you need him to help you the baby so that you can find a job.... (took the baby's bath) Let me empty this....

At Boemo's office...

His phone rang, he smiled taking it and sighed disappointedly looking at the screen...

Boemo: Hello?

Tshiamo: Hi

Boemo: I sent the baby's money

Tshiamo: I know that's not why i calle-

Boemo: Then what is it?

Tshiamo: I want to look for a job, can you help me pay the nursery?

Boemo: I don't have money Tshiamo, i have debts and that baby is too young for school. Why are you so anxious go tswa mo botsetsing?

Tshiamo: You only buy things for the baby and the money you bring is too little. I'm starving, Breastfeeding makes one eat a lot and there is nothing to eat.

Boemo: Your mother says the reason i can't see the baby is because i might be having sex and that will affect the baby so when you take him to school won't other people affect her? Or I'm the only one who can affect her?

Tshiamo: I spoke to her about that and i have cut the wools you said you don't like.

Boemo: Now you cut them because you want me to pay for her school fees? That baby is too little, i have never heard of a 2 months old baby going to school. Don't play me like that, all along you have been making decisions about her without considering me, just go on doing it, I will keep supporting the baby.

Tshiamo: Stop being difficult and understand my situation, this was my first child, i was bound to make mistakes here and there. I'm correcting myself... I want to move in with you.

Boemo: I don't believe in cohabitation. I don't do that.

Tshiamo: Can i at least see where you stay?

Boemo: Tshiamo kana omo botsetsing and you know your family and their beliefs, i don't want to be told stories...

Tshiamo: Am i still your girlfriend ne rra?

Boemo: Uh Tshiamo, you're always complaining, can you give me a break on that?

Tshiamo: (tearfully) Are we together or not? I know there is a girl who is always in your car, people tell me and i saw her picture as your profile picture, i just want to know where i stand in all these?

Boemo: You're always nagging, complaining and putting me in a corner...

Tshiamo: (wiped her tears) I love you Boemo, I'm sorry for what happened ka ngwana, Since i can't work can i at least come stay in your house. Please take me there.. I want you to have a relationship with your daughter, you know my history. Don't do this to our daughter...

Boemo: (sighed) Babe... Don't cry, I'm sorry... When do you want to move in?

Tshiamo: As soon as possible, I want to fix our relationship and put this family together. Meet me halfway..

Boemo: But things have changed now, i go for trips a lot and I work late at night, I come home very late so when you come here i hope we won't be arguing about that.

Tshiamo: We won't, as long as you let me know you're working late I'm fine.

Boemo: Okay, I'll come get you in the afternoon.

Tshiamo: I love you

Boemo: (sighed) I love you too babe, let me get back to work.

Tshiamo: (smiled) Bye

He hung up and dialed Bonolo....

Meanwhile Bonolo was changing the hotel sheets as her phone rang.....

Bonolo: (Smiled) Hey

Boemo: Hi wa reng?

Bonolo: Sepe

Boemo: Yolanda's mom just asked me to give her accommodation for a while, i don't know what's going on at her home but she has my daughter and she is little... Is that okay with you?

Bonolo: (smiled) Boemo rra, how can you ask me like I'm your wife?

Boemo: You're my girlfriend and your opinion matters. Is that okay?

Bonolo: I don't have a problem with it but what if you're going to sleep with her? I mean you're not getting it from me, will you be able to control yourself?

Boemo: I will be sleeping in your house most of the time to avoid drama but to answer you, i will control myself, sex is not oxygen i can very much live without it.

Bonolo: (laughed) Okay..

Boemo: Can we have lunch together?

Bonolo: No problem,bye

At Maun bus rank.....

Later that afternoon Daisy slowly stepped out of the bus holding Junior's hand... He saw his Dad walking over and ran over to him....

Gape's face brightened as he picked Junior and swung him around with his arms spread on the air.....

Gape: (smiled) Uhhhhhh....

Junior: (laughed) I'm flying....

Gape: (swinging him around) Prepare to land Captain Friday.... Flight 101 has been cleared..

Junior : (holding Gape's ears) Uuum.. Chish.....

He brought him down and tickled him as Daisy laughed staring at them... He was wearing black jeans with black sneakers and a black muscle top that revealed his huge biceps....

Gape turned the brim of his cap to the back as he laughed with his son and put a mall identical cap on his head pulling his brim to the back as well...

Gape: Hi..

Daisy: (smiled) Hey...

He was handsome in a cap and when he was holding his son in the same cap... Well it was breathtaking, their smiles were cute with white teeth and dark gums....

Gape: Where are your bags?

Daisy: This side...

Gape: (gave her the car keys) go to the car...

He grabbed the two bags and carried Junior with the other arm as he made his way to the car...Daisy got in the front seat as Gape threw the bags in the bag.

Gape: (closed the door) You can drive home Junior and I have a few things to do around the mall.

Daisy: I'm not tired i can-

Gape: No we are cool. I prepared his room for you, I'll share with him.

Daisy: (saddened) Oh... Okay

Gape: Go sharp akere?

Daisy: (Smiled getting in the driver's seat) Sharp,

Gape: We will be home late around 10pm

Daisy: Okay, bye

She reversed the car and drove away as Gape walked away with his son chatting.....

At Old mall....

Gape and his son circulated around the mall and ended up in a Chinese shop where Junior cried for a Spider-Man branded tricycle....

Gape: How much is it?

Chinese man: P250

Gape: (paid for it) Here....

He squatted next to the tricycle and inspected it, Junior anxiously jumped on it....

Junior: Daddy move... Move back

Gape: (checking the tyres) Mr ako o ikete pele... O bata gowa ore thodia akere

Junior: Move! i know how to do it...

He placed it on the passage and put him on it, Junior paddled and bumped on the wall...

Gape: Hold here and hold it tightly...

He paddled between the Chinese shops and ended up in front of KFC with Gape walking closer to him...

As they passed in front of KFC Junior almost bumped into Boemo who quickly moved his foot holding Bonolo's hand.

Boemo: (smiled) Spider-Man watch out...

Bonolo: (smiled surprised) Hey... It's Junio-

She paused as they both made eye contact with Gape, Bonolo's heart skipped as she stared at Gape, Boemo put his arm around her waist staring at him.....

Gape: Hi...

Bonolo: Hi..

He proceeded and held Junior's collar as he continued paddling his tricycle.....

The Alfa Male

#63

At Old mall....

His heart was pounding as he paced behind his son, It was the first time he was seeing Bonolo since she left and he still wondered why she left....

Gape: Wait... Wait... Let's go this side, I want to show you our office

Junior: Office?

Gape: Yeah, Get off... Let me carry the tricycle...

He held his wrist and carried his tricycle as they headed to his office....

In KFC....

Boemo stood behind Bonolo holding her waist, She uncomfortably looked around and moved his hands...

Bonolo: We are in a public area

Boemo: Are you serious?

Bonolo: I don't feel comfortable

Boemo: (put his hands in the pockets) Okay... When are you going to collect your ID?

Bonolo: On Wednesday

Boemo: Okay, I want you to meet my family tonight, what do you think?

Bonolo: (smiled) I would like that...

They moved closer and made an order....

In Gape's office.....

He opened the main door and Junior ran across the reception on to the long passage passing the small offices heading to the COO office..

Gape: (turned to his) Come this side.....

Junior sat on Gape's chair and swung around as Gape switched on the computer and inserted the memory stick... His phone rang....

Gape: Tiger?

Tiger: Sir, have the deliveries been made?

Gape: Yeah, I was about to call you, Moretwa office equipments arranged everything but we need an inventory list of every office to make sure everything has been delivered.

Tiger: I'll be in the office right away....Will you be doing the interviews?

Gape: No except for the post of my personal assistant who is also the receptionist, She has to have other duties because I'll hardly be in the office until i have resigned at work. I have already set the interview questions for all the vacancies, I'll email them to you, We will select the candidates together then you'll take it from there.

Tiger: Of course, I checked on the drivers, The trucks are passing Mahalapye... Phakela mathaka ba branding will be here ba tsenya our logos but i don't know where you want the logo on the Compressor

Gape: Both doors, you can call me when they start so i can take a look.

Tiger: I'll keep you posted.

Gape: Sure

He hung up, took out a picture of Junior from the printer and neatly cut it sitting on his desk then he reached for the empty frame and put it inside... He placed it on the table and walked back staring at his son swinging on the chair....

At Gaborone....

Masa was laying on the bed reading her notes, Molly knocked and entered... She laid on top of Masa and kissed her neck...

Molly: Hey...

Masa: (smiled) Hey newly graduate...

Molly: Oskari the mma I'm job hunting..

Masa: (laughed) I so wish i was you... I'm so tired of school.

Molly: I want to drop off the graduation gown but before that... (she kissed her neck) I want... (kissed her chin) To show you (kissed her lips) Something....

She took out the Edgar's gift card and put it on her forehead...

Masa: (smiled) I didn't see it, what is it?

Molly: (pushed it down her mouth) Heard you complaining about your jeans being torn... Let's go get you some clothes.

Masa: (smiled and put her arms around her neck) Oh Care bear thank you... I can't believe you did this, How much do I have to spend?

Molly: Don't go over 5K

Masa: (kissed her) I love you...

The Hare moved under the bed and startled them.. They kept quiet listening...

Molly: Where is Snow?

Masa: (sighed and laughed) Hahaha Jesus i was wondering what it was...

Molly: (kissed her) I love you Masa... (caressing her smooth face) I wish I could have all of you... (tearfully) I'm so scared of losing you... I really do love you...

Masa: I'll always be next to you, You're not going to lose me

Molly: But you want a family...

Masa: But it doesn't mean I'll abandon you, stop over thinking... I love you and i don't like seeing you sad.

Masa French kissed her, Molly closed her eyes and kissed her unzipping her trousers as Masa rubbed her back....

At Tshiamo's house....

She had been waiting for hours and the thought of spending another night without him broke her heart, The baby started crying and she changed her full diaper...

She had been sitting on her front door holding the baby staring at the gate hoping to see Navara but there was no sign of it... she checked her time again, it was 8pm and she dialed his number again.....

At Boemo's parents'

Boemo's parents were sitting on the couch watching news... He walked in holding Bonolo's hand. His father adjusted his glasses and stared at her body... His mother smiled taking her scarf off the couch so they could sit..

Boemo: Hello

Bonolo: Good evening...

Her: (smiled) Hello my girl...

Him: (smiled at Boemo) When am i going to negotiate for Bogadi?

Boemo: (sat down smiling) Very soon...

Her: Please have a seat baby, how are you?

Bonolo: I'm fine...

Shosho walked out of the kitchen sipping a drink and paused at the living room door staring at Bonolo, she quickly swallowed her drink and dropped her jaws.... She sneaked back to her sister's room and stuck her head in...

Shosho: (whispered) Boemo's girlfriend is super hot Nicky you've got to see her...

Nicky: (smiled) really?

Shosho: Come and see her... Her eyes are big and sexy mmanyana... Iyoowee.... Tshiamo haaka bona monyana yoo ota wa ke pelo.

Nicky: (stood up) Let me see...

They innocently walked in the living room and sat on the couch opposite Bonolo staring at her with monkey smiles.

Boemo: Babe that's my youngest sister Shosho and that's Nicky there is another crazy one who isn't here.. (to them) Close your mouths...

Shosho: (clapped once) Sniper she is hot....

Nicky: (laughed) Very hoooot.....she did you a favor by being with you.

Boemo: Shut up

Nicky: (to Bonolo) Girl let me tell you about your boyfriend, When we were young he-

Boemo: Nicky really?

His Dad: (laughed) Get out of here lona, you're making noise... We are talking serious things

His mother: (smiled) Or they can show her around (stood) Let me make get us a juice...

Shosho: (stood up) yes... Let's go....

Bonolo quietly stood up and followed the girls out as they loudly chatted, she just chuckled in response,she was uncomfortable being around colored people especially because they spoke very loudly.

Meanwhile his father stared at her again as she disappeared out and turned to his son....

Him: That is Mrs Ben right there... I like her humbleness. You hardly meet beautiful women who have manners if you find her put a ring on it and no dog will drool over her.

Boemo: (smiled) I haven't proposed to her yet, I want to do it on her birthday at her home village before her family.

Him: That's my boy, I like that. Bring her home, make her a Ben.... I will talk to your uncles.

His phone annoyed him by vibrating, he took it out and typed a message.

Boemo: (to Tshiamo) I'm working, I'll collect you tomorrow....

At Tshiamo's house...

She covered her mouth and cried typing..

Tshiamo: Boemo the rra se dire jalo wena, kante ke eng o ntsaa yaana? I have been sitting here waiting for hours and you say that?

Boemo: I'm busy, can we talk later?

Tshiamo: Later when? You never answer your phone at night.

Boemo: Kante wena gao ratane? O emetse nna hela?

She swallowed a big lump and held her breath, her throat cracked and she burst out crying startling the baby, Yolanda cried louder and Tshiamo put her on her chest crying with her...

Tshiamo: (text) Can you pick my call? Why are you not answering me?

Boemo: I'm busy, kana yaanong I'm pressing my phone ke nale batho and its rude. Don't you have friends you can chat with for a while, I'll call you.

Tshiamo: What friends? You're my only friend. Boemo the rra se dire jalo ke amusa ngwana wa gago, o raya gore o ntirela sente?

Boemo: I'm switching off my phone, I'll call you tomorrow.

Tshiamo: (tears fell on the screen as she typed) Please talk to me... Please don't do this. I'm hurting, pelo yame e bothoko...are you with her?

Boemo: I'll call you tomorrow.

He hung up and tried to call but it was off she cried out loud as the baby cried even more, She piggybacked her with a blanket and carried her handbag walking out of the yard..

Tshiamo: (texting) I'm going to your parent's house to ask gore amme o dira sente. Please call me...

She put the phone in her bag and wiped her tears, Her body sweating she walked along the dusty concrete road to the taxi stop.

Once there she waved and the taxi stopped... She got in and put the baby on her lap. The hot girl next to her frowned at her staring at the breast milk stain on her t-shirt. Tshiamo ignored her and tearfully looked outside the window as her tiny baby sucked the other breast.....

The Alfa Male

#64

At the Ben's....

Boemo's sisters led Bonolo to the pool where they dipped their feet in the pool...

Nicky: You can sit the water is warm...

Bonolo sat between them as they stared at her making her uncomfortable....

Shosho: (smiled) How did you meet him?

Bonolo: I was on my way from the clinic, he started talking to me but I rejected him, he parked the car and followed me home. He was very persuasive

Nicky: (smiled) When are you guys getting married? How old are you?

Bonolo: I'm 18

Nicky: (laughed) do you even have an ex?

Bonolo: No

Shosho: I want something like that, I want my first boyfriend to be my husband... Boemo is a lover and when he loves he loves hard but he doesn't want to be cheated, if you cheat-

Nicky: Go to the toilet with that mouth diarrhea....

Shosho: Um... So do you love him?

Bonolo: (blushed) Yes i love him, he is a charmer and he knows how to take care of a woman.

Meanwhile in the kitchen Boemo's mother poured drinks in glasses and headed to the living room....

Her: (loudly) Girls?!

The girls got up and wiped their feet with the towel and headed inside the big house holding their shoes, Bonolo sat next to Boemo...

Shosho later walked in and threw Bonolo a pair of pink socks....

Shosho: I hope your toes aren't cold

Boemo: (put them on Bonolo's feet) Dikausu tsa gago di thuntse yang

Shosho: (laughed) I'm helping your girl and you respond like that..

Bonolo: (laughed) Thank you

His mother: (handed Bonolo a drink) Bonolo my girl don't mind these ones, they are like a cat and mouse

There was a knock at the door...

Shosho: You get it...

Nicky: (loudly) Come in.... Jesus I'm so lazy, who is going to marry me?

Her father: No one baby, they will all get married except you.

Nicky: Dad that's not consoling

Boemo: But it's true...

Everyone laughed as the door opened, Tshiamo's white dusty feet stepped in and everyone stared at her, when she looked down she realized how dusty she was from walking on the concrete and it broke her heart, their eyes stung her as she stared at Boemo sitting next to Bonolo...

There was silence as everyone stared at her, She walked over... The sofas were full as the girls were putting their feet up...

Boemo stood up and walked over....

His mother: Didn't your mother say the baby can't be seen or go out because spirits and dikokamo will affect her?

His father: (angrily) Don't do that.... Please... (to the girls) please go to your rooms. Boemo don't go outside with that baby, she is too you to be in this cold and wind... (stood) We will excuse you. (to his wife) Let's go...

Shosho: (passing) Goodnight Bonolo

Nicky walked over and took the baby from Tshiamo...

Nicky: I'll hold her while you two talk

Tshiamo: Thank you..

She went to her room with the baby and laid on the bed staring at her with a smile, she had curly hair and her lips were pink...

Meanwhile Tshiamo sat down staring at Bonolo and then Boemo, He sat next to Bonolo and leaned back putting his arms on top of the couch..

Boemo: Why are you here? I said I'll collect you tomorrow

Tshiamo: Are you going to introduce us?

Boemo: Bonolo-Tshiamo, Tshiamo-Bonolo

Tshiamo: Who is she?

Boemo: Tshiamo don't do this, don't force me to do this, you're going to hurt yourself.

Tshiamo: Who is she?

Boemo: She is my girlfriend

Tshiamo: And me?

Boemo: (Bonolo stared at him waiting for an answer) You're just the mother of my child, I tried to give you hints but you ignored them.... (she bowed her head crying) This is what i was trying to avoid... I didn't want this... I thought you will get the hint and dump me...

Tshiamo: (put her hand on her chest crying)Boemo what changed? We came to Maun and you got bored because of what people said? You allowed your family to influence you to leave me?

Boemo: (sighed) Bonolo go bring the baby so we can drop her home, It's late...

Bonolo walked away as Tshiamo stared at her figure....

Tshiamo: I love you and I'd never hurt you...

Boemo: You would need the same from me and i honestly can't guarantee that... I'm sorry that I have been a coward about it, I wanted to tell you that I'm not interested anymore but it was hard to just say something like that...

Bonolo walked over and gave Boemo the baby, he stared at her as she slept on his arms... She was pretty and very little....he stared back at Tshiamo's teary face and felt a wave of guilt...

Boemo: She is beautiful...

Tshiamo: (stood) Please take me home, I have embarrassed myself enough.

He stood and walked outside holding his daughter for the first since she was born... Tshiamo got in the back seat and Boemo gave her the baby...

Boemo: Bonolo can i talk to her privately for a minute?

Bonolo: Okay...

Bonolo walked to the gate, Boemo held Tshiamo's hand tightly...

Boemo: She is so beautiful and it feels awkward holding a baby knowing it's mine.

Tshiamo: I'm sorry that i allowed my mother to keep you away.

Boemo: (holding her tiny fingers) She is so beautiful... (laughed) And she has curls...

Tshiamo: Boemo?

Boemo: Yeah

Tshiamo: Can you kiss me?

He glanced at Bonolo standing by the gate and leaned over French kissing her.. Tshiamo touching his package and he grabbed her hand...

He got in the car and drove to the gate where Bonolo got in and they drove away...

At Gape's house....

Later that evening Junior fell asleep on Gape's lap as they watched Cartoons and he took him to bed then he came back to the desktop and typed his business documents...

Daisy walked behind him, put her hands on his broad shoulders and massaged the stiffness off ...

Daisy: You spend a lot of hours sitting on the computer, your back must hurt when you go to bed every night... (he slowly closed his eyes and sighed as she massaged his shoulders) Why do we have to let challenges keep us apart? Don't our kids deserve a proper family?

Gape: (continued typing) Please go to bed...

Daisy: (stopped touching him and moved back) I can't believe i prayed for your success and now that you are getting rich you see me unfit to be your wife. I loved you when you had nothing...

Gape: What makes you so sure i succeeded because of your prayers and not mine? Besides you left me not the other way around, I begged you to come back and you refused. (getting angry) to add insult to injury you came with your boyfriend to- (took a deep breath) Please go back to bed, I have a lot of work to do, I have been sleeping at 1am for days now trying to get this thing finished.

Daisy: Goodnight

Gape: Goodnight

She walked away and he continued typing.....

The next morning.....

On Bw jobs for graduates Facebook page.....

Alison: (posted a screenshot) Ke tseo...Captains Transport and Logistics ea hira Source ke Daily news..ba zero Facebook leta intshwarela.

The post reached 200 Likes in 30 minutes and comments went over 100...

Masego: (commented) God help me ya cleaning is mine.

Eric: (commented) Heavy duty ke moteng legoka, Traka nngwe moo yame.

Anele: (commented) Yerr front desk is mine

Tshiamo: (commented) F

Henrietta: (commented) F

Maureen: (commented) F

Lisa: (commented) Kante F ke eng? di phone tsa lona gadina turn on notifications, reka lapa...

Pearl : (commented) Gatwe at least 3 years experience ko front desk?? e Bushirinyana waitse

Mark: Rodney Accounting ke eo laitaka, try your luck.

Celine: Hehe i swear I'm the new HR officer wako Captains transport and logistics by fire by force.

At Maun jobs network Facebook page....

Kagiso: (posted the screenshot) Bo mune check today's Daily news, This new company e bitswa Captains transport and logistics e hira a lot of staff. Ke itsapile go tya.

Gase: (commented) Me ntjiana nkabo o didmetse, ke makgakga selo seo, nakorele tee hagona bo Daily news ba goroga after 7 days.

Tsaone: Leta itsa batho gore thusa, kagiso thanks for the tip

Mareledi: Thanks, will check it out

Amo: Pearl cousie lets go try our luck..

James: Thanks for sharing.....(9t)

The Alfa Male

#65

A WEEK LATER....

At Captains Trans and Logistics.....

It was a sunny morning in Maun as usual and over 70 candidates filled the company's little conference room...

Tiger walked in with his two helpers holding a pile of papers.

Tiger: Good morning, I am Topo Nkwe also known as Tiger..I am the chief operating officer of this company, we apologize for the delay. Since there are so many candidates we will divide you in to groups...

Meanwhile Gape ran upstairs holding his papers, he unbuttoned his tux as he reached for the conference door and walked in...

All eyes fell on the tall broad shouldered CEO as he walked over to his team and whispered to them... His tux was just the right size showing the silver watch on his wrist as he greeted his team...

Lady: (whispered to her friend) How can somebody be so cute?are we in America or what?

Her: He is the CEO, i saw his picture on the company's about.

Lady: His body must sexy ga apotse

Her: (laughed) Akere, and he is gifted look at the size of that shoe khi

Lady: Ene rra o kgabile leha goka

At the corner...

Man: (whispered to his friend) This is Dodo, do you remember him?

Him: Laitinyana wa stoutu yole, did he complete school akere he was suspended for fighting in school before our final exam?

Man: He was allowed to write and I think he passed cause i heard he schooled overseas. I think he is also a pilot

Him: Mathaka a mangwe ba raga life waitse

Man: Ga haselwa

Another corner...

Girl: Mme wee monna yo o monte jaa, his upper lip looks like it was stung by a bee

Girl2: He is so cute.... Oh my God, bona wa smila and he has dark gums...

Girl: Eseng rona ba marinini a mahibidu okare a ntja, God is not fair.....

The team finished it's brief discussion and Gape opened his file...

Gape: Good morning, I'll be calling a few candidates who are here for the post of a receptionist and a personal assistant.... When i call your name stand and follow me

He called the names as everyone listened, They stood one by one and walked out, he nodded at his team and walked out...

Tiger : (sighed) Okay... Let's continue, um for the ones who didn't know that's Mr Friday our boss... Let's continue.....

In Office 8.....

Gape was sitting on the desk in front of 11 ladies who were well dressed and ready for the test, He got off and placed the papers on the first desk...

Gape: Take one and pass the rest... (gave her another paper) Fill in that and pass it on.

His cologne was like a wave of wind as he walked around pressing his phone....

Gape: (checked his time) Ladies you have 5 minutes left.

He saw a pink diary on the table and flipped the cover, she closed it and put it on her lap then she continued writing....

Gape: (checked his watch) Time up.. (he walked around collecting them together with the IDs) You may wait in here or go for 30 minutes while i mark this, I just want one person out of the 11 of you and unlike the interview going on that side you'll leave this premises knowing if you have been hired or not.

Girl: (sighed) Better

Girl2: true, mo gabo wait for our call hei

Girl3: you keep asking yourself if they took someone or they will call until 3months a wela.

Gape: (laughed) You must go through hell to find a good job

Girl: Uh Mr CEO kana you don't know the struggle sa unemployment.

Gape: (smiled walking out) Trust me I know what you are talking about...

He sat in his office and took out his pen marking the papers...

At Gape's house....

Junior was sitting on the couch eating breakfast watching TV, Daisy walked into Gape's bedroom and sat on his bed..... Tears filled her eyes and she covered her face crying. Her phone rang...

Daisy: Hello?

Auntie: I missed your call, are you crying?

Daisy: Gape doesn't want me

Auntie: Hao Daisy, how can you cry for rragwe Junior...you said yourself that you don't want to be with him because he was everything negative, what changed your mind? He won't want you, no man will want a woman who got pregnant by another man while they were together. You should be glad he can even allow you to bring Junior for visits.

Daisy: (crying) But it's his baby... I didn't cheat.

Auntie: He will never believe you and men hardly forgive, I'm sorry. I think you should focus on reopening your bakery, there is nothing for you in Mahalapye, you shouldn't have abandoned your

business, ke raya gore as much as Gape was bad he changed your life for better, you went to school and he financed your business, appreciate that and move on. If you haven't sold your stoves reopen bakery.

Daisy: I will do that but I'm going to fight for this man with every bone in my body, I was there when he was a nobody and now he is a moneymaker gatwe i must move on? No... I blame my hormones for what happened months ago, it wasn't me. I love this man way too much and i won't move on because other men turn me off... They're weak, short and have little dicks... I want him.

Auntie: E thata mme, you're just calling for a heart attack because Gape's parents were here last week they want to get Junior, that shows he is serious about not wanting you. If a man pays for Bogadi jwa ngwana abo amo tsala asago nyale it shows he is done.

Daisy: If i give up on this man, I'll be proving my mother right.

Auntie: Hae ke mathata, My airtime is finished.

Daisy: Bye...

She hung up and laid on his bed.....

At Tshiamo's house....

His mother bathed Yolanda and applied baby lotion on her....

Her: (massaging the baby's legs) Ako ba hire ngwanake the batho a togele go kongorela madi a lekurukuru le batho. (put the diaper on) She already dropped out of school can't she get a job to at least buy her daily bread. My daughter looks older than her age mates, God what did she do?

At Boemo's relatives....

Boemo stepped out of the car and walked over to the old ladies sitting under the tree, he bended greeting them and sat down.

Auntie: How are you?

Boemo:.. I'm fine..

Auntie: Mmama this boy is Boemo, Sethunya's son with Ben.

Old lady: Uh uh.... I see, the one who caused the havoc

Auntie: No, with this one Tsheko forgave Sethunya and they stayed together, the one who caused havoc is Nicky

Old lady: Ehee nnyaa ke gone, waa bua

Boemo: (gave his aunt the picture) Who is that boy? Please tell me everything there is about him.

Auntie: I don't have a problem telling you what happened as long as you don't tell your mother it's me who told you.

Boemo: I won't say anything to anybody, I just want to see my brother. I grew up surrounded by girls wanting nothing but a brother, I just want to reunite with him and catch up.

Auntie: Your mother was your father's maid, she had a family... She was married to a man called Tsheko Friday. They had a son called Marvin, a gentle responsible kid if you ask me.. but then she fell pregnant and only found out it wasn't her husband's child when the baby was around 3 or 4 months, this baby was you. At first your mother told her husband that the boss raped her then her story changed when we wanted to report, she was a very beautiful woman so her husband forgave her and your father took you. They never recovered but stayed together nonetheless, he started drinking and they fought everyday, After a few years this little boy you're holding was born, His name is Dodo..

Boemo: (smiled) Marvin and Dodo... Okay this is good. I have two brothers.

Auntie: Your mother must have been seeing your father behind her husband's back because she got pregnant again but she quickly filed for divorce, Her husband was devastated, he broke down and tried to wipe out the entire family, he is in prison for attempted murder, Your mother got the divorce and married your father leaving those boys with their father's mother who raised them and later died, The little boy Dodo was trouble, he fought other kids and he could refuse to get a beating from teachers, I once tried staying with them because they were homeless but that boy brought me trouble, I went to police three times but they had only been with me for a week, He brutalized others, he could fight a group of boys alone and walk away without a scratch leaving them bleeding. I gave up and let them go. His big brother was stuck with him and funny enough he never gave up on him. Although i don't know him that much i believe he has changed now because he is educated and successful. Marvin is a married man.

Boemo: (sighed) I can't believe this, it sounds like a fabricated story... No offense... I believe you but i just don't believe it... Wow...

Auntie: Marvin and Dodo also don't know you guys, they just know that their mother abandoned them when she got married. I doubt they know there they have a middle brother.

Boemo: Thank you, I'll search for them on Facebook, Gatwe Marvin and Dodo, surname ke Friday akere?

Auntie: Yes...

At Gape's office.....

An hour later Gape was sitting on his chair jotting something down, the successful candidate walked in and sat down... He stared at her biting his pen and leaned back on his chair swinging it a bit... He had a serious look on his face and she sensed arrogance from the look on his eyes....

Gape: (sighed) Welcome to Captains Trans and Logistics, you'll be my Personal assistant, learn everything there is about me and do your job efficiently... If i want a document printed and stapled on my desk by 8 o'clock i actually mean 5 minutes to 8. I want my office ready for me each time I walk in and you must always be the first to arrive...Any questions regarding your contract or job description?

The Alfa Male

#66

Monei: No questions sir

Gape: Good.. (stood) I have a meeting with somebody, see you tomorrow morning.

Monei: Should I open the computer and check your appointments?

Gape: (walking out) Knock yourself out..

He closed the door and she sighed taking out her phone dialing her sister's number....

Her: (curiously) Yes? How did it go?

Monei: (smiled) They hired me... I'm so excited, i can't believe this..

Her: (screamed) Yees... You can finally finish building your house.

Monei: Mma I'm happy.

Her: Work hard and get a salary increase or something, respect your job akere you see how hard it was to find it?

Monei: You don't have to remind me, I'm so happy.

Her: When are you coming home?

Monei: The way i see it go lebega ke simolotse, My boss is arrogant and bossy

Her: (laughed) Don't start

Monei: I'm serious, I hope he won't treat me like trash I'd quit right away. He looks like one of those guys who don't give a shit about women's feelings.

Her: (laughed) You're so judgemental, You're a PA you're supposed to be his office maid and ask how high whenever he says jump.

Monei: (stood up) Let me go and fix my office then i have to check out his schedule.... Girl i have my own computer and free Internet, Which means I can do an online course.

Her: Okay madam PA, I'm so proud of you, mom would be so proud of you right now.

Monei: (laughed) Nkabo rago rapela jaana gotwe let's thank the all mighty. I miss her...

Her: (laughed) Hei Mama was something else kana she could pray for a long time hei ke taa hela pelo ke ipotsa gore Amen wagota leng.

Monei: (laughed) Remember when she slapped me for falling asleep during prayer gotwe ke nale spirit sa boroko. Ha gongwe gotwe let's sing one last song before going to bed tabe a ntsha..

(singing) Boitshwaaaaareloo jwa moodimo jonaaaa (they laughed louder) Hei I'd be so annoyed knowing I'll be asleep half way through the song.

Her: Hey wena Neyney you're making me miss her

Monei: (laughed) Go sharp

Her: Bye

She hung up and started working.....

At Boemo's office....

Later during the day Boemo walked in his office and switched on his desktop...

Boemo: (typing) Dodo Friday.... Mmm... Nothing okay.... Marvin Friday... There we go...

He clicked on the Marvin Friday of Maun and shrunk his eyes staring at his pictures...

Boemo: (smiled) Family guy... Okay...(went to about and checked his relationships) Let's see... Where is our little brother.... (Martin had not added any relationships then he went to his pictures) Kids... Kids... Wifey.... Kids... Wifey... Oh no you were sick?

He watched his pictures with Same from the time they were operated until they recovered and sent him a friend request, He continued with the pictures and came across more pictures of Marvin with Gape... A certain post caught his attention...it was Gape standing next to Marvin when he was on his hospital bed.

Martin: (caption) This guy is the only family I have and he has had my back since day one. Every time I want to give up and think about how hard he is working and hustling to keep me alive, i find strength. #Brothers_for_life

He skipped to Gape's comment..

Gape: Yeah and you better get well soon so i can get laid, i can't get it up when you're sick.

Boemo sat back rubbing his hair in shock....

Boemo: He is my little brother..... (shook his head) I can't believe this...

Bonolo called and he stared at the screen until the call ended, he put it and clicked on Gape's account...

Boemo: (looking at the pictures of Gape in the flight deck) Okay... At least you have brains... (looking at pictures of him in formal wear) A little class... Not bad.. Captains Trans and Logistics.. Okay... This guy is good... For a fucked up little kid, you turned out good.

He came across a picture of Bonolo with Junior captioned "Family goals", he leaned back on his chair and sighed....

Boemo: Shit.....

Marvin accepted his friend request and he typed a message....

Boemo: Hi, I'm Boemo Rodney Ben, Sethunya Ben's "first born", her names were Sethunya Friday before she remarried. Can we meet and talk?

At Marvin's office...

Meanwhile Marvin signed some papers and heard a notifications, he clicked and read the message frowning... He went to Boemo's account and stalked him as well then he typed a message...

Marvin: Is this a joke?

Boemo: I wish it was, Can we meet?

Marvin: (checked his watch) I'm about to go for lunch, where?

Boemo: At Capello, I'm leaving the office

Marvin: Okay

Marvin sat back sighing in shock, Could his father have been right? What kind of a woman would his mother be?

At Tshiamo's house....

She walked in the house hungry and exhausted after walking 5 kilometers to the interview with nothing in her tummy...

Her mother: How did it go?

Tshiamo: The interview wasn't bad, i got the questions correct but we have to wait for their phone calls.

Her: I will pray they call you, you will find a job

Tshiamo: I hope so..

Her phone rang and she picked...

Tshiamo: Hello?

Boemo: (driving) Hi

Tshiamo: Hi

Boemo: I just wanted to check on the baby.

Tshiamo: She is fine.

Boemo: Is there anything you need?

Tshiamo: I told you i don't have food a few days ago, Boemo if you want to give me something do it without me begging you to, your girlfriend knows o beile botsetsi she won't be surprised to see you buying Bopi and milk.

Boemo: Okay I'm sorry, I'm meeting somebody now, after lunch I'll come by to collect so that you can buy you.

Tshiamo: Buy them and bring them.

Boemo: I mean groceries

Tshiamo: Ewallet the money, I don't want to walk around with you because it will give me hope but i want to accept that we are just coparenting.

Boemo: I don't think there is anything wrong with us hanging together, we have a child together.

Tshiamo: Maybe after sometime... I'm still recovering from what you said to me last week ore kante why am not dating as if you don't know why.

Boemo: I'm sorry for saying that, it was wrong. I should've said that. I will send the money

Tshiamo: Bye

She hung up and took off her shoes, the phone reported the deposit of 2K...

Tshiamo: (jaws dropped) Uhu... Ijoo..

Her mother: What is it?

Tshiamo: Boemo sent P2000 for food.

Her mother: It's just a guilty conscience

Tshiamo: I don't want to give myself hope, I saw his girlfriend and his family loves her, Ke ledile ke chaisitse. Koore hela gone jaana ke stresywa kego thoka tiro, if i find a job I'll be complete.

Her mother: Yes, focus on finding a job.

Tshiamo: I feel like i passed that interview, i knew every answer, I hope they hire me.

At Cappello....

Boemo sipped wine as Marvin walked over, He stood and they bumped shoulders, Marvin sat down staring at Boemo as if he would recognize him...

Marvin: The last time i saw you, you were a few months old.

Boemo: Oh so you know me?

Marvin: Your mother said you died, I lived all these years knowing i lost a brother...

Boemo: She also didn't tell me anything, i got the information from relatives.. (put the picture on the table) I guess that's Dodo...

Marvin: (took out his phone) Let me call h-

Boemo: Wait.... (sighed) Gape and I have met before but under different circumstances.... I dated Masa soon after he left her and then I i caught them together... (saddened) It was an ugly scene, i still struggle to get over it, it killed everything i believed about love and women. I trusted Masa and she betrayed me, Gape rubbed it on my face....

Marvin: Oh yeah, i remember you now.... I remember you refusing to leave the party and jumping in the pool. Are you still with Masa?

Boemo: No, we broke up

Marvin: (dialed Gape) Good let me-

Boemo: There is more...

Marvin: (hung up) There is more?

Boemo: I'm dating Bonolo

Marvin: You're the guy who took Bonolo? He cried for that girl..

Boemo: And i can leave her, I haven't slept with her yet so things won't be that complicated.

Marvin: I don't know, we will hear from him but I hope the circle stops, ke boata hela go sheera banyana..

Boemo: I didn't know he was with her when i approached her but even after i still wanted him to understand what he made me feel with Masa.

Marvin: Did you guys fight?

Boemo: Not really but i felt like he was about to attack me...(sighed) I loved Masa, I still love her but what Gape did hurt me, I still think about it and wonder gore Gape one a nnyatsa eng. Anyway I'm willing to put that behind us and forgive him. I wouldn't want to lose a brother for a girl.

Marvin: It makes sense... Let me call him....

At FNB...

Gape walked out of the bank and got in the car increasing the ring volume of his phone, it rang while he was holding it.....

Gape: (reversing) Marv?

Marv: where are you?

Gape: New mall, what's up?

Marv: Come to Capello

Gape: Why? I have to meet a supplier somewhere

Marv: Dodo come on, it's lunchtime can we put business aside for a minute? you're going to lose weight if you keep working like this. You need to rest

Gape: Okay, let me reschedule and come there.

He hung up and realized he had 9 missed calls from Daisy, he slid them down and dialed his supplier.....

At Gape's house.....

Daisy slowly sat on the toilet seat as the pain on her abdomen increased... She peed and saw black mucus like discharge on her party liner. She put on another one and flashed the dirty one...

Daisy: (granted closing her eyes tightly) Iyooo.... Mmmm...

She stood up and walked out, her phone rang in the bedroom and she hurried, Another contraction struck and she stopped putting her palms on the bed....

Daisy: (breathing exercises) Oh God... (picked the call) Hello?

Same: I saw your missed call

Daisy: Please hurry, I'm in labor... (her water broke) My water just broke... Oh my God... I was trying to delay a bit so that I don't spend hours at the hospital but this one came quickly...

Same: (panicked) Modemo Daisy!? I'm coming ka taxi Marvin has the car

Daisy: Jesus... (standing) Oh my God.... Mmmmmmm... Mmmmmmmmm....

Same: (screaming waving at the taxi) Heela naare waa pusha Daisy?breathe....

Daisy: (sweating screaming)I can't control gare ke pushe.... Uhhhhhhhhhhhh..... Uhhhhhhhh

Junior walked in the bedroom and stared at the blood on the white tile.....

Daisy: (screaming) Get out!..... Go! Uhhhhhhhh..... Mmmmmmm

He started crying and walked over, he slipped on the stained water and held her bloody dress.

Daisy: Uhhhhhh.....

Her phone rang again and she picked....

Daisy: (grunted) Uhhhhh..... Hello?

Gape: (panicked) What's going on?

Daisy: The baby is coming..... Uhhhhhhhhhh

Gape: (shaking) Um..... Oh shit... I'm coming.....

He skidded on the middle of the road making a Uturn.....

Gape: Where are you in the house?

Daisy: In the bedroom.....

Gape: Did your water break?

Daisy: (laying on the bed)Yes.....(Junior crying on the background)

Gape: It's too late you can't fill the tub with water, just lay down.... I'm a few minutes away, i wonder if we will make it to the hospital.....

Daisy: (screaming loudly) The head is coming out....

Gape hung up and stepped on the accelerator overtaking three cars and missing the oncoming one by an inch..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#67

At Gape's house....

A few minutes later Gape walked in and found Daisy breastfeeding the tiny baby and wiping her body with the sheets

Gape: Are you okay?

Daisy: Yes...

He got Junior and put him in the tub...

Gape: Are you okay buddy?

Junior: Blood...

Gape: It's okay.... Mommy is not hurt okay? Take a bath I'm coming...

He got the towel and spread it on the floor to absorb the liquids then Same walked in....

Same: Jesus.... Gape did you deliver this baby?

Gape: No i just got here

Same: (looking at the blood on the bed and floor) Get out of here, I'll take care of it. Give me your car keys or the keys to Madza3 I'll take her to the hospital... Put that towel down, you're not supposed to see things like this.

Gape: (searched for keys to the Madza and gave her)it has enough fuel..

Same: Daisy where are the baby clothes?

Daisy: i didn't come with the baby bag, i knew i had time

Same: Daisy a woman of your age doesn't know that 8 and 9 months are the possible times to deliver? You shouldn't even be here, look what you made Gape see. Madza is parking outside, why didn't you drive to the hospital?

Daisy: I didn't know where he put the keys and he wasn't answering his phone.

Same: Gape I will send you a list of what to buy, please help her.

Gape: Ok..

Gape walked out, dressed his son and left.... Meanwhile in the bedroom...

Same: (giving her clean clothes) Gape ntse asago bate gale now o tsholetse mo bolaong jwa gagwe I'm sure you turned him off completely, you just killed any little hope. I'm just saying.. Put on a clean dress so we can go.... I have to come back and clean the entire room before Gape and Junior come here.

Daisy: Gape will not treat me like that, I met him when he had nothing to his name, completely nothing.

Same: (took the baby) Let's go...

Daisy: (slowly walking to the car) I made him who he is, i prayed for his success. All these suits he wears is because of me... I met him when he wore sweatpants now he wears shirts and suits he wants to get rid of me.

Same: I know this is Gape's baby, why did you lie to me? I thought we were friends.

Daisy : I knew you would tell Marvin and he would tell Gape then he would stop me.

Same: Why do you want to come back? His size hasn't changed...

Daisy: Obviously i overreacted and sex is tiring especially when you're dating Gape, I overreacted... Now i want my family back.

Same: Good luck with that.

Daisy: I met him when he had nothing and I'm supposed to let girls chow his money? He gave me two kids!

Same:I don't remember Gape being poor, he had a brand new car when you met him, he didn't have a lot of swag like now but he had money, I remember him paying our rent and buying us food, ke raya me and Marvin, he supported us until i found a job at Wimpy even then he still paid our rent, He wasn't working but he had money, i don't know where he got it but he had money, he wasn't poor. Stop saying he was poor, I have never seen Gape broke ever since i met him and his brother.

Daisy: You know what i mean

Same: If you want him back be honest with yourself, don't make up stories

Daisy: Okay, he wasn't poor but he was unemployed.

Same: Thank you.

At Ackerman's.....

Gape walked around the baby section holding Junior's hand... A shop assistant walked over smiling....

Her: (smiled) Hi, can i help you?

Gape: Hey... I'm looking for newborn clothes..

Her: Okay... Here are the vests, trousers and rompers...

His phone rang and he answered...

Gape: Hello?

Marvin: I'm inside, where are you?

Gape: Ackerman's eha Spar... Kante why are you looking for me?

Marvin: I want to show you something... I'm coming.

Gape: Okay..

A few minutes later Gape walked out of the shop and threw the plastic in the back..

Marvin parked next to him and Boemo parked on the other side.. They both got out of the cars and walked towards him, Gape lifted his son and closed the door...

Gape: (looking at Marvin) What does he want?

Marvin: We need to talk

Gape: (agitated) About what.?

Marvin: Remember what you told me about our mother having a baby with her boss? The kid being alive?

Gape: (faced Boemo and laughed in disbelief) You've got to be kidding me....hahaha wow.... (put his son on his seat) I'm getting out of here, I have to go to the hospital.

Marvin: Gape we have to talk about this... He is our brother and he wants to make amends

Gape: Marvin you keep forgetting something, I knew he was out there but i didn't look for him or his mother because i don't care, My father told me he was out there and i believed him but I don't want anything to with them and now that it's this motherfucker-(sighed) I'm getting out of here before i do something stupid.

Boemo: I didn't have sex with Bonolo, you can have her....

Gape: I don't want your little virgin, keep her, I can do better than that. Stay the hell away from me.

Marvin: He is your brother, We have to make this work. You can't possibly let a girl get between you and your brother, Both of you have to make a pact not to go back to Bonolo and Masa.

Gape: Masa? This has nothing to do with Masa, take her out of it and then Marv you chose to tell me something like this at the mall? I'm disappointed in you...

Boemo: I really want to make things work, I'm willing to forgive you for sleeping with Masa-

Gape: Dude i don't need your forgiveness for sleeping with Masa, she wasn't yours to begin with.

Boemo:She was mine...

Marvin: None of you owned her, why are even talking about her?we should be talking about our brotherhood

Gape: He is not my brother and he should stay away from me because he owes me, One word from him I'll knock his teeth out..

Boemo: (laughed) Dream on, I see those stitches didn't teach you a lesson...

Marvin: Guys knock it off

Gape got in the car and reversed rolling up the windows.....

Marvin: (sighed) That went well...

Boemo: Went well?

Marvin: Believe me, it could have been worse if we were in a private area...

At Letsholathebe Hospital.....

Almost an hour later Daisy walked over to Gape and he handed her the plastic....

Daisy: (smiled) Thank you... You should see her lips, they look like yours...

Gape: Daisy you messed up my bed, I'm gonna need a new one, do you understand that?

Daisy: I'm sorry, I delayed a bit thinking it would be like with Junior but this one happened so quick.

Gape: Where are you going to stay when they discharge you?

Daisy: I can't stay in your house?

Gape: (sighed frustratedly) Okay... I can not keep sugar coating this any longer.... We are over, that means i don't want you. If you stay in my house you will make it impossible for me to move on but I'm looking for a serious girl to be in a relationship with.

Daisy: She is your daughter...we can do a DNA test.

Gape: Trust me to but it still changes nothing, We are done, having my kids doesn't mean we have to stay together.

Daisy: Can i stay in your house just until my stitches have healed then I'll go back home and nurse the baby before i open my bakery, please.... Just three weeks...

Gape: (staring at her) Three weeks, nothing more.

He walked away and she walked back to her cubicle.....

At the dumpster.....

Same pulled over and threw the black plastic bags of the bloody sheets in the skip.. A driver made a sudden stop when he caught a glimpse of her face then he reversed as she took out more bags. He got out of the car and walked over to her...

Him: (smiled) Sasa hi, Long time.

Same: (throwing in the bags) Leave me alone.

Him: (smiled in disbelief looking at her ring) You are married? I can't believe this... You sent me to jail and did this?

Same: I didn't send you to jail, you sent yourself to jail.

Him: (angrily) Ska bua makgakga Sasa, You ruined my life, do you know that? BDF won't accept me back, go hedile and no one is going to hire me with this record... I have been looking for you. We have a lot to talk about...

Same got in the car, he pulled her out and closed the door....

Him: I'm talking to you...

Same: (tearfully) Daniel I'm pregnant... Don't do this.....

Daniel: (angrily) pregnant? Pregnant Sasa? Didn't you say you're barren?

He slapped her and she sat down crying covering her face...

Daniel: Did you marry him? Is it him? (slapped her again and pulled her up by her neck) I asked you a question.

Same: (crying shaking) No... It's not him

Daniel: (pushed her to his car) Get in the car.....

The Alfa Male

#68

Same: You're hurting me....

Daniel: You're hurting yourself, let's go...

He dragged her to his car, A passing police car stopped and an officer walked over, Daniel let go of her and got in his car.....

Officer: Ma'am are you okay?

Same: (crying) He slapped me... Twice

Officer: (walked over to Daniel's car) Please step outside the vehicle, I would like to talk to you.

Daniel: I'm soldier... I know all about serve and protect.... I didn't do anything...

Officer: Just step outside the vehicle please and put your hands where i can see them....

He stepped out of the the car and the officer pinned him against the car cuffing him....

Daniel: Talk about unlawful arrest, I didn't do anything.... (loudly) Sasa you're going to do it again punkin? Uh?

Officer: morena waa thodia the

Daniel: You can't arrest me, you're not sure about anything.

Officer: I saw you dragging her against her will as soon as we stopped you let her go, she is crying and accusing you of beating her, that's enough for me to take you to the police station. (locked his car and gave him his keys) Let's go...

Meanwhile the other officer spoke to Same and she followed the police car with Gape's car... She dialed her husband crying...

At BPC.....

Boemo and Marvin were leaning against Boemo's car chatting....

Marvin: So how many sisters do you have?

Boemo: Three.. You can meet them this weekend

Marvin: I'd like that, you must have had a happy childhood.

Boemo: It wasn't bad...

Marvin : It wasn't the case with us, we could go for days without food and look forward to school meals.

Boemo: I don't get how my mom managed to do that....

Marvin: I used to believe she was a victim but the way she lied to me shocked me, I just want to understand why.... (His phone rang) Sorry it's my wife... (picked) Hello?

Same: (sniffing) I'm on my way to police, Daniel saw me at the dumpster at attacked me.

Marvin: (panicked) Are you okay?

Same: I'm fine, he slapped me twice

Marvin: Where is he?

Same: The police took him.

Marvin: I'm on my way, i love you

Same: I love you too...

He hung up and walked to his car...

Boemo: What's up?

Marvin: My wife's ex slapped her

Boemo: What? Teach him a lesson... Beat him senseless

Marvin: (paused and turned staring at him) Really? Beat him senseless?... (dumbfounded).... Uh... Why do you guys have to use violence all the time?

Boemo: I'm sorry if it sounds a bit stupid but if somebody beat my wife I'd send them a loud and clear message than a police casenyana.

Marvin: (got in his car) You should have been Gape's twin.

Boemo: The way he hates me he would have cut my umbilical cord and drowned me in the amniotic fluid.

Marvin: (laughed) I'll call you

Boemo: sure

Marvin reversed and drove away, Boemo go in his and joined the road pressing his phone then he pulled aside dialed Masa's number holding his breath hoping she had not changed her number...

Masa: Hello?

Boemo: (smiled) Hey... Hi...

Masa: Hi, who is this?

Boemo: It's Boemo...

Masa: (smiled) Oh hi... Where did you get my number?

Boemo: I never lost it, How are you?

Masa: I'm good, you?

Boemo: I'm good, I was just thinking about you, kante ota hetsa skolo kana re ithoboge?

Masa: (laughed) Shem... The rra wena i can't wait to finish school... I'm counting the months

Boemo: (laughed) Please finish school

Masa: (laughed) Ota mphira gaore i must finish school yaana?

Boemo: Even if i want to I'm sure some big company will hire you....

Masa: (laughed massaging her scalp) Remember that guy i told you about? Who always manages to get higher points

Boemo: The one who uses glasses?

Masa: (laughed) Yes, that guy annoys me he always gets above me but kemo makile gore this semester.

Boemo: (laughed) So you're still competitive?

Masa: (laughed) No he annoys, gake rate go gaisiwa

Boemo: I long sent you a friend request on Facebook, ketaa amogolwa?

Masa: I don't want drama rannana, hakena stress and i want to keep it that way.

Boemo: Facebook friendship hela? Besides I'm not with Tshiamo, I'm just supporting my daughter. Not that I'm trying to hit on you or anything, i respect your decision. Exs don't have to always hate each other right?

Masa: Yeah, you're right. I'll accept it.

Boemo: How is life in GC?

Masa: It's good... I can't complain...

Boemo: Okay, no go sharp hle monna i was just checking on you...

Masa: Go sharp, Ne o nkgopoditswe ke eng sese kana o nteletsa out of nowhere?

Boemo: I was just thinking about the old days hela.

Masa: Okay, O mpatise tiro.

Boemo: (smiled) Consider it done.

Masa: I'm serious Boemo, go heta this semester hela then I'll need a job...

Boemo: Le nna ke serious..

Masa: thanks..

Boemo: Bye...

She hung up and put her phone under the pillow rolling on top of Molly in her red thong and bra... She kissed Molly on the cheek as she faced the wall with a straight face....

Masa: Molly? What is it?

Molly: (facing the wall) He wants you..

Masa: Uh batho Molly, Do you have to be jealous about every male i talk to?

Molly: (shaky voice) I can tell from his voice that he wants you, I'm sure that's not the voice he uses on his sisters and buddies. He wants you and i don't think you should accept his friendship request

Masa: Not this time Molly, you made me block a lot of guys on Facebook and i did it to give you peace but i think now too much...What matters is that i don't want him besides Boemo never said he wants me.

Molly: At this point in time show me a guy who says hey i want you or i love you, you'll just find yourself under his chest...

Masa: (smiled and kissed her) you're so cute when you're insecure... Look at you.... (pinching her cheeks) Care Bear wame bathong....

Molly: (smiled putting her hands on her waist) Stop it...

Masa: (sat on her tummy snapping her fingers singing) Na na na.... I kissed a girl and i liked it.... Uh uh...

Molly smiled looking at Masa's flat tummy and boobs on her push-up bra.... She looked gorgeous in extensions and her armpits were hairless and smooth....

Molly: O ntshwarisa nopa kana...

Masa: (leaned over and kissed French kissed her)... How is that?

Molly: (caught her breath) Uhhh don't do me like that...

Masa: (kissed her neck) Like what? This....

She moved her waist slowly raising her hand and French kissed her, Molly kissed her cleavages and paused putting her head on her breasts.

Molly: (tearfully) Masa the mma don't leave me...

Masa: This again?

Molly: I'm sorry if I'm-

Masa kissed her and pulled down the strips of her bra then she unhooked it and threw it on the floor... Molly stared at her brown nipples pointing at her....

Masa: (smiled seductively biting her lower lip) Nyanya baby autwa... Nyanya o didimale...

Molly smiled and cupped them shaking them then she leaned over gently sucking her tits as she closed her eyes facing upwards with her eyes closed.....

At Gape's office.....

Later that afternoon, the building was quite everyone had knocked off and Gape was sitting on his chair with his foot on the table biting his pen bottom lost in deep thoughts.....

He closed his eyes rewinding everything and found himself in Gaborone bus rank waiting room.... Her hips... Face... And the magical hug that made his heart skip... He opened his eyes and sighed disappointedly then he got the mouse and logged in his female fake account friends with her...

Masa: (updated her status an hour ago) Chilling with Bae... My Care Bear..

He checked her Likes and visited every profile that liked her status but he still couldn't find the Care bear... He went through her uploads and saved a beautiful clear picture of her sitting by the pool. His phone rang and he picked....

Gape: Hello?

Young uncle: Dodo?

Gape: Rra?

Young uncle: Ao... Are you well? You sound low?

Gape: (sat up) I'm fine

Young uncle: We are going to Mahalapye tomorrow about Junior.

Gape: Oh okay.

Young uncle: Are you okay?

Gape: How did you find your wife? How did you know she was the one?

Young uncle: I broke my boxers every time i saw her

Gape: (they both laughed) Hahaha

Young uncle: On a serious note when she is the one you feel it, you can't stop thinking about her and nothing fulfills you except her, even if you meet a good girl she will never be enough....

Gape: Was she a good girl when you met her, was she a wife material?

Young uncle: Well she wasn't an angel, i molded her and she moulded me, we built each other. We had our flaws, You don't always get the perfect wife you always pictured...the one who cooks and cleans without getting tired, gives you sex all the time and never disagrees with you...that's not how it works, you only get something close to that the rest is up to you two to work on and even after understanding one another it will never be perfect, there will be times when she does something stupid...

Gape: (thought of the dogs and neighborhood crime watch people chasing him) I see what you mean...

Young uncle: Why are you asking?

Gape: I can't find a woman that satisfies me like this other ex girlfriend of mine, she is very difficult to deal with and I think she has moved on, kgang ya teng e ntsenya stress blind and i keep trying to ignore her gaa pala...

Young uncle: Have you tried getting her back?

Gape: Not to the best of my ability, she is difficult and she makes me angry at times then i end up doing something stupid THEN she misinterprets that wrongly... Koore e nna ele fork fork hela

Young uncle: But wena Dodo the way i know you, the problem might be you and not the woman.

Gape: I have grown passed the boy you know, i know much better than that now and since Marvin got married, i really want to have something solid as well.

Young uncle: That is very good, and let me tell you something... I can tell you are going to be very successful businessman but that is only possible if you have a stable family, Check out all the successful men... They are married because a wife keeps you sane and will always have your best interest at heart, a wife can sense a parasite kilometers away (they both laughed) I'm telling you otherwise you'll give your money to every nightstand, All successful men are married and it wasn't easy, you go through challenges so go get your girl. Don't use a phone bashimane ba malatsia le kgaeditswe ke Facebooku, Mosadi wamo latela regardless of where she is you travel there just for her omo leba mo mathong gore a inanathe omo lebile sente... Your manly instincts kick in when you're looking at her and you automatically say the right thing... Gadi phone ledi sticker tsa heart mo ke bogatapa hela. Nna even during my university years i have never wanted a girl over the phone,

Neke ba leba mo mathong... Haare waa chika kemo turna so kere nteba o mpolele gore wareng... None of them rejected me, nowadays you young men are cowards sending women silly messages, some things must only come out of your mouth right in front of her....

Gape: (laughed) Ankele kana motho yore buang ka ene oko Gaborone.

Young uncle: Kante gase gore o pilot monna? Aren't you supposed to be wherever you want whenever you want? I thought oa lenda gongwe le gongwe mo Botswana le Southern Africa, le bereka jang ko Air Botswana?

Gape: (thoughtfully smiled looking at his time) I have to go. A friend of mine is about to take off, maybe i can pull a few strings and sneak myself in his flight....

Young uncle: Okay, oseka itwaetsa dilo tse tsa di phone, mosadi wa latelwa gore a hehelwe ke di excuse le maaka.

Gape: (laughed) Ke utule...

Young uncle: Leha o iteisa, iteisa go utwala you must be able to bring it down both sides.

Gape: (impatiently) Ee

Young uncle: Take your ti-

Gape: (Impatiently) My phone is low battery..(He hung up) shit this old man never stops talking, Jesus!

He quickly grabbed his car keys and hurried out dialing his coworker's number. He drove out of the parking lot and joined the traffic checking his time as the phone rang.....

The Alfa Male

#69

At Maun Police station....

Marvin walked in and sat next to Same kissing her cheek...

Marvin: (whispered) Are you okay?

Same: Yeah...

Daniel and Marvin exchanged glares as the police officer continued to write...

Officer: So you want to open a case?

Same: Yes

Marvin: (whispered staring at Daniel) Babe drop it..

Same: (confused) What?

Marvin: I'll explain in the car, please do it. Just ask him to apologize in exchange with you dropping the case

Same: Okay.... (cleared her throat) I can forgive him if he apologizes, I'll even drop the charges.

Officer: Are you sure?

Same: Yes ma'am

Officer: Mr Daniel you heard her, what's your response?

Daniel: I'm sorry

Officer: That's it? That's all you're going to say?

Daniel: She said she wanted an apology, i gave it to her.

Marvin: It's okay officer, those two words are enough.

Same: I forgive him, I'd like to drop the case, please..

A few minutes later Marvin and Same walked out of the police station holding hands, Daniel walked out a few minutes after and waited for the taxi as Marvin opened the door for Same....

Marvin: Are you sure it was just the slap? We can go to the hospital and check the baby...

Same: (laughed) I'm fine, no need for the hospital.

Marvin: (got in and started the car) Are you sure?

Same: Yes... (laughed) If it didn't hurt I'd wish it happened everyday so that you can open the doors for me hahaha

Marvin: (laughed) Don't be too sure, i was doing it for my child.

Same: So...

Marvin: This guy won't stop, I'll talk to him personally.

Same: Marv i don't want you talking to him, What if he fights you. He is very violent... That's why i don't think twice about putting him in jail.

Marvin: Babe think, a slap won't send him to jail. I will talk to him.

Same: (reluctantly) Okay

Marvin: What did he want? What exactly did he say?

Same: that he couldn't believe i was married bluh bluh... And then he was angry that I'm pregnant, after my miscarriage i had told him i couldn't have kids.

Marvin: I'll talk to him, if he has been rehabilitated he will listen

Same: What if he isn't? Marvin i appreciate you giving someone the benefit of doubt but you don't know Daniel, i don't want to lose my baby please

Marvin: You won't, I won't let it happen.

He parked on the parking lot and got out...

Marvin: Let me get us some drinks

Same: Okay...

He walked in the shop as Same adjusted her seat and laid down, her phone rang and she picked....

Same: Hello?

Daisy: I think tomorrow morning we will be discharged, will you take me to Gape's house?

Same: (sighed) Daisy you're not going to Gape's house, Don't do that to yourself. He doesn't want you, I understand that you are nursing his baby but the pain you're going to feel every time Gape comes home late is going to drive you to hang yourself, You have Junior's ATM card if I'm not mistaken it gets P1400 monthly, can't i drive around and find you a room? That way your aunt can come and help you with the new baby.

Daisy: Same you don't have a child i don't think you will understand what I'm trying to do here, Gape and i are a family of four now, I'm fighting for what's mine.

Same: You're going to hurt yourself, Don't stay in Gape's house. Automatically you'll expect him to act like you two are together, what if he brings a visitor?

Daisy: To a newborn baby? What kind of a girl will agree to that ? Every time women realize he is staying with me and the kids anything he says won't matter if at all ke basadi baba nang le di thaloganyo.

Same: So you're chasing his girlfriends with the kids?

Daisy: Only a mother will understand.

Same: Ehe mma

Daisy: You think just because you are married you know everything.

Same: Mme kana haoka lebelela it has nothing to do with the ring. I'm just helping you, I know you want me to agree with everything you say to prove I'm your friend but i find it hard to lie about certain things, tabe kesago direle sente if i support you, I don't want to see you boney because i know a man, trust me i dated one soldier and he did them all, i once spent a night with him and another girl on the bed, The girl saying she isn't going anywhere on the cold, I had nowhere to go ke kaletse ko Panda a shwele mosimane, It was cold as hell and he didn't have a lot of blankets, We put him in between and slept, That girl touched him the whole night and although it was dark i could tell he was kissing her ke utwa mxim mxwim ba teng, Don't beg a man too much you'll hurt yourself.

Daisy: I also want to be married like you, You gave Marvin your kidney i want to give Gape the time he needs to grow up.

Same: Good luck with that, I wash my hands off you

Daisy: Kante wena Same are you jealous of me or what? You never support me in anything i do.

Same: I want to find you a house but waa gana, I'm willing to borrow you my stoves so you can continue with the bakery since I'm doing a different business but you're refusing, you just want to be a house wife to a guy who doesn't even pretend anymore. But i will support you ee if not supporting you means I'm jealous, I will come and drive you to his house.

Daisy: It feels like oa ikgolola

Same: (took a deep breath) I'm sorry if I'm being a little hard on you, you remind me of me and i didn't want you to experience what i went through but men are different, maybe Gape will respect your presence and come home on time, doing other things... I'm sorry, I'll come get you.

Daisy: Thank you..

Same: How are you feeling, how is our angel?

Daisy: We are fine, she is great... She is not even underweight...

Same: I'm glad to hear that... Um... Marv is here, we will chat later

Daisy: Bye

She hung up as Marv started the car, Marvin have her a juice...

Marvin: Was that Daisy?

Same: yes, she wants to stay with Gape, the rra bua le monnao aseka amo sota please

Marvin: Why does she want to stay with him? Kana Gape is busy nowadays, he hardly sits down because his company just started plus his leave days are over, who is going to help her with the baby?

Same: I guess she will bring her aunt to Gape's house.

Marvin: I don't know anymore.....

At Masa's house.....

Gape's rental car approached Masa's house as he spoke to the phone....

Gape: If you lied to me you'll return my money

Classmate: I'm not lying, it's plot 18132...

Gape: Okay, do they have dogs?

Classmate: No dogs, that Tshaba ntsa sign is a scarecrow

Gape: Okay, sharp.

Classmate: Thanks

He hung up and stepped out, locked the doors and slide the gate walking in. He took a deep breath as he approached her room...

The curtains were open and the fan was circling around fanning the room... As he got closer he saw Masa with her legs spread apart and her eyes closed as Molly muffed her... He put his hands in the pocket and watched licking his lower lip.... His heart pounded as he silently stared at them... He took out his phone and recorded them making out....

Molly kissed her inner thighs as she moaned... She kissed her foot going to her toes and then back to her nipple and lips then she #removed...

After 15 mins Gape stopped the recording and put the phone in his pocket then he knocked with his hand in the pocket holding his Airwick...

Masa: Who is it? (he knocked again) Who is it?...

She wrapped herself with a towel and put on her pink sleepers then she opened the door, Gape put his hands on her waist and lifted her up putting her on his tummy and French kissed her...

Masa: (startled) Gape?! What ar-

Gape: (staring at her) I love the little freak in you Sunshine...

Surprised and startled with a pounding heart she became weak in his arms as he walked backwards sneaking his hand under the towel and felt her cum... He French kissed her rubbing her as she put her arms around his neck kissing back...

Gape: (unzipped his jeans) Damn i could slide myself in here... You're deliciously wet....

Molly stepped out tying her sweatpants her heart almost fell out of her chest as she saw Masa up on his arms, Masa quickly moved her body trying to slide down but Gape held her tightly and pulled her up holding her properly walking over....

Masa: (angrily panicked) Gape put me down.

Gape: (smiled staring down at her and gave her a hand) Care bear, we meet again.

Masa: (kicking the air pushing him) Gape I'm serious put me down,kana my towel will unwrap (looking at Molly) Molly he just lifted me. (teary) Gape put me down!..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#70

At Masa's house....

Masa: (shaky voice) Put me down!

Gape put her down, she picked her shoes and ran inside fixing her towel... Molly's heart continued pounding as she stared at Gape...

Gape: Gorileng?

Molly: It must heal you to hurt others

Gape: Hurt who? You? Are you seriously going to cry for another girl? Don't you ever think about having kids, family... Having a normal life than licking girls?

Molly: Please leave...

Gape: This is not your house and I'm not your guest.

Molly got inside and closed the door...

Molly: what does he want?

Masa: (putting on her clothes) I don't know

Molly: Are you going with him?

Masa: I just want to talk to him

Molly: Masa don't do this to me

Masa: Seriously Molly i told you to keep your insecurities in check, besides being your girlfriend i have a life.... We won't always want the same thing.

Molly: He wants you

Masa: I know that

Molly: Why are you going with him?

Masa: I want to talk to him. That's why.... I'd appreciate it if you don't make this complicated than it is, You can wait for me here or leave then I'll call you.

Molly: (sat on the bed) I'll wait...

Masa: Thank you.....

She sprayed perfume on herself and joined Gape outside, Molly watched her walking out of the gate and sat down crying....

In Gape's car....

Masa: What do you want Gape? and who showed you my house?

Gape: I want us to try again... I can't love anybody else except you

Masa: I know you just want sex

Gape: Sex? I flew all the way just to talk to you and you think i want sex from you?

Masa: Well it was the first thing that came out of your mouth when you saw me, that's all i am to you a sex tool. And please don't even try to be mr romantic you didn't fly from Maun to Gaborone just for me, You're a pilot.... You're working, you probably felt horny and decided oh hey maybe i can demand another after tears from her and tear her vagina up so she can sit on salt water for three days again, Mxm you must think I'm stupid, I can't believe for a minute i thought you were mature...

Gape: Masa i have no reason to lie to you, i came for you and I'm sorry that I gave you the impression that i came for sex but that's not why I'm here and don't talk about maturity when you have just been licked by a girl. (sighed) What do you mean sit on salt water for three days?

Masa: That's what happened because of your after tears but that was years ago I'm fine now and I really don't want drama in my life, I know your girlfriend is pregnant and just like last time you want to use me and then forget all about me once atswa mo botsetsing, You're so predictable.

Gape: Masa the mona oska ira yalo keago kopa Babe, I don't even know if it's mine or not but -

Masa: Exactly that's the drama I'm talking about, Your life is a mess and I'm not ready to be part of it, Very soon I'll be finishing my school then I'm going to look for a job, Extend my parents house and then build for myself and look for a single man without kids and if he has kids the mother must have moved on because most baby mamas never move on and make the life of a girlfriend a nightmare i don't want drama.

Gape: There is no drama, I broke up with Daisy, gake jole le ene

Masa: While she is carrying your child and living in your house, uploading pictures of you sleeping with your son?you must think I'm a fool.

Gape: She does what? How do you know all these.

Masa: She requested a year ago and i gladly accepted her request, She uploads your pictures like nobody's business.... I guess she is trying to make me jealous or send me a message but I'm not jealous, I have accepted that we will never be together. I love you, there is no doubt about that but a relationship needs more than love to succeed. You know that.

Gape: (frustrated) what kind of pictures does she upload? I have never posed for a picture..

Masa: You sleeping with Junior, Sometimes watching TV... Driving the car.. Loads of pictures, aren't you her friend?

Gape: She blocked me on Facebook and I never thought she would upload such pictures on social media, My employees will lose respect for me... Am i well dressed in these pictures?

Masa: Mostly you're shirtless akere she is showing off with your six pack

Gape: (sighed) Can we talk about us?

Masa: There is no us, Clearly Daisy loves you and-

Gape: But i don't want her, we are not together...

Masa: But i see her updates, don't lie to me. You're such a liar acting surprised, i know you're even staying together. I see her pictures every day, leave me alone.

Gape: I'm not dating her?

Masa: Is she in your house? Do you stay together?

Gape: (staring at her)..... Masa listen

Masa: Do you?

Gape: Yes but-

Masa: But nothing, leave me alone.

She got out of the car and walked in through the gate, he reversed the car and drove off dialing Marvin's number...

Marv: yeah?

Gape: Will you ask Same to get Junior from auntie's house?

Marv: Sure, where are you?

Gape: In Gaborone

Marv: You're working already?

Gape: No, I came to see Masa but it didn't workout, I spoke to ankele about her and he kind of motivated me to go for it but i messed up, the minute i saw her i forgot everything he said and kissed her, now she thinks i want to use her, apparently Daisy has been taking pictures of me with Junior and uploading them so even if i approached her properly she was still going to reject me because to her it's like I'm still with Daisy, she thinks I'm lying and want to use her

Marv: (sighed) Why don't you find a mature girlfriend?

Gape: Marv ke mmona kae? It's hard to find a girlfriend, everyone is taken and the single ones are single for a reason, they have been fucked up banale di trust issues or they want money, some of

them perception ya bone of love is a fairy tale... They want perfection and you know I'm no where near perfect.

Marv: This is the first time I hear you doubt yourself and not every single person is bad, take your time.

Gape: I'm getting old, I should be married building a future for my kids.

Marv: Mathata kana lwena Mr you are impossible to be with-

Gape: It doesn't matter what I do Marv, Daisy is busy giving people the impression that I'm with her and lying about it, I don't know why she is doing that to me, it's like she is punishing me for having kids with her.

Marv: Daisy loves you and I truly believe pregnancy hormones were playing tricks on her, she made a mistake forgive her, I like her for you.

Gape: Marv I don't love her, I don't feel anything for her

Marv: Do you even know love? Daisy is your family, the mother of your kids and just like family sometimes we annoy each other but it doesn't mean we don't love each other.

Gape: You won't understand, nobody ever understood me since the beginning of time, go sharp

Marv: Same's ex is out of prison and he slapped her

Gape: And?

Marv: I will talk to him

Gape: Talk? Are you serious? Somebody put their hands on your wife and you want to talk? That guy is from prison talking isn't exactly the language he will understand.

Marv: I'll see how it goes first.

Gape: I hope he never does that to her in my presence because I'll make him call his mama.

Marv: I'm going to get your car at Police, we le-

Gape: (panicked) Marv?! My gun is in there.... Why is it at police? Shit I'm going to jail if they get that gun.

Marv: They didn't take it, we parked it there, why would you go to jail? What did you do with the gun?

Gape: Please go get that car, hurry.

Marv: Where is the gun?

Gape: It's hidden, nobody can see it unless they are looking for it.

Marv: we have a lot to talk about.

Gape: Please hurry....I'm going to look for accommodation, tomorrow morning I'll fly back.

Marv: Sharp

At Tshiamo's house.....

The next morning Tshiamo was doing laundry outside her daughter laying in her pram.... Her phone rang, she dried her hands and picked...

Tshiamo: Hello?

Tiger: Good morning Tshiamo, it's Tiger from Captains trans and Logistics

Tshiamo: (heart skipped) Yes?

Tiger: I have your letter on my table, when can you collect it?

Tshiamo: What kind of a letter? If it's a rejection letter you can just let me know.

Tiger: (laughed) Tshiamo i don't open people's mails, come get your letter.

Tshiamo: (smiled) I'll be there. Thank you

She hung up and picked her baby...

Tshiamo: Yolanda pray for mommy, if i get this job our lives will never be the same again.

She walked in the house and got dressed.....

At Gaborone, EnE guest house....

Gape's phone rang under the pillow and he reached for it....

Gape: Hello?

Young uncle: Dodo?

Gape: (sat up rubbing his eyes) Rra?

Young uncle: We just came from Juniors parents and things are complicated, you also haven't been honest with us, you embarrassed us...

Gape: I don't understand

Young uncle: First of all they don't want to give you Junior, Gatwe Daisy is not a cow gaa thaolelwe, if you want your son you have to marry their daughter, those are their words and they asked us gore if we're taking Junior what about your daughter, (angrily) Why didn't you tell us Daisy was pregnant and that you have a daughter?

Gape: Uncle she told me it wasn't mine... She left me. I'm still not sure it's mine.

Young uncle: (angrily) You're lying to me Dodo isn't this girl in your house as we speak? So yesterday you fooled me?

Gape: She needed accommodation and-

Young uncle: I'm very disappointed in you, You're very disrespectful Dodo and you will never change, how can you be chasing after girls when you have another woman in your house?

Gape: (sighed frustratedly) I'm not with her, she said-

Young uncle: O bona wena Dodo o bodipa and you're disrespectful, Where are you? We want to call a meeting with the other elders and talk to you...

Gape: I'm in Cape Town

Young uncle: when do you come back?

Gape: Next week.

Young uncle: We want to see you as soon as you get here, You're not serious and the embarrassment you made us to go through, Her uncle said he wants her niece back in Mahalapye together with his grandchildren, you can't stay with them if you haven't married her. Are o buse Daisy le bana bao o nyale kaha molaong o lese go gana ka bana ba gagwe and he-

Gape: The phone is cutting, i can't hear you... Hello?

He hung up and threw the phone on the bed rubbing his head. It rang again and he glanced at it.. It was a different number..

Gape: Hello?

Coworker : Dude where are you, we are taking off?

Gape: (putting on his socks) Shit, I'm coming...

Coworker: Sure...

At Gape's house....

A few hours later Gape walked in the house, Junior ran over and he lifted him with a simple smile...

Gape: Hey Captain... (put him on the couch) I'm not feeling well, I'm going to sleep, just watch TV okay?

Junior: Okay..

He walked in his bedroom and found Daisy laying on the bed with the baby, He silently took off his clothes and went for a shower, Minutes later he walked back drying himself and sat on the bed facing Daisy.

Gape: Daisy I'm in big trouble with my parents because they think I'm playing you, if at all this little girl is mine then let me get them both, I want them to use my name. You will stay with them, I'll find you a house and I'll pay the bills and buy groceries but i want them in my name.

Daisy: I'm sorry Gape, I can't let you have the kids, We are a package, you either get the three of us or nothing.

Gape: Daisy kante waa itse gore nobody likes me in my family because of who i used to be growing up? Everyone has a certain perception about me and apparently I'm forcing you to be here and I'm playing you, your parents want you back but i want you to leave Junior, Same will babysit him when he comes from school.

Daisy: Gape if you want Junior you have to marry me and my uncle called me this morning they say i must return home with all the kids and never come here unless you marry me. They long sent my cousin with a car to get me and he should be here anytime now....

He turned and saw big bags, A car parked outside... Daisy stood....

Gape: (tearfully) Daisy the mma togela Junior.

Daisy: My parents said i must come with both kids.

Gape: Am i ever going to see him?

Daisy: If you marry me yes or if you visit me in Mahalapye but he will never come to Maun.

She walked out, her cousin loaded the bags and took Junior, Gape was still sitting on the bed with his hands together and head down, The car engine started and drove off as he listened until the house was completely silent....

Gape: (closed his eyes) Shiit....(rubbed his teary eyes) What is wrong with me?

He went to the food pantry and reached for a bottle of wine, popped the cork and poured in the glass.... He stared at glass as the bubbles settled then he reached for the glass and paused before sipping, he poured it in the sink and went to bed....

His phone rang getting on his last nerve, he smashed it on the wall, it went silent and he laid down closing his eyes.....

The Alfa Male

#71

At Old mall....

Tshiamo walked around the Chinese shops looking for formal clothes... She picked a white blouse and a skirt...

Chinese lady: Total P105

She paid and walked out dialing Boemo's number...

Boemo: Mmagwe Yolanda?

Tshiamo: Hi, can you borrow me P300? I want to buy formal clothes, I found a job as a Receptionist and you know what they say about a receptionist's dressing.

Boemo: That's nice, congratulations... Who is going to look after Yolanda?

Tshiamo: My mother.

Boemo: Oh okay, I'll send the money but don't return it.

Tshiamo: Thanks, I hope your girlfriend won't mind this. Negosena gore keka adima kae

Boemo: It's cool, She won't mind. When will she be old enough for me to take her and spend time with her?

Tshiamo: I think 5 months, you mean like the whole day?

Boemo: Yeah

Tshiamo: I think 5 months, the rra try to get your girlfriend's attitude towards her before she starts visiting, i don't want a situation where Yolanda comes to your house and comes back with bruises that don't even have an explanation.

Boemo: The truth is gone jaana I'm not with anyone but if it happens that i have a girlfriend, she won't get close to Yolanda too quickly. When Yoli comes I'll be with her alone or with my family, Nicky likes her

Tshiamo: I noticed that.

Boemo: But it's the same thing with you, don't let your boyfriends molest my daughter I'd run them over with a car.

Tshiamo: (laughed) Tabo o nthusitse nka kua gore omo thule thata... Gone mme there won't be such, I want to make enough money to pay for my retake and then apply for sponsorship again.

Boemo: Okay, Goodluck then

Tshiamo: Sharp

She hung up and got in the next shop, the message beeped and she smiled reading it.....

Tshiamo: P500? Good... (walked to the handbags) Mm?.....

At Gape's house....

A knock interrupted his sleep, he walked over and opened the door, his heart skipped as he looked at his uncles and aunts....

Senior uncle: I said it didn't i? Gagona sepe sa Cape Town. I know this boy in and out.

Auntie: Where is Daisy?

Gape: She left a while ago.

They walked in and sat on the couch, Gape later walked back in putting on his t-shirt and sat on the carpet as all the seat were taken by the elders.

Senior uncle: I sent your uncles to Mahalapye and they are not happy with the way the Pitsos have treated them, Those people are angry because you found their daughter at a young age and made her mother and now you want to separate her with her son and leave behind the daughter, why? nobody knows. I want to understand your side of the story.

Gape: Daisy told me the baby wasn't mine that's why i only wanted Junior and I'm currently not with Daisy.

Uncle: He is lying, if it's not your baby why did you agree for her to stay here?

Auntie: Yes he is lying.

Uncle: Gago dirwe jalo Gape, o tshodisitse ngwana yole bana bale 2, 2! Obata gore a nyalwe ke mang? Nyala o togele tshameko eo...

Senior uncle: So you gave her 2 kids, who is going to marry her?

Gape: That's why i want my kids, so that they don't disturb her

Senior uncle: Let me tell you something, Since you claim to love your kids know that no girlfriend will wash your child's clothes, bath her or even spend a night with him at the hospital when they're sick, only a mother can do those.

Gape: Daisy can have the little one and i can stay with Junior.

Auntie: You take things lightly, no mother wants to be separated from her kids. Daisy is humble and very respectful. Has she ever insulted you?

Gape: No

Uncle: Is she lazy?

Gape: No

Senior uncle: so what do you want?

Gape: I don't love her that much and she cheated on me.

Senior uncle: And you have never cheated?

Gape: I did but she didn't use a condom, that says a lot. The fact that she doesn't know if the baby is mine or not turns me off

Senior uncle: If you didn't start cheating she wouldn't have cheated, you pushed her to it, next time don't cheat. Let's move forward, are you marrying her or not?

Young uncle: He says he doesn't love this woman and i think we should consider that.

Uncle: He should have thought about that before he gave her two kids. Who is going to marry her? He destroyed her future.

Gape: Fine, I'll marry her, how much do you need for all the charges?

Young uncle: Dodo you don't have to do this, you can fight for your son in court.

Gape: I won't stand a chance in court, I would have to prove she is an unfit mother, My job is also going to disadvantage me because I'm hardly home, the judge will weigh her options between a 3 year old staying with a maid or his mother, I'll lose it, for now i just want my son in my name, I'll deal with the rest later.

Senior uncle: when should we start this, is your money ready?

Gape: Yes (gave them his savings account card) You'll tell me the wedding date.

Senior uncle: We are the ones to give the date.

Gape: You'll give them a date that's good for you and you'll let me know, i don't care when you do it as long as it's not later than 2 months.

Auntie: shouldn't you decide the wedding date with her?

Gape: Ok, I will ask her for the date.

At Masa's house...

She sipped juice watching an African American movie starting with men played basketball and smiled as the colored one scored, he was shown in slow motion celebrating, Masa picked her phone and dialed a number smiling.....

At Boemo's office....

Boemo was typing on the computer, the receptionist knocked and entered....

Her: Mr Ben, you have a mail.

Boemo: (typing) Thanks, leave it there...

His phone rang and he glanced at it... He paused with a smile on his face and answered leaning back....

Boemo: It's gonna rain apples tonight, the Princess called me....

Masa: (laughed) Hahaha wena kana

Boemo: Seriously thanks for calling

Masa: Yeah, I was just watching a movie and this other guy looks just like you.

Boemo: Should I say thank you or what?

Masa: (laughed) I don't know...

Boemo: I spoke to somebody, Once you're done with your exams tell me and you'll start working immediately.

Masa: (smiled) I don't want to work with you, i have changed my mind.

Boemo: Why?

Masa: (waving her feet smiling) i don't want to get tempted.

Boemo: You have a point, I would have hard time ignoring you too.... Masa kana golo hale I really loved you, deeply...

Masa: I'm sorry for hurting you, I'll never forget how stupid i used to be.

Boemo: It was a long time ago, it took a long time but i got over it, I'm now thinking clearly...

Masa: (laughed) Boemo wee?

Boemo: Maa?

Masa: Tshiamo o kae?

Boemo: We broke up, she found a job somewhere as a receptionist

Masa: Did you ever love her? Be honest i won't judge you.

Boemo: I wouldn't exactly say love, i felt safe with her, I was sure she won't cheat on me but as time passed i healed and my feelings changed, i realized i had to let the relationship die before i hurt her more.

Masa: I'm sorry for making you feel that way, i ruined our relationship.

Boemo: Don't blame yourself, we all make mistakes but what scares me the most is going through the same thing, I'd die

Masa: I'm too grown, i know what i want and if i don't want something, nobody can make me do otherwise.

Boemo: Can i ask you something? If it's not too personal...

Masa: Go on

Boemo: Do you want Gape?

Masa: No, i don't want him and I'll never date him.

Boemo: But you have feelings for him?

Masa: Do you have feelings for Tshiamo?

Boemo: Not enough to be with her again maybe because we have history hela.

Masa: It's the same thing with Gape, it's not enough for me to be with him.

Boemo: And what about me?

Masa: (laughed) Why do you ask?

Boemo: Because i can't stop thinking about you... I keep wondering what would have happened had i forgiven you. I love you and i can't hide it anymore, i tried ignoring the feelings but i think about you a lot.

Masa: What i did to you was terrible and it's a miracle that you still love me

Boemo: (laughed) Don't be turned off please but I recently approached this other girl she looked like you.. Big eyes and body structure so gare ntse re tswelitse le relationshipnyana ya teng i realized she wasn't as brilliant as you and i was hurt... (they both laughed) I was like ao banna le raya gore Masa is irreplaceable?

Masa: (laughed) Oa tsenwa Sniper autwa?

Boemo: (laughed) You're playing with my head

Masa: Mm maybe i should give you one last chance to put your hands on this gorgeous body, what do you think?

Boemo: Don't joke like that

Masa: I'm serious, I love you too and ever since you left i lost interest in men cause ke ipotsa gore will i ever find a guy like you, shem babe ne rra do you remember when you drove me to Tlokweng boarder post and gave me my first birthday gift..?

Boemo: (laughed) I remember... Hey Masa you're thief do you remember you used to steal every time you came to my house, if you couldn't find anything to steal you'd rather steal my toilet paper.

Masa: I always forgot to buy toilet paper..

Boemo: When are you coming to Maun? You're making me miss the good old times.

Masa: In three weeks I'll be done here.

Boemo: Have you ever traveled by air?

Masa: Nope, why?

Boemo: I want to come get you and see your face when the plane takes off.

Masa: (laughed) Iyowee Boemo don't say that you'll make me finish my exams quicker.

Boemo: (laughed) Hetsa ee

Masa: As i grab my notes, go sharp rra take bale

Boemo: Sharp, le nna take chaise, everyone left the office.

Masa: Bye

Boemo: Bye

She hung and opened her notes, Molly knocked and entered holding the takeaways....

Molly: I got you Samosa

Masa: (faked a smile) Thanks

Molly: Are you okay?

Masa: Yeah, we need to talk.

Molly: (curiously) What is it?

Masa: I'm going back to Boemo.

Molly: (long silence)what are you saying?

Masa: I'm saying let's just be friends, you know i have been looking for guy to be serious with.

Molly: Masa what do you want me to do?

Masa: I don't know but akere i told you I'm not a lesbian, I want a real man.

Molly: (stood up) Go sharp.

She walked out and Masa followed her to the car...

Masa: I'm sorry...

Molly: (got in the car) It's cool, i knew this day would come.. I just didn't think it would be this soon.

She reversed the car and drove off...

At Daisy's house....

Later evening Daisy's cousin parked the car and Daisy walked in with the baby, Her mother stood from the couch and got the baby with a smile.....

Her: (smiled) Look at you... So beautiful like mommy.... (looked at Junior and smiled rubbing his head) And he looks just like his dad.... This head and the hair.... My grandkids bathong.... (hugged Daisy) Hello baby?

Daisy: (awkwardly) Hello mom..

Her: Please lay down, you must me exhausted.... How is Gape?

Daisy: (she exchanged looks with her aunt) He is fine...

Daisy: I visited his company website, how come he is not saying anything about getting marriage? Those big trucks must be making a lot of money.

Daisy: It just started operating, he is not making any profits.

Her: That's what men always say, they don't want to brag so they keep saying they are broke or in debts, broke men never say they are broke. I spoke to your uncles and told them that this man is wasting your time, he should marry you instead of making you a baby machine.

Old lady: I don't blame this boy for wanting one child because Daisy you told him otherwise but now saying Junior can not go to Maun is just wrong, he is close to his father he must visit him.

Aunt: But he refused with Junior before, the reason he doesn't know how to use a pit latrine toilet is because he didn't allow him to come over.

Old lady: So Daisy should do the same wrong? Two wrongs don't make right and your children will suffer the most Daisy.

Her mother: I searched him on Facebook and his profile is full of his son, he will marry Daisy, i know it. I'm so proud of you my daughter, So when is he coming over? I would like to meet him..

Daisy: We are not in good terms, he is angry that i took Junior

Her: Don't worry, 3 months won't pass..

Her phone rang and everyone kept quiet, she picked...

Daisy: Hello?

Gape: Hi, can i talk to Junior?

Daisy: Okay... Take Juju

Junior: Daddy?

Gape: Hey, what's up? How are you?

Junior: Good, I want home

Gape: I'll bring you home, okay?

Junior: Okay...

Gape: Give mommy the phone.

Daisy: Hello?

Gape: I spoke to my uncles, I'm not sure when they will come there for bogadi negotiations.

Daisy: (smiled) Are you serious?

Gape: When do you want to get married?

Daisy: (smiled) I don't know, I'll pick a date... I can't believe this

Gape: So when can Junior come here since we are getting married soon ?

Daisy: After our wedding i guess.

Gape: I see, you'll tell me once you have picked a date, we are getting married out of community property, hope that's okay with you.

Daisy: You think I'd steal from you?

Gape: No, I am a corrupt man, I wouldn't want to see my karma putting you in the same sack with me.

Daisy: What's the point of getting married if we don't share everything?

Gape: Are we getting married for material things? Why do you want to get married?

Daisy: Because i love you.

Gape: Then you won't have a problem with this, Goodnight.

Daisy: Goodnight...

She hung up...

Her mother: I didn't clearly hear him, did i hear something about property?

Daisy: Yes, he doesn't want to share any of his property with me.

Her mother: Then he should forget about his children, With marriage you become one, what is his is yours. Tell him that, call him

Old lady: (sighed) Hey, stop pressuring her..

Aunty: I was wondering where the loving uncles came from since Daisy never had anybody who cares for her, Now i know.

Her mother: Don't start with me, this is why you're still living with your mother at your age, that's not about to happen to my baby girl.

Daisy dialed Gape's number...

At Gape's house....

He was laying on the windshield of his car with his feet on the bonnet staring at the stars and the half moon...it was a nice breeze if only he had a companion to count the stars with...His phone rang...

Gape: Hello?

Daisy: I thought about what you just said and i feel like you're accusing me of theft or you don't trust me, i want us to share everything like a proper married couple.

Gape: I guess I'll call off everything.

Daisy: No, don't, it's okay

Gape: Okay, bye.

He hung up and put his arms behind his head staring at the moon..... (9t)

The Alfa Male

#72

On A1 road...

Molly sipped wine from its heavy bottle and exhaled holding the steering wheel with one hand looking at the road.... She hid the bottle behind her feet as she approached the road block and reached for a breath mind.....

The short tiny officer raised her hand and she slowed down rolling down her window.

Molly: (smiled) I have never seen a short and tiny cop before...

Her: (smiled) Mme re teng... May i have your license please

Molly: (handed it staring at her) you have a nice smile

Her: (blushed checking the car registration on the windshield) I'm not a lesbian rra

Molly: (laughed) "Rra" ke eng yaaong?

Her: (laughed) I didn't know you're a female until i saw your license

Molly: (laughed) waa rumulana...

Her: (gave her the license) Drive safely...

Molly: Thank you officer...

She stepped on it and reached for her bottle, her cousin called....

Molly: You bastard, Where is my money?

Mocks: What money? get outta here so are you going to the Lesbo Gala?

Molly: Heela kae wena?

Mocks: Masa got you wrapped around her finger, how can you miss something like that? Dude!

Molly: Seriously where? I don't care where it is I'm going...

Mocks: Monate wa Botswana o kae?

Molly: Are you serious it's in Maun?

Mocks: All the BW lesbos will be there laitaka and i think a few from Mzansi will be there as well, I heard it will be at the Rivershore Resort, go eat that pussy.

Molly: I fucking need that the monna, Masa dumped me

Mocks: Wena Molly your problem is not being able to say no when a girl says she wants money, Money is the root of evil even a straight girl turns lesbo when you make it rain.

Molly: (laughed) Masa ene o njele autwa! Ibile gape kesa je sepe the rra... Neke bolaisiwa biti ke gore she is beautiful and walking around with her was a privilege mme hela the relationship was one sided. Sex ya teng was boring...

Mocks: (laughed) Neo kgaba ka ene hela. I'll get you contacts tsa the people selling the tickets

Molly: Alright... Cheers

At Mahalapye.....

3 WEEKS LATER..

The front yard was full of married men and women as the Fridays walked out, Daisy's uncle gave her mother the whole bundle of 15K Bogadi, she took it with a smile and put it in her bra...

Her: (raised her hand) Bagolo may i ask something?

Uncle: Yes

Her: What about my 3.5K for damages?

Uncle: It is for Daisy, she is the one who has been damaged.

Her: The damages are mine, Gape damaged my daughter...

Uncle: Ijoo (walked over with the 3.5) Keya madi a gago mma..

Old lady: No, you can not give her that money, Daisy told me she was planning to use it on the yard, to paint the houses and buy a few things, Gape said he is not paying for any decorations in our yard so i was thinking since Daisy is not working we should use this Bogadi and her damages to decorate the yard, pay for the tent and other things.

Her: No, bogadi is my money, we all know that it's mine. I have plans for it

Uncle: But shouldn't you help your daughter? the Fridays are obviously not happy with certain things...

Old lady: I have been hearing rumors that they say we blackmailed their son into marrying our daughter, we have to use this bogadi and tshenyo properly because I don't think he will give her more money.

Her: Not my bogadi please. I worked hard raising Daisy..

Senior Uncle: Rra bring that money here, She is not getting Daisy's damages... Between you and Daisy who did this boy damage? Did he get you pregnant? Who did he sleep with? I'm sure this boy was sweating on top of Daisy not you unless there is something you want to tell us-

Uncle: Nnyaa let's choose words...

Senior uncle: I'm tired of this woman acting like she is the head of this family, I asked you a question, Did that boy sleep with you and get you pregnant for you to be demanding damages? (she kept quiet) you can keep your bogadi since you're heartless. I wish my nephew was alive. He would make better decisions putting his daughter first.... The wedding is in less than a month and we haven't even decorated the yard and you want the money all to yourself knowing your daughter isn't working?

Her: i changed the diapers alone, it's my money, the law is behind me.

Senior uncle: (stood) I am not going to be part of this joke. Dirang nyalo ya lona ke seo....

He walked out and his wife followed him, The other two people followed.... Then another four.... Daisy's grandmother bowed her head and rubbed her teary eyes....

Granny: (sniffing) You're bringing bad luck to my granddaughter's marriage.... Why can't you cooperate? Merero ya lenyalo ga ea tshwanela go nna jaana....

Her: Pato e fedile anyway, they did their part, we are left with the celebration

Auntie: Daisy wago bopeletswa ke mang? Maun people are going to make fun of her if she is delivered by few women, a girl from a loving proper family is delivered by a long queue of married women... She automatically gains respect from her in laws baago tsaya Daisy light if you do this.

Her: If people don't come i will invite my married friends from Facebook....

At Daniel's house....

Marvin knocked on his door and went back to his car, a few minutes after Daniel walked over....

Daniel: Can i help you?

Marvin: You need to stay away from my wife for your own safety, I'm warning you.

Daniel: (smiled) You think you can challenge me?

Marvin: I'm not challenging you, I'm warning you. (got in the car) I'm a man of few words, don't mistake it for weakness because i can back it up. I'm sure many don't know where you stay since you just got out of prison but i found you easily because I know my shit, i grew up in the streets and I can be heartless when i want. Stay away from my wife.

He drove away as Daniel stared at him.....

At Gape's office....

He walked in and sat down reducing the aircon temperature with the remote, Monei knocked and walked in holding his Cappuccino and two muffins...

Monei: Good morning sir...

Gape: Morning...

She placed them on the table and grabbed his files putting them in the drawers.

Gape: You can have this tea

Monei: Yes sir, should I stop bringing tea? You haven't been having it for a week now

Gape: Yeah.

Monei: Should I find you a barber?

Gape: (stung her with his piecing eyes) What are you trying to say?

Monei: (got the tea and walked out) Nothing, sorry...

He dialed Daisy's number....

Daisy: (smiled) Hubby ?

Gape: Hi

Daisy:How are you?

Gape: Good, how is Junior?

Daisy: He is at school

Gape: Oh yeah, of course anyway I wanted to talk to you about your name changing.

Daisy: (smiled) Don't worry I'm not one of those women.... I'm going in with every part of my body. I will be Mrs Daisy Gape Friday.

Gape: That's the thing... I don't want you to change your names, keep Pitso as your name don't leave it behind.

Daisy: What? Then i won't be Mrs Friday properly.

Gape: Please...

Daisy: But Gape I have been looking forward to being Mrs Friday...

Gape: Keep your father's name, Unless you are ashamed of it?

Daisy: Ae Gape the rra i want to be Mrs Friday, why should I come with my father's name when I'm a married woman?

Gape: Daisy we can stop all these if you have a problem, You put me under pressure to do this and your parents are getting involved in our relationship, if i don't have a say in anything let me know. Don't use my name is all i ask for, is that too much to ask for?

Daisy: Fine, I'll keep my father's name, what about the kids?

Gape: What do you mean what about the kids? It's Gape Friday Jr and whatever her name is you add Gape Friday at the end, when are we doing a DNA test on her?

Daisy: There is no need for a DNA test, you should give me that money so that I can rent a wedding gown, you know I'm not working i can't pay for my own things.

Gape:. Daisy you must contribute something to our wedding, surely you don't expect me to pay for everything? This is our wedding, me and you... Don't put all the burden on me.

Daisy: Fine, I'll sell all my bakery equipment and pay for my wedding gown and groceries people will eat during the wedding.

Gape: We won't be having any tents or celebration at the Fridays. Celebration rago e bonela kogo lona...

Daisy: Why are the Fridays not celebrating?

Gape: I don't have money to feed people, only close family members and friends will accompany us to Mahalapye, when we get back we are going to our homes.

Daisy: Just like that?

Gape: I don't have money, the company just started operating, it won't make profits until next year.

Daisy: Why not get a loan?

Gape: No, I want my bank statements to be clean because I'm planning to get a loan and buy a small aircraft then open a small flight scenery company for tourists in the okavango areas and others in Botswana.. Just a business idea i have been brainstorming, I'm doing it's market research

Daisy: (smiled) It sounds nice, You're always thinking of ways to make more money, i like that about you.

Gape: Why were we not having sex?

Daisy: What?

Gape: you didn't want to have sex with me, why?

Daisy: I was tired most of the times, going to school, the bakery, Junior then the home chores... You also wanted it everyday and never even gave me a chance to feel horny and i felt like you were destroying my vagina, It made sounds whenever i sat and when you had sex with me 3 days in a row

i could feel it getting loose sometimes i got in my periods after our sex, i felt like you didn't want to understand that you're huge and you're supposed to be careful during sex but i guess i was wrong to starve you like that, i should have given it to you and now that I'll be your wife i feel motivated because you'll be my husband, my conscience won't whisper things like you're destroying my vagina and going to marry another woman.

Gape: So you cheated to have a normal dick then since i was destroying you?

Daisy: I never cheated, Gape no one can fit your shoes, that you should know... I can't enjoy sex with a normal man because i feel nothing at all.

Gape: (sighed) Wow so you really cheated.. For real?

Daisy: (closed her eyes regretfully) Not when we were together, after we broke up and it was just once...

Gape: (angrily) Can't believe you slept with another man carrying my daughter if at all she is my daughter. Bobelete baago rona Daisy... I'll never forget what you did to me, what did i ever do to you to deserve that kind of cruelty?

Daisy: (wanted to give a long list but took a deep breath instead) Nothing babe, I'm sorry

Gape: On Thursday I'm flying to Gaborone, you must meet me there with her so we can do a DNA test.

Daisy: Okay

Gape: Sharp

Daisy: I lo-

He hung up and laid back sighing rubbing his face.....

At Maun International Airport.....

Boemo and Masa walked down stairs holding hands and headed to the parking lot as Boemo dialed his sister's number...

Shosho: Hello?

Boemo: Hey, where did you park the car?

Shosho: In front of the bank...

Boemo: Oh I saw it, sharp

He hung up and Threw their bags in the back, they both got in slamming the doors....

Masa: (smiled) Oh my God, i missed Maun....

Boemo: I know the feeling....

He drove a short distance and parked in front of Spar, they walked in holding hands....

Boemo: What do you want to eat?

Masa: (smiled) just a drink... Jesus I'm too excited... I missed my parents....

Bonolo walked over holding a shopping basket, Her heart skipped as she saw Boemo holding hands and chatting with some gorgeous girl... She turned and walked over....

Bonolo: Hi...

Boemo: (turned) Hi... Masa this is Bonolo.... Bonolo this is Masa she is my girlfriend.

Masa: She is?

Boemo: My ex.... And we didn't have sex(awkward moment) if it makes any difference...

Masa: (smiled at her) Hi...

Bonolo: Hi

Bonolo walked away and Masa continued picking things from the shelf....

Boemo: Are you okay?

Masa: Is that the girl you told me about?

Boemo: (smiled) Yeah, She is hot like you isn't she?

Masa: (annoyed) Stop saying she is hot like me, it's wrong in every level and don't compare her to me. I'm nothing like her.

Boemo: Okay.. Sorry....

Marvin walked passed them holding a bottle of water and paused, He returned to them....

Marvin: Hi Masa....

Masa: (smiled) Hi

Marvin: (staring at him) Can we talk?

Boemo: Sure... Babe I'll be back.

He gave her the money and followed Marvin to the parking lot...

Marvin: What do you think you're doing?

Boemo: What do you mean?

Marvin: You know Gape wants her, why are you with her?

Boemo: So I'm supposed to suppress my feelings for a guy who doesn't even acknowledge me as his brother? I love Masa and none of you is going to stop me from being with her, Gape is getting married why should he care?

Marvin: He is your brother and she is his ex, there has to be limits...

Boemo: Gape said I'm not his brother so there is nothing between us, we are just strangers who happened to fall for the same woman, I can't help it if she chose me. (walked backwards) Excuse me...

He turned and walked away meeting Masa as she walked, They got in the car and drove off.....

Masa: (pulling a seat belt) what was that all about?

Boemo: It's work related....

Masa: He is Gape's older brother, do you know that?

Boemo: Really? I didn't know...

Masa: He is probably going to tell him, He was at my door step three weeks ago looking for sex.

Boemo: He came to your house?

Masa: Yeah, but I rejected him.

Boemo: Oh.. I didn't know he still wanted you but he is getting married.

Masa: I saw the wedding invitation from Daisy and I ignored it. I'm not going.

Boemo: Good, We should get out of Maun for a few weeks, go camping or something, what do you think?

Masa: (smiled) I'd like that.....

The Alfa Male

#73

At Daisy's house....

In the morning Daisy's grandmother walked in holding a bowl of soft porridge and gave her.... She took a few sips and put it down.

Her: You need to eat...

Daisy: I don't like the things i heard my mother was doing to the other family members, I want my wedding to be proper...

Her: But they left because your mother doesn't want to cooperate.

Daisy: Then i want the wedding preparations to be paused and i was hoping Bogadi will be used to decorate but if my mother won't help then i won't afford to do it on my own.

Her: But my baby girl, Gape seems not interested in this wedding, do you think it's a good idea?

Daisy: Granny have you ever slept with a man from Maun specifically wa Moyei?

Her: I don't even know where Maun is facing.

Daisy: That's the problem, You see this man found me as a virgin and broke my virginity. I was young and naive but accepted that I was stupid to spread my legs for a man i hardly knew, I started my little business and was making enough profit, This man came here and made me taste the expensive lifestyle... He brought me chocolate every time he came home and he sang for me playing me a guitar... He could run to the shop 5 minutes before the shop closes and he would bring that chocolate. He called me every time his life improved and whenever i said your life is improving he scolded me and said it is "OUR" life, he said it so much it stuck in me. When i suspected he wasn't satisfied with me i asked him to let me go so he could have his educated girlfriend but he refused to let me go and He invested in my education and gave me a daughter, All this time he was sleeping with his flight attendants and even random passengers, I saw it and kept quiet, that was my mistake. I should have talked but that's fine. To get to the marriage point Gape Friday will marry me because he has destroyed my body.... My breasts were pointing when he first put his hands on them, My vagina was untouched i have never been molested and i have never put my finger down there even when i was bathing he was the first person to enter that side and he is huge grandma.... I am not exaggerating.... He has a very long and fat thing... (she looked around and picked the insert killer spray) O bona Doom e ya Mortein e nkuku?

Her: (her eyes widened as she looked at the spray) Yes?

Daisy: That's his size when he is erect and he doesn't use half of it during sex, he uses all of it. After all the years i spent with him, I feel no one but him... I wouldn't say I'm used to his size because if I'm not wet it hurts a lot and he likes sex, i had to resort to faking my periods just to rest my body.

Her grandmother got the Mortein spray and looked at it as she spoke then she put it down and continued listening....

Daisy: Today I look myself in the mirror and I'm not the innocent girl he met, I'm a mother and a girlfriend who tolerates nonsense, he changed me and now I'm going to teach him how to be a man... It will take time but i will teach him just as he taught me.

Her: You can't change a man

Daisy: Then ke taa tholwa ke lekile and I will try everything there is because I love him.... The things Gape is accumulating are for my children and no woman is going to manage them but me, I will iron his shirt every morning and he will kiss me every time he comes home because that's what he lead me to believe. He is mine...

Her: But the wedding is going to be an embarrassment, We can't do a wedding with 3.5

Her: Tell my uncles that I want them to pause the wedding preparations , I need to talk to my mother and then I'm going to Maun to have a heart to heart with Gape I'm not happy with a lot of his conditions but i can't discuss them over the phone. Will you watch the baby for me?

Her: Yes... And let him know that you are coming, men have visitors when their women have gone for botsetsi.

Daisy: Gape is doing our wedding preparations, i doubt his mind is there.

Her: It was just a suggestion

Daisy: I don't get how old people used to deal with this, How can you easily say that?

Her: It happens..

Daisy: (got dressed) I'm going to see my mother then I'll come for my handbag and catch a bus to Maun.....

At Bonolo's house...

In the afternoon Bonolo walked in holding a shopping plastic bag and sat on the bed taking off her shoes, Her little sister was sitting on the bed watching TV...

Bonolo: Have you done your homework?

Her: Yes..

Bonolo: Put this plastic on the table and bring it so that I can check it..

She got the plastic and peeked in, she got the lollipop and brought her exercise book....

Bonolo: (reading it) It's correct but rub this L there is no L in thata..

Her: I always get this wrong, I never know where the L gets in..

Bonolo: I sometimes struggle too but as the standards go up you'll understand. (checked the pots and smiled) You cooked rice and meat? Di budule tota?

Her: (smiled) Yes... (gave her the plate of food) Here you go...

Bonolo: (laughed taking a bite out of the meat) The meat isn't perfect but the rice is good, next time pour more water on the meat.

Her: Okay...

She sat on the bed and started, She remembered her earlier encounter with Boemo and Masa and put her food down...

Little sister: (smiled) Is it boring?

Bonolo: (smiled and continued eating) No, it's delicious.... Did you wash your socks?

Her: Yes

Bonolo: Month end I'll buy another pair.

Her: Okay

At Captains Trans and Logistics.....

Later that afternoon Tshiamo arranged the company brochures and wiped her table then she took her handbag to the ladies room and combed her weave... She refreshed her make up and pounded her face.... Her perfume diffused the entire room as she pressed it a few inches from her neck and shoved it in her handbag...

A few minutes later she stepped out of the building and made her way to the taxi stop.... A driver slowed down and rolled down his window....

Him: (smiled) Should i wait for you?

Tshiamo: (smiled) Thanks, I'm still around...

Him: Okay...

She crossed the road dialing on her phone...

Her mother: Hello?

Tshiamo: Hello? I'm on my way...

Her mother: Don't worry, i decided i won't go to the meeting, i will visit our neighbor and ask her what the meeting was about.

Tshiamo: Okay..

She hung up and got in a taxi.....

At Gape's house.....

Later that evening Gape was laying on the couch watching sports and his phone rang....

Gape:Hello?

Marvin: Yeah, i was just talking to uncle and I'm not happy with the kind of wedding you want to, If you want to marry, marry with dignity or don't at all. We are left with a few weeks and you haven't bought a suit, Nothing at home shows there will be a wedding and i heard you haven't paid for something as simple as a wedding cake wago nyala ka sponge cake sa Spar?

Gape: Not everyone is fascinated by weddings, as long as i have signed the papers I'm fine besides i have a lot of tuxedos, I can even use the one i bought for your wedding and you can wear yours.

Marvin: I'm not wearing an old suit, be serious o nyale sente hela, o talela Daisy wena.

Gape: Daisy wa ntwaela how dare she gives me an alternative about my kids

Marvin: But ke setswana, it's not her... Many kids use their mother's last name and it's not a big deal besides Daisy can make a good wife, honestly.

Gape: Daisy nea ntima kuku, what kind of a wife does that? sex matters to me, A ntime dijo or not Iron my shirt but go ntima kuku is the worst punishment she gave me, cause nna gao mphile kuku ke ikaela shirt yame abo keya spaneng i don't care about the rest.

Marvin: Then make her understand, Couples go through arguments but if you discuss you can find the middle point...

Gape: Kante o itse gore Daisy o tshaba sex jaa tota?

Marvin: But that's your fault, you didn't initiate her properly gape you must reduce your sex drive naturally women are not as active as men...

Gape: Daisy waa tena le ene kwa uh.

Marvin: But you love her, i know you love her. You just don't know it yet, one day I'll tell you why I'm saying you love her.

Gape: Kana i used to love Daisy until she cheated on me and the fact that i didn't punch that stupid short nigga annoys me even more, I should have made him swallow his teeth.

Marvin: (laughed) O nale stress laitaka go sharp, I'll call you later but think about what I said, marriage is a big step and you don't want certain things as your memories, marry properly or don't. You have a reputation to protect, think outside the box Dodo. This is the girl you found crying, took to your room and took her innocence, She gave you two beautiful kids, that baby is obviously yours Daisy is not the type of a woman to cheat, she said that so you can let her go, she was suffocating in your house because you were fucking up, she was pregnant and that rape stunt pushed her over the edge. That is Junior's mother... How you treat her is exactly how he will treat all his girlfriends, the kind of a man you're now is exactly what your little girl will look for in a man, she is going to fall for douche bags. Marry her like this, embarrass her.... women love weddings and if you don't make it beautiful for her she will be embarrassed, everyone will gossip and she will be sad and that's what the camera will capture, it will be a memory she will carry the rest of her life. You're not a perfect man but i know you can be romantic if you want, you know this game very well but no one can force you if you don't want but don't embarrass the mother of your children like that. Marry properly or don't at all.

Gape: (sighed thoughtfully) I get you...

Marvin: Do the right thing and you know i got your back no matter what.

Gape: Yeah..

Marvin: Think about it..

He hung up and laid back thinking. Almost an hour later he dialed Daisy's number and it wasn't available....

Gape: (text message) Hey?

He leaned back and typed a longer message...

Gape: Tomorrow I'm driving over there, we need to talk about a lot of things, I know omo botsetsing but I hope they will give us a few hours to talk. Goodnight....

He laid down for an hour and later went to the kitchen, he took a few glasses of wine while sitting on the kitchen counter, the house was quiet and he was lonely.... His worst feared feeling.

He put the glass down and grabbed his car keys on his way out.

At Sports bar....

He drove in and waited in the car listening to music, a few minutes later two skinny girls passed by his car and he tapped his hooter, they turned and walked back as he rolled down the window, the other one leaned in...

Girl: Hey..

Gape: Hi... Come on in

They got in and closed the doors...

Gape: I need company.

Girl: Both of us?

Gape: Yeah

Girl2: For how long?

Gape: The whole night...

Girl2: I have an appointment at 8

Gape: Okay, you will leave for your appointment at 7 and she can remain until morning...

Girl: P200 for her and P400 for me.

Girl2: Wait, what kind of session?

Gape: BDSM

Girl2: Uh uh no, i want P300 if it's that kind and you use condom.

Gape: Cool..

Girl: And i want P500

Gape: Alright, can i drive?

Girl2: You have to ewallet the money first in case you refuse to pay after.

Gape: (locked the doors, took out his phone and drove off) your numbers?

They gave him their numbers and he ewalleted the money, A few minutes later he parked the car and they all walked in the house....

Gape: This way.... Make sure you don't leave anything behind.

They followed him to the guestroom and sat on the bed as he took off his shirt remaining with a white vest and tied a rope from the other window burglar to the other....

Girl2: Should we take our clothes off?

Gape: I'll take them out when I want...

Girl: She doesn't understand BDSM that much..

Gape: Keep her in check because I'll punish both of you.

They both kept quiet as he walked over and took off his vest, they knelt before him as the other unzipped his jeans and they pulled down his jeans, the Airwick sprung out...

Girl2: (panicked) Oh my God....

She watched her friend's lips stretching as she licked it, Gape took it out of her mouth and put it in hers as the other one played with his jewels.

Gape: (put her weave behind the ear) Look at me....

She stared at him as he moved in and out making her gag, her friend took it from her mouth and sucked it then Gape #removed....

Later on around 7pm Gape opened the door for the other girl, He spanked her butt as she walked out...

Gape: Can i save your numb-

Girl2: (pissed) No, f*ck off... Piece of sh!t... You're sick..

Gape: (stepped out) Heela ngwanyana ke wena ware gorileng?

She took off her shoes and ran away.....

Girl2: (running) M*nxlaka ago yo sh!t!

He closed the door, he walked in the bedroom where she handed the other one a glass of Juice.

Gape: Are you okay?

Girl: Yeah.. Can you put P100 on top?

Gape: (staring at her reddish eyes) Sure babe we can do that... Kiss me... (She kissed him and he stood up) You can rest for now, I'm going to watch the game.. Ke tago cheka ha game e hela..

She put the glass on the headboard and laid down, Gape pulled a blanket over her and switched off the lights on his way out.....

At Puma filling station.....

A few hours later the bus parked and the passengers stepped down, Daisy stepped out of the bus and approached a taxi....

Daisy: Ke kopa special Malome..

She got in and the taxi drove to Gape's house, It stopped at the gate and she walked in...

Meanwhile the girl's hands were tied to the rope crossing between both burglars as Gape hit it from behind.... The door opened and he paused listening.....there was silence and he continued hammering....

Shaking Daisy quietly sat on the couch, her heart pounding she started crying with her hand on her mouth, After a few minutes she took a deep breath and unzipped her handbag taking out a hairband, She tied her hair tightly and took off her shoes. She grabbed the broom and unscrewed the stick as she walked to the bedroom.....(9t)

The Alfa Male

#74

At Gape's house.....

She threw away the broom and walked in with the stick, Gape jumped pulling out and quickly reached for his pants...

Gape: (panicked) Shit...

Girl: (panicked) Shit what?! Untie me... Jesus are you married?

She walked in staring at Gape who was putting on his vest...

Daisy: (walked over) Ke shename le bana ba gago ko Mahalapye wena oa beleta mo Maun?

Gape: First lady... Come on... Put the stick down re bue, I'm sorry.

Daisy: (tearfully) First lady? Ibile oa gakologelwa gore o kile wabo o mpitsa jalo?

She angrily raised the broomstick striking his arm as he blocked moving back. The stick hit his joint and broke in to two....

Gape: Babe you're hurting me.... Daisy? (she whipped him) stop it...

He crossed his arms as she whipped him crying....

Gape: (angrily) Daisy?! ... (she continued whipping him) Daisy kana I'm flying tomorrow waitse?

Daisy: (crying) I don't care.... (paused) I am tired of your nonsense, I asked you to leave me if you didn't love me before we had our second born? Didn't i? DIDN'T I?

Gape: (holding the stick) You did...

Daisy: (crying) Gape what did i ever do to you? Should I suffer the rest of my life because you decided to take advantage of me when i was at my lowest point?

Gape: (held her waist leaning over) I'm sorry.. Can we talk without sticks? You're still recovering babe you shouldn't be here, where is the baby?

Daisy: (angrily) Move back, don't touch me!!

Gape: (showed her his swollen wrist) Babe bona o irileng? How am I going to work like this? I'm flying tomorrow...

Daisy: (crying) Gape i don't care.....

Tied to the rope the girl jumped shaking and crying.....

Girl: (panicked) Untie me... Untie me!

Daisy walked over, whipped her naked butt as she screamed jumping up and down...

Her: I'm going to report you

Gape: (held her back) Daisy? Stop it....

She turned and whipped him a couple of times then he pushed her back and she fell on the bed....

Gape: (boiling) Please don't make me do this....

Daisy: Do what? Hit me?... (got up) Gape hit me if you want.... Kill me if you want, how dare you defend your little whor!

She got up and whipped the girl, Gape put his arms around her upper torso pressing her arms together and lifted her, he walked to their bedroom and tossed her on the bed then he quickly closed the door and ran to the guest room where he untied the girl, she put on her panties and Daisy ran back in.

She slapped the girl and pulled her hair hitting her against the wall... The girl kicked her tummy and punched her on the face, Daisy fell on the floor, Gape pushed the girl against the wall....

Gape: (angrily) Don't touch her.

Her: (panting) Tell her to stop attacking me.... (Daisy threw her with a shoe on the forehead) Tell her to stop, gake bate...

Gape: (turned and held her waist pushing her back) Daisy stop it, you're hurting her..... Sit down.....
(she pushed him and he got angry) Ke taago thuba ka mpama kana Daisy kare sit down.... Sit....

She quickly sat down, Gape picked the girl's clothes and handed them to her, she put them on as Gape picked the used condoms and went to the bathroom....

Daisy: (looking at her) You're a b!tch!

Her: Yes, one oreng?

Daisy: You don't respect your body, you're a ho

Her: Respect don't pay the bills and you have yourself to blame for all this, If you don't give your man sex somebody will do it for you.

Daisy: (boiling) I'll beat your ass

Her: (checked if Gape was coming) Hao tola waa nyel*... Goroga....

Daisy stood up and the girl charged at her, She kicked her tummy as they fell down, Gape walked in, grabbed her hair and yanked her off Daisy....

Gape: Kante ngwanyana ke wena wa ntwaela?

Her: You're hurting me, let go of my hair...

Gape: (slapped her cheek) when i say sit your ass down you sit until i say otherwise.

He pushed her on the other corner and sat on the bed....

Girl: (staring at Daisy) I'm going to report you, just gogo ntsha makgakga. Soo santha you don't know me and you whip me ka Broomstick mo maragoong like I'm your child.

Daisy: Go and report me...

Gape: (to Daisy) Shut up, keep quiet!

Girl: Fat bitch!

Gape: (angrily) One more word kele neela dimpama lothe...

A few minutes passed while the house was quiet, He sat there trying to come up with a plan but he was blank...

Her: Can i please go home?

Gape: (stood up) Let's go...

She walked out and Gape followed her to the gate with his hands in the pockets...

Gape: Can i drive you home? It's late

Her: No, um going to the police station

Gape: I'm sorry about what happened, can you forgive her? Please

Her: No and you slapped me..

Gape: I'm sorry but i really liked our session and i want to be a regular customer.

Her: You can't be a regular customer, you mean coming after how long?

Gape: Every week

Her: You're too much unless you're going to increase the price

Gape: Yes I'll top it up next time. (took out his phone) How much for not to reporting her? (she stared at him) Say it, you know you want it....

Her: P500

Gape: Nxeh oa tsenwa tsamaa..

Her: P300 ee

Gape: Your number...

Her: (she gave him the number and he sent the money) P100?!

Gape: The rest will come after three days when these bruises have disappeared, i know you can get the money and still report her.

Her: Why would I do like that?

Gape: Girl you're a business woman and I'm a businessman, you can't knock me. Go, i might even top it up if you behave.

Her: And if you don't pay me?

Gape: I will because I'm going to need your services on regular basis. If you want to be a successful business person you need to know that establishing a relationship with your customers is very important, that lady is the mother of my children and we have a month old baby. There is a lot where that came from and i can make it rain for you, if you let me... (pulled up her chin and kissed her) think like a business minded person don't use your emotions.

Her: (sighed) Okay but next time get a hotel room, i don't want to get beaten up like that again.

Gape: Noted..

Gape kissed her and squeezed her butt as she walked away, He sighed and walked back in the yard.....

Meanwhile in the house, Daisy was crying hysterically... She couldn't believe he chose to leave with another woman leaving her behind. She got the spade and walked out....

She smashed the windscreen of his Mazda 3 and the rest of the windows, Gape heard the glasses shattering from the gate and ran over as she approached his new Land Rover Discovery 3.....

Gape: (glaring at her) Daisy if you put even just a scratch on my car I'll beat you... Do them all but don't touch my car

Daisy: (crying) Where are you coming from?

Gape: I was negotiating with her so she doesn't report your ass for assault and it took a lot of convincing, don't touch my car....

Daisy: You're lying.....

She raised the spade and smashed his windshield as Gape ran over and pushed her on the ground, He grabbed her by the neck and dragged her inside the house where he threw her on the bed and closed the door removing his belt..

Daisy: (shaking) Oh my God, I'm sorry

Gape: Daisy wa ntwaela waitse?

He whipped her all over as screamed crying then he threw away the belt and got on the bed sitting on her tummy...

Gape: (slapped her and pointed at her forehead) O ntwaela ke eng? Who is going to pay for everything you broke?

Daisy: (crying) Get off me....

Gape: (slapped her again) Who is going to pay? Answer me

Daisy: (crying) Gape wa mpolaya...

He slapped her as she put her hands on her face, he took them off her face and pinned them on her chest then he slapped her cheek...

Gape: O ntwaetswa ke eng?

Daisy: (crying) Gape the rra wa mpolaa kana

Gape: Is she my daughter?

Daisy: (crying) Yes....

He slapped her again and again on her face as she cried turning her head....

Gape: So you f*cked another man carrying my daughter? (she screamed louder) Shut the f*ck up wa nthodia! O twaela ngwanake kana o nyatsa nna rraagwe? Hee? (he slapped her again)

Daisy: (crying) Can you just kill me if you're going to do it... I'm sorry...

Gape: And then you bring him to my brother's wedding? Daisy wa ntwaela kana waitse.. (He slapped her) Otaa swaba Daisy autwa?

People knocked at the door and Daisy screamed louder....

Daisy: (loudly) Help me.... Nthuseng motho waa mpolaya....

Gape: (put his hand on her mouth) Wa thodia, shut up.... O toga o lela kana Daisy....

Neighbor: (banging on the door) Gape?! Stop what you're doing, Otaa tshwara molato kana...

Neighbor: We have called the police, they're on the way.

Daisy: (tired) Gape wa mpolaa... (losing her breath) ohhh

He got off her and she crawled to the corner and leaned against the wall wheezing, The police car stopped outside as he reached for his phone and dialed his brother's number....

Marvin: Hello?

Gape: (moved the curtains looking at the police approaching the door) Ke biditse Daisy and I'm going to jail, Call my boss first thing in the morning, I don't know what you'll tell him but make it positive.

Marvin: (got off the bed) Dodo what did you do? Is she bad?

Gape: (looking at Daisy's bruises as her eyes slowly closed) It's bad....it's really bad and I'm going to jail, listen to me-

Marvin: (panicked) Dodo what did you do?

Gape: (frustrated) Listen to me-

Marvin: (angrily) I can't believe you're putting me through this again, this time you are on your own

Gape: (loudly) Marv, listen to me.... Talk to Tiger and tell him to get my meeting appointments from my assistant, there is a report on my desktop, i was supposed to present it to one investor, he should do it because i can not afford to lose him. I don't know how long they will keep me so keep checking on the employees.

The police busted through the door and walked in, Gape hung up and put his hands up as they walked in the bedroom, The two police officers pushed him against the wall and cuffed him....

Daisy finally gave in sliding down the wall and hit her head on the floor with her eyes closed....

Gape: (panicked) Shit.... (louder) Daisy?!

Cop: (checked her pulse) I can't feel her pulse.... (shaking her) Ma'am?!

They dragged him out and in the back of a police car as he stared at the door hoping to see her getting out....

Neighbors flocked over as the other cop asked them to step back, another officer jumped in the back with him while the other drove off... A few minutes on the road they passed a wailing ambulance in high speed as all the cars moved aside clearing the way.....

Gape: (closed his eyes in disbelief) Shit.....

The Alfa Male

#75

At Letsholathebe Hospital...

Marvin and Same walked in the emergency and peeped in the curtains of every bey looking for Daisy, she was no way to be found, Same peaked in through the glass in the ICU and saw Daisy laying on the bed with the Oxygen mask on.....

Same: She is in here..

Marvin: Let's go in..

They pushed the door and walked, Same dusted Daisy's hair...

Same: Daisy?

Marvin observed the bruises of the belt on her arms and lifted the sheet on her feet, his heart sunk and he covered her again....

Marvin: (walking out) I'm going to make a call...

He walked out of the emergency and sat on the pavement rubbing his forehead in disbelief.

Marvin: Dodo why didn't you stop?

He found himself talking alone and sighed drinking the little of his remaining water.....

Meanwhile inside ICU Daisy opened her eyes and took off the mask as Same smiled pulling her chair closer....

Same: Hi... What happened?

Daisy: it's a long story...

Same: (looking at her bruises) Why did he do this?

Daisy: I don't know... He did it because i was angry that he was having sex with some random girl.

Same: I knew Gape had a bad temper but this is..... have you seen your skin?

Daisy: (tearfully) I should have stayed in Mahalapye

Same: Did you vandalize of his cars?

Daisy: Yes, i was angry after catching him with another woman.

Same: I saw the police outside, Are you pressing charges?

Daisy: Yes, I have to not after doing this to my body, the scars will take forever to go away.

Same: If he is found guilty he might lose his Job, you know that right?

Daisy: He deserves it.....

Same: What else did he do? Why are you on oxygen?

Daisy: I'm asthmatic...

Same: O nale le asthma yaana?

Daisy: Yeah but the last time I used a spray i was doing form 4...

Same: Iyoo.....

At Mahalapye...

Later Daisy's grandmother bathed the baby and a call came in...

Her:Hello?

Daisy: Hello? I'm in the hospital...

Her: What happened?

Daisy: We had a fight.

Her: Kea bo ke buile gore letsa, did you find him with another woman?

Daisy: (crying) yes..

Her: You look for something long enough you find it, are you okay?

Daisy: I'm fine, the doctor just dismissed me but I'm going back to the police station, i don't know when they will be done with me but as soon as they done, I'll come for the baby...

Her: Please take care, your relationship with this boy is very toxic. This is not good..

Daisy: Bye..

Meanwhile Daisy's auntie swallowed her Atripla and drunk water as Junior walked over barefooted from the toilet holding his underwear

Her: (smiled) Get in....

She picked him and put him on the bed.....

Her: (tickling his tummy and thighs) hey juju... Juju... Juju boy... Juju...

He giggled as his little d begun erecting, She rubbed it until it was fully up... He looked so much like his father... His eyes would make him a very sexy man in decades to come and the perfect haircut with a sharp curve on his hairline was just like his father's.....

At Maun police station.....

After spending the whole night sitting in his cell, The next morning a police officer walked over and unlocked.....

Him: Let's go....

After taking his fingerprints They escorted him to the police car, He knew what was waiting for him and kept taking deep breaths. Soon enough the car parked at Maun main Kgotla and he was escorted inside.. He glanced at Daisy and sat down facing the Chief and his team...He wasn't a very merciful man when it came to issues of violence against women and children, this Gape knew....

In Marvin's car.....

Parked behind the Kgotla, Marvin exhaled anxiously and stepped out leaning against the car, His wife stepped out and stood next to him....

Same: I'm sure he will be fine..

Marvin: He is going to lose it...

Same: But Daisy started the fight that should count.

Marvin: I doubt that, You see Gape told them his wrist is hurt but they didn't take him to the hospital, kooore Daisy is the most important thing right now, he won't stand a chance..... It's always a man's fault.

Same: Let's hope for the best.....

Meanwhile inside the Kgotla the case continued as Daisy narrated her ordeal and came Gape's turn for defense...

Gape: (sighed hopelessly and rubbed his sweaty palms) I have no defense for what i did and I'm ready to get my punishment...

Kgosi: I said give me your account of the events..

Gape: She caught me in a compromising position with another female and she attacked me with a Broomstick, i tried to calm her down but she was too angry, she beat me and my companion but i eventually i managed to calm the situation down and escorted the other lady out, when I came back she had broken all the windows to my Mazda 3 and she was heading to my brand new Land Rover Discovery 3, I warned her not to smash it but she did, i lost my temper, whipped her with a belt and slapped her a few times. I don't want compensation for the vandalism she did on both of my cars, i told them at the police station last night, I'm sorry for beating her, she is the mother of my children and i should have respected her....this will never happen again Chief, i apologize for all these. It was all my fault, i shouldn't have been with another woman in the first place, I'm sorry.

Kgosi: I have seen young men like you, beating women and then acting humble in front of everyone but when it's the two of you, you become the master. Nothing justifies violence on women, I don't know why you're saying she beat you yet i can't see anything on you that says you're a victim, She doesn't have to tell me because i can see bruises on her arms. Show me your bruises.... (he kept quiet) How many times did you slap her?

Gape: I don't know..

Kgosi: (shook his head) I'm sentencing you to four lashes and a probation of 12 months.....

A few minutes later he was escorted in to the room, the whipper walked in testing his whip...

Whipper: Diga borokgwe papa o rapame a benching rere phapha....

Gape unzipped his jeans, pulled them down together with his boxer briefs and lay on the bench...

Whipper: Bo ema ho mangwalee borokgwe joo, dira re hetse....

His heart pounded as he pulled his jeans to his knees and laid on the bench, He held his breath as the whipper raised the whip higher and slashed both buttocks, he closed his eyes tightly as the pain spread through the entire body, the second one landed on top of it and split his skin open, he took a deep breath with his head down and held his breath as the third one landed closer and the last one on top of it splitting his skin open once more....

He opened his eyes looking at the bloody whip and slowly got off the bench, he gently pulled up the boxer brief over the open wounds and then the jeans without zipping them.....

Gape slowly stepped out with reddish eyes and glanced at Daisy as he walked out, She swallowed tearfully looking at his bloody jeans.....

At Marvin's Car.....

Marvin turned and saw his brother slowly limping over with a frown on his face, he walked over and Gape put his arm around Marvin's neck supporting himself..... As they approached the car Marvin's heart sunk when he saw blood stains on his back....

Gape: (looking at the seats) I can't sit.....

Marvin: Aish...

Same's eyes got teary as Gape's jeans got soaked in blood...Marvin adjusted the seats and Gape crawled in...

Gape: (grinning) Shit....

Marvin closed the door and got in then they drove off as Gape knelt in the back.....

Marv: How was is it?..... The case

Gape: Just as i expected it.....

At Dr's Inn.....

A while later Gape let his jeans down and tried to pulled down the briefs but they were stuck on the wounds and the pain was unbearable....

Gape: (grinned) Uhhh.... It's stuck...

Dr: (holding the injection) It's okay leave it, I'll take care of it.... Let me give you a shot first...

Gape: How long will this take to heal?

Dr: Um three weeks should be okay... What did they charge you with?

Gape: Common assault.....

Dr: (laughed) On a woman?

Gape: (smiled) Yeah..

Dr: He intentionally slashed your skin putting one whip on top of the other

Gape: I'll live....

Dr: That's the spirit..

His phone rang, he checked.. It was Daisy, He sighed and blocked her number.

At Maun bus rank.....

Daisy got in the bus and leaned on the window, A picture of Gape limping out holding his pants troubled her.... His pants were too bloody she could only imagine the damage... She took out her phone and dialed his phone again but it didn't go through.....

At Gape's house....

Later that afternoon Marvin helped him in the house, Gape slowly laid on his tummy and Same brought him his laptop...

Same: You can watch movies...

Marvin: Did Dr George write you a proper sick leave?

Gape: Yeah, he wrote me ya circumcision, Will you drop it at work?

Marvin: Sure.... Cal me if you need anything.

Gape: Sure.

They all walked out and he laid his head down, The painkillers knocked him out for hours....

At Mahalapye....

Later that evening Daisy was laying on the mattress drinking soft porridge..

Granny: (put her palm on his forehead) Junior's temperature is a little high and he has been sleeping all day.

Daisy: I'll give him paracetamol.... (sighed) I'll never let Gape go through what he went through today.

Granny: Those whips are not a joke but he deserved them for beating you and i hope you know that you could have prevented all that by walking away, you can't go to somebody's house, beat them and vandalize their property then leave the person bedridden like he is, what you did was wrong and cruel.

Daisy: (crying) He is not answering my calls.

Granny: Give him some space and focus on getting better then get a job because i don't see a wedding anytime soon, ke gone jaaka a chaisitse jalo monna.

Daisy: But I love him-

Granny: (defeated she stood) I'm going to bed.. Goodnight..

She walked out, Daisy inserted her new sim card and dialed his number....

At Gape's house....

A phone call interrupted his sleep, The house was dark and none of the lights were on, the painkillers had worn off and he felt every bit of the pain straight to the heart...

Gape: Hello?

Daisy: Hi, how are you feeling?

Gape: (calmly) Daisy you won, Keep my children in your father's name and don't allow them to visit me in Maun like you said, I'm not marrying you. I'll keep sending their money and visit them for a few hours. I did everything i could to be in my children's lives but you're making it hard... I didn't want to be a visiting father but the law is on your side so keep them, i tried now i have to accept that

it won't happen. I have to move on I'm just glad my next children won't be out of wedlock, this was a lesson. Don't call me again unless it's about the children.

He hung up and laid down..... (9t)